

SUSSEX  
Archæological Collections,

RELATING TO THE  
HISTORY AND ANTIQUITIES OF THE COUNTY.

PUBLISHED BY  
The Sussex Archæological Society.



VOL. XLVI.

---

LEWES:  
FARNCOMBE & CO., LTD., PRINTERS.

MCMIII.

## WEST SUSSEX LIBRARIES

Copy No. E070259		Class No. 942.25	
Supplier		Date Invoiced	
1st Loc. GNR	Initials DH	2nd Loc.	Initials
3rd Loc.	Initials	4th Loc.	Initials



# CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
LIST OF OFFICERS .....	ix.
RULES .....	xi.
REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE FOR THE YEAR 1902.....	xiv.
STATEMENT OF ACCOUNTS FOR THE YEAR 1902 .....	xvii.
ADDITIONS TO MUSEUM AND LIBRARY .....	xix.
LIST OF HONORARY MEMBERS, WITH DATES OF ELECTION ....	xx.
LIST OF MEMBERS, WITH DATES OF ADMISSION TO THE SOCIETY..	xxi.
CORRESPONDING SOCIETIES .....	xxxiii.
SUSSEX IRON WORK AND POTTERY. By <i>Charles Dawson</i> , <i>F.S.A., F.G.S. (Illustrated)</i> .....	1
EXTRACTS RELATING TO SUSSEX ORDNANCE FROM A CARRIER'S ACCOUNT BOOK, A.D. 1761. By <i>William Powell Breach</i> ..	63
THREE EAST SUSSEX CHURCHES: BATTLE, ICKLESHAM, PEAS- MARSH. A STUDY OF THEIR ARCHITECTURAL HISTORY. (BATTLE). By <i>Greville M. Livett, Vicar of Watlington</i> , <i>Kent. (Illustrated)</i> .....	69
THE VICARS AND PARISH OF CUCKFIELD. PART II. BY THE <i>Rev. Canon J. H. Cooper, Vicar of Cuckfield</i> .....	94
BODIAM CASTLE. By <i>Harold Sands, M.I.M.E. (Illustrated)</i> .	114
THE TESTAMENT AND WILL OF AGNES MORLEY, WIDOW, FOUNDRESS OF THE FREE GRAMMAR SCHOOL AT LEWES, DATED 1511 AND 1512. By <i>R. Garraway Rice, F.S.A.</i> .....	134
THE "BARTON" OR "MANOR" FARM, NYETIMBER, PAGHAM. By <i>H. L. F. Guernonprez, A.R.I.B.A., and Philip M.</i> <i>Johnston. (Illustrated)</i> .....	145

	PAGE
A ROMAN INSCRIPTION FROM WORTHING. By <i>F. Haverfield</i> , <i>M.A., F.S.A., Hon. F.S.A. Scot. (Illustrated)</i> .....	155
EARL SWEGEN AND HAÇON DUX. By <i>Hamilton Hall, F.S.A.,</i> <i>F.R. Hist. S.</i> .....	163
THE COVERTS. PART I. BY THE <i>Rev. Canon J. H. Cooper,</i> <i>Vicar of Cuckfield</i> .....	170
BOROUGH OF HORSHAM MARKET DEED. COMMUNICATED BY <i>Percy S. Godman</i> .....	181
THE CHURCH OF LYMINSTER AND THE CHAPEL OF WARNINGCAMP, WITH SOME NOTICE OF THE DEPENDENT MANORS. BY <i>Philip</i> <i>Mainwaring Johnston. (Illustrated)</i> .....	195
NOTES AND QUERIES :	
<i>Norman Carvings at Shermanbury Church. (Illustrated).</i>	231
<i>Roman Vase found at Littlehampton. (Illustrated)</i> ....	233
<i>Stigand Bishop of Chichester</i> .....	234
<i>An Earl of Arundel in France</i> .....	235
<i>Old Stone House, Homestall, Ashurst Wood. (Illustrated)</i>	235
<i>Coin found at Cuckfield</i> .....	236
<i>Flint Arrow-head found at Seaford</i> .....	236
<i>Pottery at Ringmer</i> .....	236
<i>Note on an Old Carved Chimney-piece at New Shoreham.</i> <i>(Illustrated)</i> .....	237
<i>Chichester Cross Clock</i> .....	238
<i>Corrections to Correspondence of John Collier, Vol. XLV.,</i> <i>"Sussex Archæological Collections"</i> .....	238
INDEX (General) .....	241

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

A SUSSEX FIREPLACE .....	<i>Frontispiece.</i>
ROMAN STATUETTE AND DESIGN ON GRAVE SLAB (CAST IRON), (Pl. 1) .....	to face Page 4
AN IRON WORK FOR CASTING OF CANNON AND A BORING MILL (Pl. 2) .....	to face Page 8
AN IRON FORGE, 1772 (Pl. 3) .....	" " 12
WORKING DRAWING OF HAMMER FORGE (Pl. 3 A) ..	" " 14
ANCIENT SUSSEX ORDNANCE (Pl. 4) .....	" " 16
CAST IRON STOVE AND PUNCH BOWL (Pl. 4 A) .....	" " 18
SUSSEX DOG GATE AND NINFIELD STOCKS (Pl. 5) ..	" " 20
SPECIMENS OF SUSSEX WROUGHT IRON (Pl. 6) .....	" " 22
" " " " (Pl. 6 A) .....	" " 24
WROUGHT IRON GATE (Pl. 7) .....	" " 26
CAST IRON FIRE-BACK .....	Page 27
SPECIMENS OF SUSSEX POTTERY (Pl. 7 A) .....	to face Page 28
WOODEN MODELS FOR CASTING FIRE-BACKS (Pl. 8). to follow	Page 32
FIRE-BACK FROM THE MAYFIELD FOUNDRY (Pl. 8 A) ..	" "
PORTION OF FIRE-BACK SHOWING IMPRESSION OF HAND AND A PAIR OF COMPASSES (Pl. 8 B, Fig. 1) .....	" "
FIRE-BACK WITH DESIGN MADE OF CABLE TWISTS (Pl. 8 B, Fig. 2). ..	" "
FIRE-BACK AT PENSHURST, KENT (Pl. 8 C) .....	" "
FIRE-BACK WITH ROYAL ARMS, BADGES AND SUPPORTERS (Pl. 8 D). ..	" "
FIRE-BACK COMMEMORATING BURNING OF THE SUSSEX MARTYRS (Pl. 8 E) .....	" "
FIRE-BACK DEPICTING THE IRON MASTER, RICHARD LEONARD, IN HIS FURNACE AT BREDE, SUSSEX, DATED 1636 (Pl. 8 F) ....	" "
FIRE-BACK WITH ARMS OF THE VISCOUNTS MONTAGUE OF COWDRAY (Pl. 8 G) .....	" "
FIRE-BACK WITH ARMS OF THE VILLIERS, DUKES OF BUCKINGHAM (Pl. 8 H) .....	" "
FIRE-BACK WITH ARMS OF FRANCE UNDER THE ENGLISH CROWN (Pl. 8 J) .....	" "
FIRE-BACK WITH ARMS OF BLACKSMITHS' COMPANY (Pl. 8 K) ....	" "
ELIZABETHAN FIRE-BACK AND BRAND IRONS FROM THE ROCKS, BUXTED (Pl. 8 L) .....	" "
FIRE-BACK AND BRAND IRONS FROM HERSTMONCEUX CASTLE (Pl. 8 M). ..	" "
FIRE-BACK WITH THE MARRIAGE OF CANA (GERMAN) (Pl. 8 N). ..	" "
FIRE-BACK FROM A DUTCH MODEL, JUPITER PLUVIUS (Pl. 8 O). ..	" "
CAST IRON GRAVE SLAB, CROWHURST CHURCH, 1591 (Pl. 8 P). ..	" "

BATTLE CHURCH FROM SOUTH-EAST (Pl. 9) .....	to face Page	69
"    "    INTERIOR (Pl. 10) .....	"    "	72
"    "    PLAN OF NORMAN CHURCH AND HISTORICAL GROUND PLAN (Pl. 11) .....	to face Page	75
BATTLE CHURCH, MOULDINGS AND PISCINA (Pl. 12) ..	"    "	80
"    "    EARLY ENGLISH DESIGN OF NORTH SIDE OF CHANCEL AND LATER ALTERATIONS (Pl. 13) ....	to face Page	85
BODIAM CASTLE, NORTH-WEST CORNER TOWER (Pl. 14)	"    "	114
"    "    GROUND PLAN (Pl. 15).....	"    "	116
"    "    SOUTH TOWER, EXTERIOR (Pl. 16) ..	"    "	116
"    "    INTERIOR OF KITCHEN (Pl. 17) ....	"    "	118
"    "    KITCHEN FIREPLACE (Pl. 18) .....	"    "	118
"    "    REMAINS OF WELL STAIRCASE (Pl. 19)	"    "	120
"    "    S.W. ANGLE OF COURTYARD (Pl. 20)	"    "	120
"    "    EAST TOWER, INTERIOR FACE (Pl. 21)	"    "	122
CASTLE OF VILLANDRAUT, GROUND PLAN (Pl. 22)....	"    "	124
NUNNEY CASTLE, SOMERSETSHIRE, GROUND PLAN (Pl. 23)	"    "	124
SHIRBURN CASTLE, OXFORDSHIRE, N.W. VIEW (Pl. 24)	"    "	126
SHIRBURN AND BOLTON CASTLES, GROUND PLANS (Pl. 25)	"    "	128
BODIAM CASTLE, PLAN OF CASTLE AND VICINITY (Pl. 26)	"    "	132
BARTON CHAPEL, NYETIMBER (Pl. 27).....	"    "	145
"    "    PISCINA .....	Page	148
"    "    S. DOORWAY OF AULA .....	Page	151
"BARTON" OR "MANOR" FARM, NYETIMBER (Pl. 28) to face	Page	152
ROMAN INSCRIPTION FROM WORTHING (Pl. 29) .....	"    "	160
LYMINSTER CHURCH FROM N.E. (Pl. 30) .....	"    "	195
CHIMNEYS AND GABLE, TODDINGTON .....	Page	198
LYMINSTER CHURCH, PLAN OF (Pl. 31) .....	to face Page	202
"    "    ELEVATION OF TOWER (Pl. 32)..	"    "	204
"    "    EASTERN SIDE OF CHANCEL ARCH ....	Page	206
"    "    ELEVENTH CENTURY WINDOW AND ARCADE	"    "	207
"    "    VIEW IN AISLE (Pl. 33) .....	to face Page	208
"    "    EASTERN COLUMN OF ARCADE.....	Page	209
"    "    SOUTH DOOR .....	"    "	210
"    "    WEST DOOR .....	"    "	211
"    "    TWELFTH CENTURY COFFIN LID .....	"    "	213
"    "    DETAILS (Pl. 34) .....	to face Page	216
NORMAN CARVING, SHERMANBURY .....	Page	232
ROMAN VASE, LITTLEHAMPTON .....	"    "	233
HOMESTALL, ASHURST WOOD (Pl. 35).....	to face Page	234
ANCIENT CHIMNEY-PIECE, SHOREHAM .....	Page	237

SEPTEMBER, 1903.

# Sussex Archæological Society.

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

### President :

THE MARQUESS OF ABERGAVENNY, K.G., LORD LIEUTENANT  
AND CUSTOS ROTULORUM.

### Vice-Presidents :

THE DUKE OF NORFOLK, E.M., K.G.

THE DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE, K.G.

THE DUKE OF RICHMOND AND GORDON, K.G.

THE EARL OF ASHBURNHAM.

THE EARL OF MARCH.

VISCOUNT GAGE.

VISCOUNT GOSCHEN.

THE LORD BISHOP OF CHICHESTER.

LORD COLCHESTER, F.S.A.

LORD HAWKESBURY.

LORD ZOUCHE.

THE RIGHT HON. SIR HENRY AUBREY-FLETCHER, BART., C.B., M.P.

THE HON. SIR WILLIAM GRANTHAM.

THE REV. SIR GEORGE CROXTON SHIFFNER, BART., M.A.

THE REV. CANON J. H. COOPER.

THE REV. E. B. ELLMAN, M.A.

THE REV. JOHN GORING, M.A.

GERALD W. E. LODER, ESQ., M.P.

HERBERT CURTEIS, ESQ.

C. DAVIES GILBERT, ESQ.

ROBERT HENRY HURST, ESQ.

F. A. INDERWICK, ESQ., K.C.

FRANCIS BARCHARD, ESQ.

### Honorary Secretary :

H. MICHELL WHITLEY, *The Castle, Lewes.*

### Treasurer :

MAJOR H. P. MOLINEUX, F.G.S., *Old Bank, Lewes.*

### Editors of Collections :

REV. W. HUDSON, F.S.A., *15, Hartfield Square, Eastbourne.*

H. MICHELL WHITLEY, *Trevella, Eastbourne.*

### Hon. Curator and Librarian :

J. H. A. JENNER, F.E.S., *School Hill, Lewes.*

### Hon. Photographer :

J. C. STENNING, *Steel Cross House, Tunbridge Wells.*

### Hon. Auditors :

C. H. MORRIS, *School Hill, Lewes.*

C. L. WHITEMAN, *East Street, Lewes.*

## Elected Members of Council:

REV. W. D. PARISH, M.A. (*Chairman*).

LIEUT.-COL. F. W. T. ATTREE, R.E.,	P. M. JOHNSTON, Esq.
W. POWELL BREACH, Esq. [F.S.A.]	REV. W. MARSHALL, M.A., F.S.A.
REV. CANON J. H. COOPER.	MAJOR H. P. MOLINEUX, F.G.S.
REV. T. S. COOPER, F.S.A.	CAPTAIN NOBLE, F.R.A.S., F.R.M.S.
E. H. W. DUNKIN, Esq. F.S.A.	LATTER PARSONS, Esq.
PERCY S. GODMAN, Esq.	W. A. RAPER, Esq.
REV. CANON GOODWYN.	W. C. RENSHAW, Esq., K.C.
W. HAMILTON HALL, Esq., F.S.A.	R. GARRAWAY RICE, Esq., F.S.A.
E. HENTY, Esq., F.S.A.	L. F. SALZMANN, Esq.
AUBREY HILLMAN, Esq.	J. C. STENNING, Esq.
REV. W. HUDSON, F.S.A.	

**Clerk and Collector:** C. G. TURNER, The Library, Lewes Castle,  
*Who is authorised to receive Subscriptions, and to whom all communications  
 respecting Subscriptions and the delivery of Volumes should be addressed. Attend-  
 ance will be given at the Library on Tuesdays from Four till Six.*

## LOCAL HON. SECRETARIES.

E. C. HOLMES, Esq. . . . .	Arundel.	Arundel.
A. F. GRIFFITH, Esq. . . . .	Brighton.	59, Montpellier Road, Brighton.
REV. F. H. ARNOLD, LL.D., F.S.A. . . . .	Chichester.	Emsworth.
REV. CANON J. H. COOPER . . . . .	Cuckfield.	Cuckfield.
H. M. EMARY, Esq. . . . .	Eastbourne.	Eastbourne.
R. PAYNE CRAWFURD, Esq. . . . .	East Grinstead.	East Grinstead.
W. V. CRAKE, Esq. . . . .	Hastings.	St. Leonards-on-Sea.
W. C. ALEXANDER, Esq. . . . .	Heathfield.	The Park, Heathfield.
P. S. GODMAN, Esq. . . . .	Horsham.	Muntham, Horsham.
R. BLAKER, Esq. . . . .	Lewes.	Wallands, Lewes.
REV. H. L. RANDALL . . . . .	Midhurst.	Cocking, Midhurst.
VEN. ARCHDEACON SUTTON . . . . .	Pevensey.	The Vicarage, Pevensey.
R. GARRAWAY RICE, Esq., F.S.A. . . . .	Pulborough.	Carpenter's Hill, Pulborough.
WILLIAM DAWES, Esq. . . . .	Rye.	Wannock, Rye.
A. P. BOYSON, Esq., F.R.G.S., F.Z.S. . . . .	Seaford.	Blatchington House, Seaford.
J. ELLMAN BROWN, Esq. . . . .	Shoreham.	Shoreham.
C. W. POWELL, Esq. . . . .	Tunbridge Wells.	Speldhurst, Tunbridge Wells.
CAPT. NOBLE, F.R.A.S. . . . .	Tickfield.	Forest Lodge, Maresfield.
HERBERT E. SNEWIN, Esq. . . . .	Worthing.	Park Road, Worthing.

# RULES.

---

1. The Society shall be called the "Sussex Archæological Society," and shall avoid all topics of religious or political controversy, and shall remain independent of, though willing to co-operate with, similar societies by friendly communication.

2. Every candidate for admission shall be proposed by one Member, and seconded by another, and elected by the Council by ballot at any of their meetings. One black ball in five to exclude.

3. The Council shall have power to elect as an Honorary Member any person (including foreigners) likely to promote the interests of the Society. Such Honorary Member shall not pay any entrance fee or subscription, shall not exercise the privilege of an ordinary Member as to voting at the meetings or the proposal of candidates, and shall be subject to re-election annually.

4. The annual subscription shall be ten shillings payable on admission, and afterwards on the 1st day of January in each year. Eight pounds may be paid in lieu of the annual subscription, as a composition for life.

5. All Members shall on their election pay an entrance fee of ten shillings.

6. Every new Member shall have his election notified to him by the Clerk, and shall be required to remit the amount due from him to the Treasurer, Major H. P. Molineux, F.G.S., Old Bank, Lewes, within one month of his election. A copy of the Rules of the Society and a List of Members shall be sent to each Member on announcing to him his election.

7. No Member shall participate in any of the benefits of the Society until he shall have paid his subscription, and, if a new Member, his entrance fee also.

8. If the sum due from a new Annual Member under the preceding Rules be not paid within one month from the date of his admission, if he be in the United Kingdom—or if abroad, within two months—the Council shall have power to erase his name from the list of Members; but they shall have power to reinstate him on his justifying the delay to their satisfaction.



9. In the case of any Member failing to pay his annual subscription, due on the 1st January, before the 25th March, the Treasurer shall apply to him for the same, and if the subscription is not paid on or before the 1st of August, if the Member shall be resident in Great Britain or Ireland, or within one month of his return, if he shall have been abroad, the Council shall have power at its discretion to erase his name from the list of members. Any Member intending to withdraw his name from the Society shall give notice, in writing, to the Clerk on or before the 1st of January of his intention to do so, otherwise he shall be liable for the current year's subscription.

10. As the payment of his subscription will entitle a Member to enjoy every benefit of the Society, so it will distinctly imply his submission to the Rules for the time being in force for the government of the Society.

11. Two General Meetings of the Society shall be held in each year. The annual general meeting shall be held on the WEDNESDAY PRECEDING LADY DAY AT LEWES, at 12.30, when the Council shall present their Annual Report and Accounts for the past year, and not less than 12 members shall be elected to act on the Council for the succeeding year, any proposed alteration of the Rules shall be considered, and other business shall be transacted. The Local Secretaries shall also be elected annually at this Meeting. The second general meeting shall be held in JUNE, JULY or AUGUST, at some place rendered interesting by its antiquities or historical associations.

12. A Special General Meeting may be summoned by the Honorary Secretaries, at such place as the Council may determine, on the requisition, in writing, of Five Members, or of the President, or Two Vice-Presidents specifying the subject to be brought forward for consideration at such meeting, and that subject only shall be then considered and resolutions passed thereon.

13. At all Meetings of the Society or of the Council the resolutions of the majority present and voting shall be binding.

14. No alteration shall be made in the Rules except at the General Meeting in March. No proposed alteration shall be considered unless three months' previous notice thereof, in writing, shall have been given to the Council. No subject shall be discussed more than once in each year, except with consent of the Council.

15. Meetings for the purpose of reading papers and the exhibition of antiquities may be held at such times and places as the Council may determine.



16. All the affairs of the Society shall be managed by a Council.

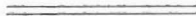
a. The Council shall consist of the President, Vice-Presidents, the Honorary Secretaries, the Treasurer, the Honorary Curator and Librarian, the Local Honorary Secretaries and not less than 12 Members (who shall be elected at the General Meeting in March). A month's notice should be given of the intention of any Member to nominate a gentleman as a Member of Council, and the names of those proposed placed in the Library, together with that of the proposer and seconder. Notice of such nominations to be sent to all Members of the Council.

b. The Council shall meet at Lewes (or at any other place in the County that a majority of the Council shall determine) on the Wednesdays immediately preceding the first three usual Quarter Days in every year, also on Wednesday in the week before Christmas week, and at such other times as the Hon. Secretary or Hon. Secretaries may determine. Three Members of the Council shall form a quorum.

c. The Council shall, at their first meeting after the Annual Meeting in March, appoint a sub-committee to manage the financial department of the Society's affairs. Such sub-committee shall, at each quarterly meeting of the General Council, submit a report of the liabilities of the Society, when cheques signed by three of the Members present shall be drawn on the Treasurer for the same. The accounts of the Society shall be submitted annually to the examination of two auditors, who shall be elected by the Council from the general body of the Members of the Society.

d. The Council shall, at their first meeting after the Annual Meeting in March, appoint an Editor of the Society's Volume, and the Editor so appointed shall report the progress of the Volume at the Quarterly Meetings of the Council.

e. The Council may appoint any Member Local Secretary for the town or district where he may reside, in order to facilitate the collection of accurate information as to objects of local interest; such Local Secretaries shall be *ex-officio* Members of the Council.



## REPORT FOR 1902.

---

The Report of the Council for the past year shows an increasing membership and a satisfactory period of useful work.

At the Annual Meeting, which was held at Lewes on March 19th, Papers were read on "The Recent Excavations at Lewes Priory," by Mr. W. H. St. John Hope; "The Churchwardens' Accounts of St. Andrew's, Lewes," by Mr. H. Michell Whitley; "Trotton Church and its Brasses," by Mr. P. M. Johnston; "Notes Relating to Iron Foundries and Iron Work from Sussex Wills," by Mr. R. Garraway Rice, F.S.A.; and "Sussex Cultivation," by Mr. R. Blaker.

A District Meeting was held on June 10th at Trotton and Midhurst, at which about fifty Members and their friends were present. The party first visited Woolbeding Church, which was described by the Rev. R. Randall, with some notes from the Rector (the Rev. E. L. Elwes). Afterwards Trotton Church was visited and described by Mr. P. M. Johnston; Notes from early Wills of local Testators were also read by Mr. R. Garraway Rice, F.S.A.; and the Members subsequently journeyed to Chithurst, Mr. P. M. Johnston also describing this Church, after which the Members and their friends partook of tea by the kind invitation of Miss Don Marshall, a most enjoyable and instructive afternoon being spent.

Experience has shown that District Meetings held in the summer, to visit spots of Archæological interest in the county, are more useful and successful and are better attended than evening meetings held during the winter months, for the reading and discussion of papers, and it is proposed to continue these Summer District Visiting Meetings in the future, and by this means to give the Members an opportunity of visiting such parts of the county as are full of Archæological interest, and are yet out of the range of the largely attended Summer Annual Meeting.

This meeting for 1902 was held at Hastings and Bodiam and, departing from their usual custom, in compliance with a widely-spread wish that an Evening Meeting should be held at Hastings, a two-days' Meeting was arranged.

On August 12th, the first day, the Members drove from Hastings to Bodiam Castle, which was described by Mr. Harold Sands.

After lunch, which was served in a marquee within the Castle Court, the party drove to Brede Church, where Mr. P. M. Johnston acted as guide.

The Members then visited Brede Place, which probably dates from the early part of the reign of Henry VIII., with additions and alterations in the time of Elizabeth. Here the Members were cordially welcomed by Mr. and Mrs. Moreton Frewen and entertained, and afterwards they returned to Hastings.

The Members dined together at the Grand Hotel, under the presidency of the Rev. Canon Cooper, after which they were received by His Worship the Mayor of Hastings and the members of the Reception Committee at a conversazione at the Council Chamber, where a collection of relics relating to the Barons of the Cinque Ports and their services at past Coronations were exhibited, and some short papers were read, viz., "On Attendance of the Barons of the Cinque Ports at Westminster," by Mr. W. V. Crake; "Sussex Parish Churches," by Mr. H. Michell Whitley; and "The Hastings Kitchen Middens," by Mr. Lewis Abbott, F.G.S.

The morning of the 13th was devoted to a perambulation of the town, Papers being read at the various points of interest, amongst those being "Hastings Castle," by Mr. H. Sands; "St. Clement's Church," by the Rev. H. Foyster; "All Saints Church," by the Rev. A. Foyster; "The Bourne" and "Old Houses in Hastings," by Mr. Coussens; "The House of John Collier," by Mr. W. V. Crake; while Mr. C. Dawson, F.S.A., acted as guide at Hastings Castle, and the same office was filled by Mr. Coussens during the perambulation of the town. In the afternoon the ruins of the Old Manor House at Crowhurst and Hollington Old Church were visited.

The meeting was a successful one and favoured with fine weather, which resulted in the accession of several new Members to the Society.

The thanks of the Society are due to those ladies and gentlemen who, by their courteous hospitality and assistance, so greatly aided in making the meeting a success.

Supplementing the exhibition of Sussex Ironworks, Mr. Chas. Dawson, F.S.A., has brought together and arranged a most interesting collection of Specimens of Sussex Pottery, which is on exhibition in the Barbican, and our cordial thanks are due to him for his energetic efforts and trouble, which have resulted in a valuable addition to our knowledge of local industries.

The Council has published Volume XLV., the volume of the Society's "Collections" for 1902, and Volume XLVI. will be published in the course of the present year.

The excavations at Lewes Priory are now practically completed and Mr. St. John Hope has kindly promised a paper in respect to the same, which cannot fail to be of much value to Sussex Archæology.

The number of visitors to the Castle during the year was 5,521.

The Accounts are presented with this report, and it will be seen that allowing for certain exceptional expenses they are in a satisfactory condition.

The Roll of Members at the beginning and end of the year stood as follows :

		Ordinary.	Life.	Hon.	Total.
On the Books	Jan. 1st, 1902	560	81	7	648
"	" " 1903	567	82	6	655

Showing a clear gain in the year (after deducting all losses by death, withdrawal, &c.) of seven Members. There were in all 36 new Members elected during the year.

In drawing this Report to a close, the Council regrets the loss by death, amongst other Members, of the Earl of Chichester, a Vice-President, and Sir George F. Duckett, Bart., Hon. Member (author of the "Cluni Records" and other works).



# STATEMENT OF ASSETS AND LIABILITIES, DECEMBER 31st, 1902.

LIABILITIES.	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.			
To Subscriptions Paid in Advance .....	7	10	0		By Balance at Bank, 31st December, 1902 .....	5	17	11		
„ Mrs. C. Morgan—Commission .....	6	17	0		„ Cash in the hands of the Clerk.....	£2	14	4		
„ Sundry small Accounts (including proportion of Rent of the Castle and Castle Lodge), estimated at .....	10	0	0		„ „ „ Mrs. Morgan .....	5	0	0		
<b>Annual Meeting, 1902 :</b>					<hr/>		7	14	4	
By Expenditure .....	£82	4	11		„ Volumes of the Society's Collections in Stock .....	527	5	0		
„ Receipts .....	69	4	6		Life Compositions Invested, £679. 15s. 1d. at 93 Value, 31st December, 1902 .....	632	3	5		
			13	0	Arrears of Subscription (£22), estimated to realise .....	12	0	0		
„ Balance on Account of Printing Vol. XLV.....			92	19						
„ „ Priory Excavation Fund .....			7	8						
			<hr/>	137	14	8				
Balance .....	1047	6	0							
			<hr/>	£1185	0	8				
			<hr/> <hr/>				<hr/> <hr/>	£1185	0	8

N.B.—In addition to the above the Society possesses a very Valuable Collection of Tapestries, Antiquarian Objects and Books in their Museum and Library at Lewes Castle, to which additions are constantly being made, which are insured for £2,600.

H. MICHELL WHITLEY,

*Hon. Sec.*

RECEIPTS.		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Balance at Bank, 1st January, 1902	.....				66	12	1
Petty Cash in the hands of the Clerk	.....	3	18	10			
"    "    "    Mrs. Morgan	.....	5	0	0			
					8	18	10
Subscriptions received during the year:							
Annual	.....	261	8	6			
Entrance	.....	17	0	6			
Arrears	.....	25	1	0			
In Advance	.....	6	10	6			
Life Compositions	.....	8	0	0			
					318	0	6
Sale of Books and Guide to Castle	.....		7	2	0		
Dividend on Consols	.....		17	11	2		
Visitors' Fees—Admission to the Castle	.....		137	0	6		
Subscriptions received from Members of the Council for Illumination of the Castle at the Coronation of King Edward VII.							
Miss Simmons, Rent of Garden, one year due 29th September, 1902	.....	2	0	0			
B. Cooke, Rent of Garden, one year due 29th September, 1902	.....	1	0	0			
					3	0	0

Examined and found correct.

C. H. MORRIS,  
CHAS. LEWIS WHITEMAN, } Hon. Auditors.

16th February, 1903.

PAYMENTS.		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	
General Expenses, viz.:								
Rent of Castle	.....	30	1	4				
"    Castle Lodge and Approach	.....	28	3	0				
Rates and Taxes	.....	20	11	4				
Mrs. Morgan—Wages	.....	26	0	0				
"    Commission	.....	7	6	6				
Payments and Disbursements by Caretaker	.....	6	8	6				
Boy's Wages	.....	22	2	0				
Coals, Coke and Wood	.....	5	12	6				
Repairs to Castle	.....	15	2	10				
Hire of Tent and Room for Annual Meeting	.....	11	5	0				
"    Town Hall for Council Meetings	.....	1	15	0				
Insurance	.....	3	5	0				
Binding Books	.....	5	2	6				
Subscription to Congress of Archeological Societies	.....	1	0	0				
Subscription to Sussex Record Society	.....	1	1	0				
Petty Cash:						184	16	6
Clerk, Postages and Petty Disbursements	.....	22	14	10				
Hon. Secretary do. do.	.....	14	15	7				
						37	10	5
C. G. Turner, One Year's Salary	.....		25	0	0			
Purchases for Museum and Library	.....		22	5	3			
Printing:								
Balance due on Vol. XLIV.	.....	64	17	0				
On A/c of Vol XLV.	.....	75	0	0				
Preparing Index	.....	6	6	0				
Carriage of Volumes	.....	9	17	3				
General Printing and Stationery	.....	21	8	6				
Printing Annual Reports	.....	6	11	6				
Lewes Priory Excavations:						184	0	3
Grant to Priory Excavation Fund	.....	45	0	0				
Compensation to Tenant	.....	10	0	0				
						55	0	0
Excavations at Priesthawas	.....		1	6	6			
Ironwork Exhibition:								
Printing Catalogues and Cards of Exhibits	.....	10	5	3				
Blocks for Catalogue of Exhibits	.....	4	16	11				
Carriage on return of South Kensington Exhibits	.....	3	4	0				
						18	6	2
Pottery Exhibition: Glass for Cases	.....		3	17	9			
Drawings of Mural Paintings in West Chillington Church	.....		12	0	0			
Illumination of Castle at Coronation	.....		10	10	0			
Balance at Bank, 31st December, 1902	.....		5	17	11			
Petty Cash in the hands of the Clerk	.....	2	14	4				
"    "    "    Mrs. Morgan	.....	5	0	0				
						7	14	4

## SUMMARY OF ADDITIONS TO MUSEUM AND LIBRARY DURING THE YEAR 1902.

---

Two British Urns, found in Winterbourne, Lewes (purchased); Three-pronged Antique Fork (purchased); Ornamental Iron Latch (purchased); Large Fresco, from a house at Harting, also a Photograph of same, presented by the Rev. A. J. Roberts; Commemorative Stone of Constantine the Great and portions of Roman Querns found near Worthing, presented by J. E. Saunders, Esq.; a number of British Urns, found in a Sand Pit at Hassocks, presented by J. H. Campion, Esq.; Iron Cannon Ball, found at Lewes, presented by E. Urwick, Esq.; Sussex Brand Iron, presented by C. J. Attree, Esq.; Steel Skewer Holder and Skewers, presented by Miss Simmons; a Bulla of Pope Innocentius IV., presented by Mr. H. Cruse; Dagger in case, found at Lewes (purchased); Photo of Invitation to Coronation of King Edward VII., presented by Alderman Major Gates; Combination Andiron Grate, from E. M. Bethune, Esq., presented by C. J. Attree, Esq.; a large quantity of Antiquarian Notes concerning Sussex, presented by L. F. Salzmann, Esq.; "Huntingdon Shaw and the Hampton Court Ironwork," presented by R. Garraway Rice, Esq., F.S.A.; "The Baronetcy of Stapley," presented by H. W. Forsyth Harwood, Esq.; "The Communion Plate of the Parish Church, and also of the Churches of London," presented by E. Freshfield, Esq.; "Volume on the South Down," presented by T. C. Woodman, Esq.; "Memoirs of Richard Haines" (purchased); "Prehistoric Camping Grounds near Brighton," presented by H. Toms, Esq.; "The Communion Plate of the Parish Churches of the County of Middlesex," presented by E. Freshfield, Esq.; Bell's Cathedral Series, "Volume on Chichester Cathedral" (purchased).

J. H. A. JENNER,

*Hon. Curator and Librarian.*

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

---

1872. Arnold, Rev. F. H., LL.D., F.S.A., Hermitage, Emsworth, Hants.
1885. Hoffman, Dr. W. J., Smithsonian Institution, U.S. Consul, Waunheim, Germany.
1883. Hope, William Henry St. John, M.A., Burlington House, Piccadilly, w.
1896. Read, Charles Hercules, F.S.A., Secretary S.A. Lond., 22, Carlyle Square, Chelsea.
1896. Round, J. Horace, 31, Alfred Place, West, s.w.
1889. Tupper, Richard, Bignor Pavements, near Pulborough, Sussex.



# LIST OF MEMBERS.

(Revised to September, 1903.)

---

THE \* DENOTES LIFE COMPOUNDERS AND THE FIGURES THE DATE OF ENTRY.  
NOTICES OF CHANGES OF RESIDENCE AND OF DECEASE OF MEMBERS SHOULD  
BE SENT TO THE CLERK, C. G. TURNER, THE CASTLE, LEWES.

---

1883. \*Abadie, Major-Gen. H. R., c.b., United Service Club, Pall Mall, London,  
s.w.  
1902. Abbott, Lewis, F.G.S., 8, Grand Parade, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
1868. Abergavenny, The Most Hon. the Marquess of, K.G., Eridge Castle,  
Tunbridge Wells.  
1901. Adam, Rev. T. W., Rectory, Hollington, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
1896. Alderton, William Michell, Head Master, Municipal School of Science  
and Art, Grand Parade, Brighton.  
1869. \*Alexander, W. C., Aubrey House, Camden Hill, Kensington.  
1899. Allfrey, Miss K. E., Friston, Wray Common Road, Reigate.  
1899. Andrews, J., 102, Marine Parade, Worthing.  
1897. Apedaile, E. G. S., Horsham, Sussex.  
1877. \*Arbuthnot, W. R., Plaw Hatch, West Hoathly, Sussex.  
1900. Arnold, H. H., Northlands, Hollington, Hastings.  
1886. Ashburnham, Right Hon. Earl of, Ashburnham Place, Battle, Sussex.  
1897. Ashdown, Charles H., F.C.S., F.R.G.S., Monastery Close, St. Albans.  
1864. Athenæum Club (Secretary), Pall Mall, London, s.w.  
1901. Atkinson, Rev. G. W. Tindal, Inholmes, Burgess Hill, Sussex.  
1903. Atkinson, Rev. W. R. Tindal, St. Andrew's Vicarage, Burgess Hill.  
1900. \*Attree, C. J., 11, East Street, Horsham, Sussex.  
1876. \*Attree, Lieut.-Col. F. W. T., R.E., F.S.A., The Elms, Pembroke.  
1898. Attree, G. F., 8, Hanover Crescent, Brighton.  
1888. Aubrey-Fletcher, Rt. Hon. Sir Henry, Bart., c.b., M.P., Ham Manor,  
Angmering, Sussex.  
1901. Aylwood, Captain A., 56, Cambridge Road, Hove.  
1899. \*Bannerman, W. Bruce, F.S.A., The Lindens, Sydenham Road, Croydon.  
1857. Barchard, Francis, Horsted Place, Uckfield, Sussex, and 19, Denmark  
Terrace, Brighton.  
1900. Barham, G., Danehurst, Hampstead, N.W.  
1879. \*Barron, E. J., F.S.A., 10, Endsleigh Street, Tavistock Square, London.  
1857. \*Barttelot, Brian B., Ditton, Torquay, Devon.  
1900. Barttelot, Sir Walter B., Bart., Stopham House, Pulborough, Sussex.  
1867. Barwell, Rev. Prebendary A. H. S., F.S.A., Clapham Rectory, Worthing,  
Sussex.  
1891. Bax, Alfred Ridley, F.S.A., Ivy Bank, Haverstock Hill, Hampstead.  
1863. \*Baxter, Wynne E., F.G.S., F.R.G.S., 9, Albion Street, Lewes.  
1898. Beale, W. E., Folkington, Polegate, Sussex.  
1871. Beard, Steyning, Rottingdean, Sussex.  
1896. Beatson, Surgeon-General, Vicarsgrange, Eastbourne.  
1899. Beckett, A. W., Anderida, Hartfield Road, Eastbourne.  
1899. Bedford, E., Newhaven, Sussex.  
1890. Bedford, Edward J., Anderida, Gorrington Road, Eastbourne.  
1902. Belcher, Rev. H., D.D., St. Michael's Vicarage, Lewes.  
1893. Bellman, Rev. A. F., Staplefield Vicarage, near Crawley, Sussex.  
1880. Bennett, Rev. Prebendary F. G., The Prebendal House, Chichester.

1900. Benson, Mrs. M., 5, St. Anne's Villas, Lewes.  
 1900. Berlin Royal Library, per Asher & Co., 13, Bedford Street, London, w.c.  
 1899. Bevan, Rev. R. A. C., Rectory, Hurstpierpoint, Sussex.  
 1893. Bevan, Richard Alexander, Horsgate, Cuckfield, Sussex.  
 1895. Beves, Major Edward Leslie, Redcroft, Dyke Road, Brighton.  
 1901. Bicknell, A. S., Barcombe House, Barcombe, Sussex.  
 1877. Bigg, E. F., The Hyde, Slaugham, near Crawley, Sussex.  
 1897. Birmingham, City of, Free Library (per A. Capell Shaw).  
 1882. Bishop, M. H., Malling Street, Lewes.  
 1894. Blaauw, Mrs., Heathlands, Grove Road, Bournemouth, Hants.  
 1882. Blaker, Arthur Becket, 35, West Hill, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1900. Blaker, R., 6, Wallands Crescent, Lewes.  
 1887. Blaker, Frederick, Warwick Street, Worthing, Sussex.  
 1871. Blakiston, Very Rev. Ralph Milburn, F.S.A., The Deanery, Hadleigh, Suffolk.  
 1901. Blencowe, Mrs., Bineham, Chailey, Sussex.  
 1873. Blunt, W. S., Crabbet Park, Worth, Three Bridges, Sussex.  
 1895. Boger, J. I. C., M.A., 77, Marine Parade, Brighton.  
 1902. Booker, Rev. J. H. L., M.A., Elmbridge Vicarage, Droitwich, Worcester-shire.  
 1896. Borradaile, Charles, 3, Norfolk Terrace, Brighton.  
 1863. \*Borrer, Lindfield, Henfield, Sussex.  
 1894. Borrer, Major Cary, 57, Brunswick Place, Hove.  
 1899. Borrer, Miss, Brookhill, Cowfold, Horsham.  
 1882. Bourdillon, F. W., Buddington, Midhurst, Sussex.  
 1897. Bowden, Rev. James, Rector of Ardingly, Sussex.  
 1899. Bowyer, P. A., Maskeliya, Brigstock Road, Thornton Heath.  
 1892. Box, Stephen, Eldon House, Eldon Road, Eastbourne.  
 1899. Boxall, W. P. Gratwicke, K.C., M.A., Ivory's, Cowfold, Sussex.  
 1897. \*Boyson, Ambrose P., F.R.G.S., F.Z.S., Blatchington House, Seaford.  
 1899. Brant, Commander J., South View, Burgess Hill, Sussex.  
 1889. Bray, Alderman John, Lanfranc House, St. John's Road, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1890. Breach, William Powell, Newham House, Steyning, Sussex.  
 1852. \*Bridger, E. K., Berkeley House, Hampton, Middlesex.  
 1900. Briggs, H. Grisbrooke, 15, Bedford Grove, Eastbourne.  
 1892. Brighton Corporation (care of F. J. Tillstone, Town Clerk, Town Hall, Brighton).  
 1882. Brix, Mons. Camille de (Conseiller à la Cour d' Appel), 13, Rue des Chanoines, Caen, France.  
 1892. Broad, John, Ashford, Kent.  
 1888. Brooke, Edward, Ufford Place, Woodbridge, Suffolk.  
 1896. Brown, Edward Harley, 57, Carlisle Mansions, London, s.w.  
 1903. Brown, H. J., 4, Trafalgar Square, London, w.c.  
 1863. Brown, J. Ellman, Buckingham Lodge, Shoreham, Sussex.  
 1902. Brown, Mrs. Mellor, Beckworth, Lindfield, Sussex.  
 1902. Brown, Miss Mellor, Beckworth, Lindfield, Sussex.  
 1873. Browne, H. Doughty, Tilgate Forest Lodge, Crawley, Sussex.  
 1894. Brydone, Reginald Marr, Petworth, Sussex.  
 1899. Buchel, C., 9, Stanford Avenue, Brighton.  
 1897. Buckwell, G. W., Board of Trade Offices, Sunderland.  
 1892. Buckwell, John C., North Gate House, Pavilion, Brighton.  
 1897. Bull, William, 75, St. Aubyns, West Brighton.  
 1896. Burdon, Rev. R. J., The Vicarage, Arundel, Sussex.  
 1898. Burn, G. M., Cowes, Isle of Wight.  
 1900. Burrell, Sir M. Raymond, Bart., B.A., Knepp Castle, Horsham  
 1893. Burt, Henry, London Road, Burgess Hill, Sussex.  
 1894. Burt, Rev. Emile, S. Philips, Arundel, Sussex.  
 1877. Burton, Alfred H., St. Leonards-on-Sea, Sussex.  
 1897. Bury, Pullen Horace J., Rectory House, Sompting, Sussex.  
 1902. Butt, G. W., Littlehampton, Sussex.  
 1899. Butts, H. H., Easebourne, Midhurst, Sussex.

1897. Campbell, Mrs. Finlay, Brantridge, Cuckfield.  
 1870. Campion, W. H., Danny Park, Hurstpierpoint, Sussex.  
 1863. Card, Henry, 10, North Street, Lewes.  
 1895. Cash, Joseph, Stanmer, Church Road, Hove, Brighton.  
 1897. Cato, T. Butler, M.A., F.L.S., 20, Stanley Crescent, Notting Hill, w.  
 1900. Catt, Newnham R., Uphâdhi, Beacon Road, Herne Bay.  
 1891. \*Cave, Charles, Ditcham Park, Petersfield, Hants.  
 1897. Cawthorn, F. T., 57, Freshfield Road, Brighton.  
 1860. Chambers, G. F., F.R.A.S., Lethen Grange, Sydenham, Kent, s.e.  
 1898. Champion, C. Goble, Deans Place, Alfriston, Sussex.  
 1897. Champion, F. C. Gurney, 3, Pavilion Buildings, Brighton.  
 1902. Chapman, C. J., 34, Upper North Street, Brighton.  
 1901. Charrington, H. W., St. Helens, 23, Park Crescent, Brighton.  
 1900. Cheal, H., Jun., 37, Warleigh Road, Brighton.  
 1852. \*Chetwynd, Hon. Mrs. Charles, Cissbury, Ascot Heath, Berkshire.  
 1896. Chichester, the Right Rev. The Lord Bishop of, The Palace, Chichester.  
 1852. Chichester Library Society (Secretary), Chichester.  
 1901. Chilver, Miss A., Gate House, Midhurst, Sussex.  
 1894. Chippindall-Healey, Captain John Henry, 25, Lorna Road, Hove.  
 1897. Christie, A. L., Tapley Park, Instow, N. Devon.  
 1903. Christie, E. R., 2, Manor Road, Kemp Town, Brighton.  
 1902. Churchill, W. J., 141, Ashburnham Road, Hastings.  
 1881. Churton, Rev. Theodore T., The Rectory, Bexhill, Sussex.  
 1878. Clark, J. C., 9, Marlborough Place, Brighton.  
 1890. Clarke, Charles, Boltro Road, Hayward's Heath, Sussex.  
 1895. Clarke, Mrs. Stephenson, Brook House, Hayward's Heath, Sussex.  
 1895. \*Clarke, R. Stephenson, Borde Hill, Hayward's Heath, Sussex.  
 1894. Clarke, Mrs. Cecil Somers, 5, Montpellier Terrace, Brighton.  
 1903. Clarke, Rev. F. W., Robertsbridge, Sussex.  
 1896. Clarke, Ronald Stanley, F.R.G.S., Rotherhill, Stedham, Midhurst.  
 1866. \*Clarke, Somers, F.S.A., 15, Dean's Yard, Westminster, s.w.  
 1879. Clayton, Charles E., 152, North Street, Brighton.  
 1898. Cockburn, W. H., 1, Duke Street, Brighton.  
 1889. Codrington, Rev. Prebendary R. H., D.D., 54, South Street, Chichester.  
 1868. Colchester, Lord, F.S.A., 49, Eaton Place, London, s.w.; and Carlton Club.  
 1898. Cole, C. W., R.N., Normaston, Cloudesley Road, St. Leonards.  
 1900. Coleridge, H. J., Abberton, Hurstpierpoint.  
 1856. \*Coles, J. H. C., Claremont, Denton Road, Eastbourne.  
 1889. Collet, Golding B., Shelley House, Worthing, Sussex.  
 1901. Columbia University, U.S.A. (per G. E. Stechert, 2, Star Yard, Carey Street, London, w.c.).  
 1898. Combe, Harvey T. B., Oaklands, Seddlescombe, Battle.  
 1900. \*Comber, J., Myddleton Hall, near Warrington.  
 1901. Constable, A. J., The Lodge, Littlehampton, Sussex.  
 1898. Conway, E. F., The Knoll, Hollington, Hastings.  
 1899. Cook, Miss B., The Hall, Nutley, Sussex.  
 1899. Cook, Miss F., The Hall, Nutley, Sussex.  
 1890. Cooper, Rev. Canon James Hughes, Cuckfield, Sussex.  
 1890. Cooper, Rev. T. S., F.S.A., Holmbury, Eastbourne.  
 1889. Corbett, J. R., More Place, Betchworth, Surrey.  
 1885. Cotching, Alexander, West Lodge, Horsham, Sussex.  
 1888. Cotesworth, W. G., Rocheath, Chailey, Sussex.  
 1889. Couchman, J. Edwin, Down House, Hurstpierpoint, Hassocks, Sussex.  
 1873. Couling, H., 1, Grand Avenue Mansions, West Brighton.  
 1892. Courthope, F. G., Southover, Lewes.  
 1846. Courthope, G. J., Whiligh, Hawkhurst.  
 1899. Cow, J., Elfinward, Hayward's Heath, Sussex.  
 1877. \*Cowan, T. W., F.L.S., F.G.S., F.R.M.S., Pacific Grove, California, U.S.A.  
 1892. Crake, William Vandeleur, Highland Cottage, Essenden Road, St. Leonards-on-Sea, Sussex.  
 1890. Crawford, Robert Payne, Bardland, Seaford; and East Court, East Grinstead.

1902. Crewdson, W., M.A., F.S.A., South Side, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1894. \*Cripps, Edward, High Street, Steyning, Sussex.  
 1892. Cripps, F. S., 4, The Steyne, Worthing.  
 1896. Cripps, John Marten, 7, Hilltop Road, West Hampstead.  
 1889. Crosskey, Mrs. Robert, Castle House, Lewes, Sussex.  
 1886. Cunliffe, Edward S., 66, The Drive, West Brighton.  
 1862. \*Curling, George, Elgin House, Addiscombe Road, Croydon, Surrey.  
 1860. Currey, E. C., Malling Deanery, Lewes.  
 1886. Currie, Very Rev. E. R., Dean of Battle, Deanery, Battle, Sussex.  
 1896. Curteis, Herbert, Windmill Hill Place, Hailsham, Sussex.  
 1890. Curwen, Eldred, Withean Court, Brighton.
1899. Dalton, Rev. W. E., The Vicarage, Glynde, Sussex.  
 1894. Danby, Mrs. T. W., The Crouch, Seaford, Sussex.  
 1863. \*Daniel-Tyssen, A., M.A., 59, Priory Road, West Hampstead.  
 1899. Darby, Miss C. C., Knowls Tooth, Hurstpierpoint.  
 1902. Darling, W. H., 21, New Dorset Street, Brighton.  
 1901. Davie, W. Galsworthy, 2, Royal Terrace, Warrior Square, Hastings.  
 1870. Davey, Rev. Chancellor H. M., M.A., F.G.S., F.S.A., Cawley Priory, Chichester, Sussex.  
 1871. \*Davies, Miss, 2, South Eaton Place, London, s.w.  
 1886. Dawes, William, Wannock, Rye, Sussex.  
 1892. Dawson, Charles, F.G.S., F.S.A., Uckfield, Sussex.  
 1891. Deane, Rev. Prebendary, M.A., Vicar of Ferring, Worthing, Sussex.  
 1878. Dearsly, Rev. W. A. St. John, Swaffham Prior, Cambridge.  
 1890. Deedes, Rev. Canon Cecil, 32, Little London, Chichester.  
 1857. Delves, W. Henry, 23, Mount Sion, Tunbridge Wells.  
 1894. De Mëy, Madame, Park House, Eastbourne.  
 1882. Denman, S., 27, Queen's Road, Brighton.  
 1897. Denne, Major A. B., Chief Inspector of Explosives, Johannesburg, Transvaal, South Africa.
1898. Dennett, Mrs., Champion House, Southwick, Sussex.  
 1902. Dennison, T., West Vale, Arundel Road, Eastbourne.  
 1895. Devonshire, His Grace the Duke of, K.G., Compton Place, Eastbourne.  
 1903. Dibley, Colonel, Gaveston Place, Nuthurst, Horsham.  
 1862. Dixon, Miss M. M., North Highlands, Hayward's Heath, Sussex.  
 1902. Dolan, R. T., 31, Enys Road, Eastbourne.  
 1898. Downs, Mrs., Hamsey Cottage, Blatchington, Seaford, Sussex.  
 1900. Druce, G. C., Ravenscar, The Downs, Wimbledon.  
 1873. Dunkin, E. H. W., F.S.A., 70, Herne Hill, London, s.e.; and The Heath, Fairlight, Hastings.
1901. Durnford, Miss, Midhurst, Sussex.  
 1903. Dyer, Rev. H. J., M.A., The Rectory, Isfield.
1898. Eade, A. F. W., York Lodge, Shoreham, Sussex.  
 1897. Eastbourne Town Council (care of H. W. Fovargue, Town Clerk).  
 1874. \*Easton, E., 7, Delahay Street, Westminster, s.w.  
 1851. \*Eden, Rev. Arthur, M.A., Vicarage, Ticehurst, Hawkhurst.  
 1900. Edwards, H. Powell, Novington Manor, near Lewes.  
 1881. Eggar, T., Mougomeries, 30, Brunswick Road, Hove, Brighton.  
 1857. Elliott, Robert, Little Hothfield, Ashford, Kent.  
 1896. Ellis, Geoffrey, High Mead, Brittany Road, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1893. Ellis, Mrs., Walstead, School Hill, Lewes.  
 1890. Ellis, William Jenner, Hollington Croft, Battle Road, St. Leonards-on-Sea, Sussex.
1850. Ellman, Rev. E. B., M.A., The Rectory, Berwick, Sussex.  
 1861. Elphinstone, Sir Howard W., Struan, Augusta Road, Wimbledon Park, Surrey.  
 1870. \*Elwes, D. G. C., F.S.A., care of Rev. Dr. Robinson, 83, Linden Gardens, London, w.
1871. Elwes, H. T., Fir Bank, West Hoathly, Sussex.  
 1850. Emary, H. M., Pevensey Road, Eastbourne.

1881. Esdaile, J. Kennedy, Hazelwood, Horsted Keynes, Sussex.  
 1899. Eustace, G. W., M.A., M.D., Carleton House, Arundel, Sussex.  
 1897. Evans, J. Meredyth, Hove Park Villas, Hove.  
 1873. \*Evans, Sir J., K.C.B., LL.D., D.C.L., F.R.S., V.P.S.A., Nash Mills, Hemel Hempstead, Herts.  
 1894. Every, John Henry, The Croft, Rotten Row, Lewes.  
 1902. Eyre, H. S., 3, Grosvenor Gardens, St. Leonards-on-Sea.
1863. Farncombe, Joseph, Saltwood, Spencer Road, Eastbourne.  
 1881. Farncombe, Richard, 183, Belgrave Street, Balsall Heath, Birmingham.  
 1893. Farncombe, Miss, 183, Belgrave Street, Balsall Heath, Birmingham.  
 1894. Farncombe, Edgar Leonard, 183, Belgrave Street, Balsall Heath, Birmingham.
1900. Farrant, Sir R., Rockhurst, West Hoathly, Sussex.  
 1900. Felton, W. V., Sandgate, Pulborough.  
 1897. Figgins, Charles, Thistle Down, Findon, Worthing.  
 1901. Field, Rev. S. B., Patcham Vicarage, Brighton.  
 1892. Fisher, R. C., Hill Top, Midhurst, Sussex.  
 1895. Fisher, Rev. Robert, Groombridge Vicarage, Sussex.  
 1881. \*Fisher, Samuel Timbrell, 16, Old Queen Street, Westminster, s.w.  
 1882. Fitz-Hugh, Major-General Henry Terrick, Street Place, Hurstpierpoint.  
 1887. \*Fletcher, Rev. F. C. B., Mundham Vicarage, Chichester.  
 1888. \*Fletcher, W. H. B., Aldwick Manor, Bognor, Sussex.  
 1895. Forrest, F., Beechwood, Hastings.  
 1862. \*Foyster, Rev. Prebendary H. B., M.A., St. Clement's Rectory, Hastings.  
 1864. \*Foyster, Rev. G. A., M.A., All Saints, Hastings.  
 1892. Frankland, Col. Colville, 67, Brunswick Place, Hove; and Junior United Service Club, London.
1890. Fraser, Rev. Preb. James, M.A., Rector, Eastergate, St. George, Chichester.  
 1864. \*Freshfield, Edwin, V.P.S.A., 5, Bank Buildings, London.  
 1897. \*Frost, E., Chesterfield, Meads, Eastbourne.  
 1902. Frewen, Moreton, Brede Place, Brede, Sussex.  
 1871. Fuller, Rev. A., M.A., The Lodge, Sydenham Hill, S.E.
1901. Gadsdon, C. R., Ashbrook Park, Hollington, St. Leonards.  
 1878. Gage, The Right Hon. Viscount, Firlie Park, Lewes.  
 1895. Gardner, H. Dent, F.R.MET.SOC., F.R.G.S., Fairmead, The Goffs, Eastbourne.  
 1867. Garnham, Colonel, Densworth House, Chichester.  
 1898. Gates, William, School Hill, Lewes.  
 1898. Gibson, Rev. R. D., Rectory, St. Anne's, Lewes.  
 1895. Gilbert, C. Davies, Manor House, Eastbourne.  
 1899. Gillett, F., 3, Gildredge Road, Eastbourne.  
 1901. Glennie, Rev. A. H., Lavant Rectory, Chichester.  
 1899. Glover, J. Gower, 10, Rylstone Road, Eastbourne.  
 1895. Godfrey, Captain Goodhart, Ivy Hatch, Horsham, Sussex.  
 1902. Godlee, J. Lister, Wakes Colne Place, Essex.  
 1885. \*Godman, Charles B., Woldringfold, Horsham, Sussex.  
 1883. Godman, F. du Cane, F.R.S., South Lodge, Cowfold, Horsham, Sussex.  
 1882. Godman, Major-General R. Temple, Highden, Pulborough, Sussex.  
 1877. \*Godman, P. S., Muntham, Horsham, Sussex.  
 1893. Goodwyn, Rev. Canon, The Vicarage, Eastbourne.  
 1875. Gordon, Rev. A. P., Rectory, Newtimber, Hurstpierpoint, Sussex.  
 1849. Goring, Rev. John, M.A., Wiston Park, Hurstpierpoint, Sussex.  
 1877. Goschen, Viscount, 93, Eaton Place, London, w.; and Seacox Heath, Flimwell, Hawkhurst.
1896. Grace, Colonel Sheffield Hamilton, Knole, Frant, Sussex.  
 1860. \*Grantham, The Hon. Sir William, Barcombe Place, Lewes.  
 1901. Graves, A. F., 9, North Street Quadrant, Brighton.  
 1875. Gray, F., Pippingford, Uckfield, Sussex.  
 1899. Gray, G. G., 33, Wellington Square, Hastings.  
 1897. Gray, Henry, Goldsmith's Estate, East Acton, w.

1898. Greene, R., The Shelleys, Lewes.  
 1898. Greenwood, J. Anderton, Funtington House, near Chichester.  
 1893. \*Gregory, Herbert E., Boarzell, Hurstgreen, Sussex.  
 1900. Griffin, W. W., M.D., 68, Brunswick Place, Hove.  
 1886. Griffith, A. F., 59, Montpellier Road, Brighton.  
 1886. Griffith, Rev. C. H., 4, Belmont, Dyke Road, Brighton.  
 1876. Griffith, Henry, F.S.A., 2, Eaton Villas, Hove.  
 1903. Griffiths, A. E., Scotches Farm, Hurstpierpoint.  
 1878. \*Gwynne, J. E. A., F.S.A., Folkington Manor, Polegate, Sussex.  
 1898. Gwynne, R. Sackville, Folkington Manor, Polegate, Sussex.
1899. Hack, D., Fir Croft, Withdean, Brighton.  
 1900. Haines, C. R., Meadhurst, Uppingham, Rutland.  
 1880. Haines, John, 24, Hampton Place, Brighton.  
 1898. Hales, E. G., 6, St. George's Place, Brighton.  
 1862. \*Hales, Rev. Richard Cox, 27, Cambridge Road, Brighton.  
 1900. Hall, D. B., Burton Park, Petworth.  
 1864. \*Hall, J. Eardley, Barrow Hill, Henfield, Sussex.  
 1884. \*Hall, William Hamilton, F.S.A., F.R. HIST. S., Fordcombe, Tunbridge Wells.  
 1893. Hall-Hall, C. A., Funtington, Chichester, Sussex.  
 1897. Halliwell, Mrs., 5, Walpole Road, Kemp Town, Brighton.  
 1858. Halstead, Mrs. C. T., Chichester.  
 1897. Hamsworth, E. J., The Chantry, Storrington, Sussex.  
 1879. \*Hannah, Very Rev. John Julius, M.A., Dean of Chichester, Chichester.  
 1894. \*Harben, Henry Andrade, Warnham Lodge, Horsham, Sussex.  
 1894. Harben, Sir Henry, Warnham Lodge, Horsham, Sussex.  
 1888. Harbord, Rev. H., Rectory, East Hoathly, Sussex.  
 1900. Harley, J., M.D., Beedings, Pulborough, Sussex.  
 1889. Harris, H. E., Elm Lea, Littlehampton, Sussex.  
 1889. Harrison, Walter, D.M.D., 6, Brunswick Place, Hove, Brighton.  
 1878. \*Harting, J. Vincent, F.S.A., 24, Lincoln's Inn Fields, London, w.c.  
 1891. Haslewood, Rev. Frederick Geo., LL.D., D.C.L., Chislet Vicarage, Canterbury.  
 1900. Hassell, R. E., Tanners Manor, Horeham Road, Sussex.  
 1885. \*Haverfield, Frank J., M.A., F.S.A., Christ Church, Oxford.  
 1897. Haviland, Francis P., 57, Warrior Square, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1900. Hawes, G. C., Lindfield, Sussex.  
 1871. \*Hawkesbury, The Right Hon. Lord, F.S.A., Kirkham Abbey, York.  
 1877. \*Hawkshaw, H. P., F.S.A., 58, Jermyn Street, London, s.w.  
 1903. Hayes, J. C., Isfield, Sussex.  
 1891. Head, Francis, Buckingham, Old Shoreham, Sussex.  
 1895. Heath, R. W., The Martyrs, Crawley, Sussex.  
 1889. Henriques, Alfred G., 9, Adelaide Crescent, Hove, Brighton.  
 1870. Henty, Major C. Percival, Avisford, Arundel, Sussex.  
 1894. Henty, Edwin, F.S.A., Ferring, Worthing.  
 1894. Henwood, Roger, Carfax, Horsham, Sussex.  
 1898. Hiersemann, Karl W., 3, Königsstrasse, Leipzig, Germany.  
 1903. Hill, Rev. W. T., M.A., Sunninghill, Seddlescombe Road, St. Leonards-on-Sea.
1875. Hillman, Aubrey, Saxonbury, Lewes.  
 1902. Hobart, Captain C. V. C., D.S.O., Shipley Place, Horsham.  
 1897. Hobbs, E. W., M.A., Warnham House, 22, Ship Street, Brighton.  
 1892. Hobbs, James, 62, North Street, Brighton.  
 1900. Holcroft, Rev. T. A., The Vicarage, Bolney.  
 1898. Holgate, C. W., Knowles, Ardingly, Sussex.  
 1898. Holman, Mrs. C. E., High Street, Lewes.  
 1895. Holman, George, The Rowans, Wallands Park, Lewes.  
 1865. \*Holmes, E. C., Brookfield, Arundel, Sussex.  
 1865. Holmes, G. P., The Chalet, Feltham, Arundel, Sussex.  
 1874. Hoper, Mrs. H., Cudlow House, Rustington, Worthing.  
 1897. Hordern, Rev. H. M., Singleton Rectory, Chichester.  
 1895. Hounsom, W. A., New Church Road, Brighton.  
 1873. \*Hovenden, R., Heath Cote, Park Road Hill, Croydon, Surrey.



1897. Hove Free Public Library (care of J. W. Lister).  
 1896. Howard, Alfred J., 14, Seaside-road, Eastbourne.  
 1897. Howard, H., C.E., F.S.I., M.S.A., Town Offices, Littlehampton.  
 1879. Howlett, J. W., 8, Ship Street, Brighton.  
 1859. Hubbard, William Egerton, Selehurst, Horsham, Sussex.  
 1896. Hudson, Rev. W., F.S.A., Conesford, 15, Hartfield Square, Eastbourne.  
 1896. Huggins, Charles Lang, Hadlow Grange, Buxted, near Uckfield.  
 1902. Hughes, Miss E., Market Street, Brighton.  
 1888. Humble-Crofts, Rev. W. J., Waldron Rectory, Hawkhurst.  
 1895. Hurst, C. J. B., 21, Cadogan Gardens, London, E.C.  
 1856. Hurst, Robert Henry, The Park, Horsham, Sussex.  
 1899. \*Huth, E., Wykehurst Park, Bolney, Sussex.  
 1899. Hyde, R. R. Wentworth, Greiswell Road, Worthing.
1890. Ind, Major, Court Place, Iffley, Oxford; and 15, Second Avenue, Hove.  
 1871. Inderwick, F. A., K.C., F.S.A., Mariteau House, Winchelsea, Sussex; and  
 8, Warwick Square, London, S.W.  
 1871. Infield, H. J., Sylvan Lodge, Brighton.  
 1890. Ingram, Lieut.-Colonel Robert Bethune, Steyning, Sussex.  
 1857. Ingram, Rev. H. M., Southover, Lewes.  
 1875. Ingram, Mrs. W. H., Colwell, Hayward's Heath, Sussex.  
 1879. Ingram, Miss, 45, Philbeach Gardens, London, S.W.  
 1898. Ingram, Mrs. E. S., 20, Cornwall Gardens, Queen's Gate, London, S.W.
1900. Jackson, Rev. A. A., Ashurst Rectory, Steyning.  
 1897. James, William, West Dean Park, Chichester.  
 1901. Jarrett, F., Rye, Sussex.  
 1895. Jay, Rev. W. P., St. Anne's Vicarage, Eastbourne.  
 1895. Jenner, J. H. A., F.E.S., School Hill, Lewes.  
 1896. Joad, Mrs. L. C., Patching, Worthing.  
 1897. Johnston, Philip M., 31, De Crespigny Park, Denmark Hill, London.  
 1902. Johnston, L. P., The Cottage, Warningcamp, Arundel.
1889. Kelly, Rev. W. W., Aldingbourne, Chichester.  
 1871. Kemp, C. R., Bedford Lodge, Lewes.  
 1884. Kemp, Captain William, Lyminster House, near Arundel, Sussex.  
 1877. Kempe, C. E., Old Place, Lindfield, Sussex; and 28, Nottingham Place,  
 London, W.  
 1898. Kempe, C. Marshall, Chantry House, Shoreham, Sussex.  
 1897. Kempson, Augustus, 17, Arundel Road, Eastbourne.  
 1896. Keyser, Charles E., M.A., F.S.A., Aldermaston Court, Reading; and 15,  
 Grosvenor Place, London, S.W.  
 1899. King, Major H., 4, The Mount, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1899. King, J. Goodwin, Stonelands, West Hoathly.  
 1887. Knipe, Henry R., 9, Linden Park, Tunbridge Wells.
1901. Lacaita, C. C., Selham House, Selham, near Petworth.  
 1886. Lambe, R., Blatchington, Seaford, Sussex.  
 1852. Lane, Henry C., Middleton, Hassocks, Sussex.  
 1901. Lane, Mrs., Dangstein, Petersfield.  
 1902. Lascelles, Lieut.-Colonel H. A., Woolbeding House, Woolbeding, Midhurst.  
 1861. \*Leach, Miss, Apsley, Upper Bridge Road, Redhill, Surrey.  
 1893. Leadam, W. W., M.D., 167, Gloucester Terrace, Hyde Park, London, W.  
 1899. Leatham, C. A., Windmill Lodge, Mill Road, Eastbourne.  
 1888. Lee, Arthur, Westfield House, Lewes.  
 1879. Legge, C. E., Ashling House, Chichester.  
 1898. Legge, W. Heneage, Ringmer, Sussex.  
 1863. \*Leslie, C. S., 11, Chanonry, Old Aberdeen.  
 1898. Levy, Lewis, 39, Jevington Gardens, Eastbourne.  
 1855. Lewes Fitzroy Memorial Free Library, Lewes.  
 1892. Lewis, John, C.E., F.S.A., Fairholme, Maresfield.

1870. Library Congress, Washington, U.S. (care of E. G. Allen, American Agency, 28, Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, London, w.c.).
1876. \*Linnington, G. E., Stagdene, Buckhurst Hill, Essex.
1899. Lintott, W., St. Anne's Crescent, Lewes.
1870. Lister, John J., Warninglid Grange, Hayward's Heath, Sussex.
1903. Livesay, G. H. P., Woodleigh, Worthing.
1889. Lloyd, Alfred, F.C.S., F.E.S., The Dome, Bognor, Sussex.
1902. Lockhart, A. W., F.R.HIST.S., Christ's Hospital, West Horsham.
1894. Loder, Gerald W. E., M.P., Wakehurst Place, Ardingly.
1863. London Corporation Library Committee (Librarian), Guild Hall, London.
1886. London Library (C. T. Hagberg Wright, Librarian), St. James' Square, w.
1899. Loveband, Rev. W., M.A., Vicarage, Ifield, Crawley.
1888. \*Lucas, C. J., Warnham Court, Horsham, Sussex.
1898. Lucas, J., Foxhunt Manor, Waldron, Sussex.
1902. Lucas, L. A., The Holmes, Waldron.
1893. Lucas, Mrs., Castle Precincts, Lewes.
1877. \*Luttman-Johnson, J. A., 13, Delahay Street, Westminster, s.w.
1899. Luxford, J. S. O. Robertson, Higham House, Robertsbridge, Sussex.
1886. Maberly, Major Thomas Astley, Mytten, Cuckfield, Sussex.
1883. Macfarlane, J. B., 49, East Street, Brighton.
1886. Malden, Major Henry Charles, Copse Edge, Godalming.
1893. March, The Right Hon. the Earl of, Goodwood, Chichester.
1876. Margesson, Miss, The Hayes, Northiam, Sussex.
1876. Margesson, Miss H. A., Bolney Lodge, Hayward's Heath, Sussex.
1901. Marshall, Miss D. E. G. Don, Chithurst, Sussex.
1901. Marshall, Rev. W., M.A., The Rectory, Ewhurst, Hawkhurst.
1881. Martin, Charles, The Watch Oak, Battle, Sussex.
1903. Martin, W., M.A., LL.D., LL.B., 2, Garden Court, Temple, E.C.
1899. Mathews, H. J., 45, Upper Rock Gardens, Brighton.
1890. \*Matthews, Miss M. E., 4, Medina Terrace, West Brighton.
1890. May, F. J. C., C.E., 25, Compton Avenue, Brighton.
1899. McAndrew, J., Holly Hill, Coleman's Hatch, Tunbridge Wells.
1898. Meadows, B. F., Tywardreoth, Buckhurst Road, Bexhill, Sussex.
1901. Measures, R. I., The Limes, Uckfield; and Cambridge Lodge, Flodden Road, Camberwell, S.E.
1893. \*Mee, Mrs., The Chantry, Westbourne, Emsworth, Hants.
1879. \*Melville, Robert, 8, Argyle Road, Kensington, w.
1864. Merrifield, F., 24, Vernon Terrace, Brighton.
1902. Messel, L., Balcombe House, Balcombe.
1899. Miles, J., High Street, Lewes.
1868. \*Milner, Rev. J., 116, Elgin Road, Addiscombe, London, w.
1858. Mitchell, Rev. H., M.A., F.S.A., Bosham, Chichester.
1873. \*Mivart, St. George, F.R.S., 77, Iverness Terrace, London, w.
1886. Molineux, Major H. P., F.G.S., Old Bank, Lewes; and 44, Carlisle Road, Eastbourne.
1900. Monk, Mrs., High Street, St. Anne's, Lewes.
1899. Montgomery, J., The Grammar School, Uckfield, Sussex.
1902. Moor, Rev. Gerald, Belvedere, Montpelier Road, Brighton.
1895. Moore, Joseph, Culross, Hayward's Heath.
1900. Moore, T. R., 49, Seaside Road, Eastbourne.
1893. Moro, His Grace the Duke de, Hill Hall, Theydon Mount, Essex.
1897. Morris, Cecil H., School Hill, Lewes.
1897. Morris, H. C. L., M.D., F.R.G.S., Gothic Cottage, Bognor.
1891. Mortlock, Rev. C. F., South Bersted Vicarage, Bognor, Sussex.
1873. Mount, Ven. Archdeacon F. J., M.A., Burpham Vicarage, Arundel.
1899. Mullens, W. H., M.A., Westfield Place, Battle, Sussex.
1899. Murray, W. Hay, 24, Gildredge Road, Eastbourne.
1851. Napier, Rev. Prebendary C.W. A., M.A., Rectory, Wiston, Steyning, Sussex.
1895. \*Newington, Mrs. C., Oakover, Ticehurst, Sussex.



1863. \*Nicholls, H., M.A., Mill Road, Deal, Kent, and Brownings, Billingshurst, Sussex.
1896. Nightingale, Rev. W. R., The Vicarage, East Dean, Eastbourne.
1881. \*Noakes, Frederic, St. Mary's Villas, Battle, Sussex.
1855. Noble, Capt. W., F.R.A.S., F.R.M.S., Forest Lodge, Maresfield, Uckfield.
1870. Norfolk, His Grace the Duke of, E.M., K.G., Arundel Castle, Arundel.
1896. Norman, Rev. Samuel James, South Lawn, Chichester.
1892. Norman, Simeon, London Road, Burgess Hill, Sussex.
1899. Ogle, Rev. J. L., M.A., Aecen Gill, Forest Row, Sussex.
1868. Orme, Rev. J. B., M.A., Rectory, Angmering, Sussex.
1892. Ormerod, Arthur L., 51, Brunswick Place, Brighton.
1901. Osborne, Sir Francis, Bart., The Grange, Framfield.
1898. Owen, R. K. W., M.A., Highfield, Upper Maze Hill, St. Leonards-on-Sea.
1896. Packham, Arthur B., 11, Caledonian Road, Brighton.
1897. Padwick, Henry, M.A., Manor House, Horsham.
1899. Pagden, Miss F. A., Alfriston, Sussex.
1892. Pankhurst, Walter, 51, Montague Square, London, w.
1897. Pannett, A. R., Church Road, Hayward's Heath.
1858. Paris, G. de, 14, Norfolk Road, Brighton.
1876. Parish, Rev. W. D., Selmeston, Polegate, Sussex.
1881. \*Parkin, Thomas, M.A., F.R.G.S., Fairseat, High Wickham, Hastings.
1885. Parrington, Rev. J. W., Chichester.
1885. Parsons, Latter, Tregew, Meads Road, Eastbourne.
1881. Parsons, John, King Henry's Road, the Wallands, Lewes.
1881. Parsons, Thomas, Yokehurst, East Chiltington, Lewes.
1870. Patching, E. C., Belfort, Liverpool Gardens, Worthing, Sussex.
1897. Patching, F. W., West House, Shelley Road, Worthing.
1896. Patching, John, 139, Ditchling Rise, Brighton.
1897. Paxon, Arthur, 4p, Montague Mansions, Portman Square, London, w.
1901. Peacey, Rev. Prebendary, The Vicarage, Hove.
1901. Peachey, Miss B. M., Copthorne, Crawley.
1885. Peacock, Thomas F., F.S.A., Springmead, Sidcup, Kent.
1879. \*Peckham, Rev. Harry J., Nutley Vicarage, Uckfield, Sussex.
1898. Peel, E. L., 45, Cadogan Place, London, s.w.
1898. Pemberton, Mrs. Leigh, Abbots Leigh, Hayward's Heath.
1858. \*Penfold, Hugh, M.A., Rustington, Worthing, Sussex.
1898. Penney, S. Rickman, Larkbarrow, Dyke Road Drive, Brighton.
1898. Phillips, Mrs. C. T., 40, Tisbury Road, Hove, Sussex.
1901. Phillips, Maberly, F.S.A., Pevensey, Enfield, Middlesex.
1900. Pickard, T. W., Glynde, Lewes.
1897. Pinnock, Harris Nicholas, 101, Clifton Hill, St. John's Wood, n.w.
1897. Piper, Alderman, Oakwood, Chesswood Road, Worthing.
1900. Plummer, A., Pevenhill, Eastbourne.
1899. Podmore, E. Boyce, Manor House, Kingston-by-Sea, Sussex.
1892. Poland, Rev. Eustace B., Aucklands, Littlehampton, Sussex.
1897. Popley, W. Hulbert, 13, Pavilion Buildings, Brighton.
1885. Potter, Walter, Northcliffe, Stamford Road, Brighton.
1899. Powell, E. C., Red Lodge, 86, Drayton Gardens, London, s.w.
1887. Powell, Rev. Clement, Rectory, Newick, Sussex.
1886. \*Powell, C. W., Speldhurst, Tunbridge Wells.
1864. Powell, J. C., Selsfield, East Grinstead, Sussex.
1890. Powell, Hubert John, Hill Lodge, St. Ann's, Lewes.
1848. Powell, James D., High Hurst, Newick, Sussex.
1899. Powell, W. W. Richmond, Old Dover House, Canterbury
1902. Pownall, Rev. G. S., The Rectory, Buxted.
1902. Pownall, W. H., The Ades, Chailey.
1881. Pratt, J. C., Highfield, Seddlescombe, Sussex.
1903. Pryce, H. Vaughan, M.A., 54, Sackville Gardens, Hove.
1898. Puttick, Rev. J., Rectory, Kingston-by-Sea, Sussex.

1903. Quinnell, R., Dewbrook, Blackboys.
1899. Radway, C., M.R.C.V.S., Radstock House, Cliffe, Lewes.
1894. Raffety, J. H., The Acre, West Worthing, Sussex.
1888. Ramsbotham, Major John, Stony Royd, Ilkley, Yorkshire.
1882. Randall, Mrs. H. L., Cocking Rectory, Midhurst, Sussex.
1900. Randall, Rev. H. L., The Rectory, Cocking, Midhurst, Sussex.
1894. Randall, Very Rev. R. W., Earl's Court Square, London, s.w.
1872. Raper, W. A., Battle, Sussex.
1902. Ray, J. E., Maplesdene, St. George's Road, Bexhill.
1882. Rendell, Rev. Arthur Medland, St. Margaret's Vicarage, Leicester.
1893. Renshaw, Walter C., LL.M., K.C., Sandrocks, near Hayward's Heath, Sussex; and 39, Queen's Gardens, Lancaster Gate, London, w.
1899. \*Renton, J. Hall, Rowfield Grange, Billingshurst, Sussex.
1877. Rice, R. Garraway, F.S.A., 23, Cyril Mansions, Prince of Wales' Road, London, s.w.; and Carpenter's Hill, Pulborough, Sussex.
1901. \*Richards, Miss Mary E., Snow Hill, Midhurst, Sussex.
1901. Richardson, F. R., 10, Vernon Terrace, Brighton.
1870. Richardson, Rev. W. E., Langbank, The Wallands, Lewes.
1893. Richmond and Gordon, His Grace the Duke of, K.G., Goodwood, Chichester.
1899. Rickard, Rev. H., Westgate, Chichester.
1884. Rickman, John Thornton, Malling Lane, Lewes.
1876. Ridge, L. W., 5, Verulam Buildings, Gray's Inn, London, w.c.
1889. Rigg, Herbert A., M.A., F.S.A., Wallhurst Manor, Cowfold, Horsham, Sussex; and 12, Stanhope Place, Hyde Park, London, w.
1902. Roberts, Rev. A. J., Harting Vicarage, Petersfield, Hants.
1892. Robertson, Percy Tindal, 84, Porchester Terrace, w.
1896. Robinson, J. J., Managing Editor, *West Sussex Gazette*, Arundel.
1901. Rodmell, G., 26, Arlington Street, Hull.
1893. Roemer, Baron C. H. von, Lime Park, Hailsham, Sussex.
1882. Ross, Mrs., Tudor House, St. Helen's Road, Hastings.
1897. Royal Institution of Great Britain, Albermarle Street, London, w.
1901. Royal Library, Stockholm, Sweden (per Sampson Low, Marston & Co., St. Dunstan's House, London, E.C.).
1890. Royston, Rev. Peter, Rectory, Orton Longueville, Peterborough, Northants.
1901. Runtz, E., Manor House, Kingston, Lewes.
1858. Rush, Mrs., Leighton, Hatherley Crescent, Sidcup.
1898. Russell, W. C., Haremere, Etchingham, Sussex.
1866. Rutter, Joseph, M.D., Codrington House, Western Road, Brighton.
1901. Saints, the Misses, Groombridge Place, Kent.
1898. Salmon, E. F., 28, Victoria Road, Shoreham.
1896. Salzmann, L. F., Downford, Hailsham, Sussex.
1883. Sanderson, Rev. Edward, Rectory, Uckfield, Sussex.
1900. Sands, H., Graythorne, Tenterden, Kent.
1895. Sankey, Percy E., 44, Russell Square, London.
1903. Sargeant, A. R., 55, The Drive, Hove.
1882. \*Sawyer, John, 12, Sudeley Street, Kemp Town, Brighton.
1894. Sayer-Milward, Rev. W. C., Fairlight Place, Ore.
1898. Sayers, E., Terringes, Worthing.
1896. Scarlett, Harry, LL.B., Preston House, Firle, Lewes.
1898. Scott, Rev. H. von Essen, South Lynn, Eastbourne.
1891. Scrase-Dickins, Charles Robert, D.L., Coolhurst, Horsham, Sussex.
1900. Seligman, Mrs., Shoyswell Manor, Etchingham, Sussex.
1869. Selmes, James, Lossenham, Newenden, Ashford, Kent.
1898. Sergison, C. Warden, Slaugham Place, Crawley.
1900. Shaw, Rev. W. F., West Stoke, Chichester.
1875. Shenstone, F. S., Sutton Hall, Barcombe, Sussex.
1846. Shiffner, Rev. Sir G. Croxton, Bart., M.A., Coombe Place, Lewes.
1903. Sim, F.W., Rock, Washington, Pulborough.
1902. Shoosmith, E. Claver, The Wallands, Lewes.
1898. Simmons, Miss, High Street, Lewes.

1899. Slade, W., Walcot Lodge, Blacklands, Hastings.  
 1902. Slaughter, F., Jarvis, Steyning.  
 1901. Smith, Gregory D., Fair Haven, Burwash, Sussex.  
 1900. Smith, H. M., 13, South Street, Worthing.  
 1870. Smith, J. Maxfield, Hill House, Lewes.  
 1860. Smith, W. J., North Street, Brighton.  
 1893. Smith, Alderman William, Ivy Bank, St. John's, Chichester.  
 1902. Smitton, Mrs. E. K., Maplesden, Ticehurst, Sussex.  
 1879. Snewin, H. E., Park Road, Worthing, Sussex.  
 1895. \*Somerset, A. F., Castle Goring, Worthing.  
 1900. South, F. W. B., Cressex Lodge, Silverhill, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1897. South Kensington Museum, "Board of Education" (per Secretary).  
 1862. \*Sperling, Rev. J. H., M.A.  
 1878. Springett, Edmund S., Ashfield, Hawkhurst.  
 1898. Sprott, H., Maganelda, Crowborough.  
 1897. Stapley, F. H., Sultan House, Eastbourne.  
 1882. Steggall, Mrs., The Croft, Southover, Lewes.  
 1876. \*Stenning, A. H., East Grinstead, Sussex; and St. Stephen's Club, Westminster, s.w.  
 1866. Stenning, J. C., Steel Cross House, Tunbridge Wells.  
 1893. Stephenson, Mill, F.S.A., 14, Ritherdon Road, Tooting, s.w.  
 1903. Stevens, F. Bentham, Garnolds, Cuckfield.  
 1892. Stillwell, Major E. W., Thorne House, Handcomb, Hastings.  
 1858. Stone, F. W., Carlton Lodge, Tunbridge Wells.  
 1867. Streatfeild, R. J., The Rocks, Uckfield, Sussex.  
 1901. Streatfeild, Rev. W. C., M.A., St. Peter's Vicarage, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1900. Street, E. E., F.S.A., St. Martin's House, Chichester.  
 1872. Strickland, W., Hailsham, Sussex.  
 1897. Strong, Dr. H. J., Colonnade House, Worthing.  
 1890. \*Sturdy, William, Paxhill Park, Lindfield, Sussex.  
 1894. Sullivan, Michael, School of Art, Brassey Institute, Hastings.  
 1854. Sutton, Ven. Archdeacon R., M.A., The Vicarage, Pevensey, Hastings.  
 1886. Sutton, Thomas, jun., 55, South Street, Eastbourne.
1892. Taylor, Henry Herbert, 10, Brunswick Place, Hove, Brighton.  
 1848. Thomas, W. Brodrick, 52, Wimpole Street, London, w.  
 1867. Thomas, Rev. S. Webb, M.A., Southease, Lewes.  
 1888. Thompson, Rev. W. Oswald, 15, Eaton Gardens, Hove.  
 1903. Timms, W. J., Talybent, Shakespere Road, Worthing.  
 1898. Tipp, H. F., 6, Hindon Street, Belgravia, London, s.w.  
 1903. Tower, B. H., Lancing College, Lancing.  
 1896. Towner, John Chisholm, 3, Burlington Place, Eastbourne.  
 1894. Tree, Philip H., Leckhampton, Hollington Park, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1899. Trist, G. A., Prestwood, Ifield, near Crawley.  
 1903. Trollope, W. T., Tunbridge Wells Natural History Society, Hawthorndene, Tunbridge Wells.  
 1899. Tubbs, Mrs. L. C., Caple-ne-ferne, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1899. Tuppenney, F., La Haye, Laton Road, Hastings.  
 1903. Turner, Mrs. Hampden, Leyton House, Cuckfield.  
 1900. Turner, Mrs. Montague, Woodcroft, Cuckfield, Sussex.  
 1903. Tyacke, G. A., West Gate, Chichester.
1894. Ullathorne, William G., Colinton, Vineyard Hill Road, Wimbledon Park, London, s.w.  
 1887. Urlin, R. Denny, F.S.S., The Grange, Rustington, near Worthing; and 22, Stafford Terrace, Phillimore Gardens, London, w.
1892. Veasey, Mrs., Massets, Scaynes Hill, Lindfield, Sussex.  
 1897. Verrall, W., Farncombe Road, Worthing.  
 1902. Vine, H. T., 9, Terminus Road, Eastbourne.  
 1899. Vipan, Captain C., Ford Bank, St. Leonards-on-Sea.

1899. Waddington, J., Ely Grange, Frant.  
 1863. \*Wagner, H., F.S.A., 13, Half-Moon Street, Piccadilly, London, w.  
 1901. Wainwright, W., The Grange, Horeham Road.  
 1896. \*Walker, Charles W., Holmshurst, Burwash, Sussex.  
 1898. Wallis, W. L., The Wish, Eastbourne.  
 1871. Warren, John, LL.B., B.A., Handcross Park, Crawley, Sussex.  
 1858. Warren, Reginald A., Preston Place, Worthing, Sussex.  
 1896. Warren, Captain A. R., Warrenfield, Emsworth, Hants.  
 1879. Watson, Mrs., Minsted, Midhurst, Sussex.  
 1857. Waugh, Edward, Cuckfield, Sussex.  
 1899. Wedgewood, R. W., M.A., Slindon, Arundel.  
 1886. Weekes, Arthur, Mansion House, Hurstpierpoint, Sussex.  
 1899. Weston, R., Sunnycroft, Wallands, Lewes.  
 1903. Wheeler, C. W. F., A.R.I.B.A., Sussex Lodge, Horsham.  
 1897. Wheeler, F., Sussex Lodge, Horsham, Sussex.  
 1893. White, Edmund, Rectory House, Hamsey, Lewes.  
 1895. White, James, Capital and Counties Bank, Worthing.  
 1891. Whitfeld, F. B., Old Bank, Lewes.  
 1892. Whitfeld, Mrs. G., Hamsey, Lewes.  
 1888. Whitley, H. Michell, Trevella, Eastbourne.  
 1901. Whiteman, C. L., East Street, Lewes.  
 1898. Whittome, J., Stanford House, Preston Park, Brighton.  
 1900. Whittome, T., Cromer Lodge, Preston, Brighton.  
 1896. Wightman, George John, The Wallands, Lewes.  
 1893. Wilkinson, Rev. Henry Noel, M.A., Thatched House Club, St. James' Street, London, w.  
 1885. Wilkinson, Thomas, 30, Brunswick Place, Hove, Brighton.  
 1901. Willett, E. J., 27, Cromwell Road, Hove.  
 1901. Willett, H., Barbican House, Lewes.  
 1846. Willett, Henry, F.G.S., Arnold House, Brighton.  
 1898. Willett, Mrs., Cudwells, Hayward's Heath.  
 1880. \*Willett, Rev. F., Cudwells, Lindfield, Sussex.  
 1896. Wink, F. Wallace, Pluscardine, Belsize Road, Worthing.  
 1890. Winton, E. W., Etherton Hill, Speldhurst, near Tunbridge Wells.  
 1872. \*Wisden, Lieut.-Col. Thomas, The Warren, Broadwater, Worthing, Sussex.  
 1901. Wisden, Captain T. F. M., The Warren, Broadwater, Worthing, Sussex.  
 1872. Wood, H. T., Hollinghurst, Hollington, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1886. Wood, John, 21, Old Steine, Brighton.  
 1901. Woodhouse, Mrs. Gordon, The Grange, Lewes.  
 1881. Woodman, Thomas C., LL.D., F.R.S.L., 2, Cambridge Road, Hove.  
 1896. Woods, Sir Albert William, K.C.M.G., K.C.B., F.S.A., 69, St. George's Road, London, s.w.  
 1859. Woods, J. W., Chilgrove, Chichester.  
 1902. Woollan, J. H., 19, Deerbrook Road, Tulse Hill, s.e.  
 1892. Woollett, Major W. C., 13, Lansdowne Road, Aldershot.  
 1892. Worms, Baron de, F.S.A., 27, Adelaide Crescent, Hove, Brighton.  
 1898. Worsley, R., Broxmead, Cuckfield, Sussex.  
 1897. Worthing Corporation Public Library (per R. W. Charles).  
 1898. Wright, J. C., Holmdene, Arundel Road, Eastbourne.  
 1868. Wright, Robert, A.L.S., Hurstmonceux, Sussex.  
 1897. \*Wyatt, Hugh R. Penfold, Cissbury, Worthing.  
 1901. \*Wyatt, J. I. Penfold, Horsfield Manor, Wisborough Green, Billingshurst, Sussex.  
 1901. Wynne, Rev. H., M.A., Yapton, near Arundel, Sussex.  
 1892. Young, Edwin, County Hall, Lewes.  
 1887. Young, Rev. W. E. A., Pyecombe Rectory, Hassocks, Sussex.  
 1873. \*Zouche, Lord, Parham, Pulborough, Sussex.

## CORRESPONDING SOCIETIES, &c.

---

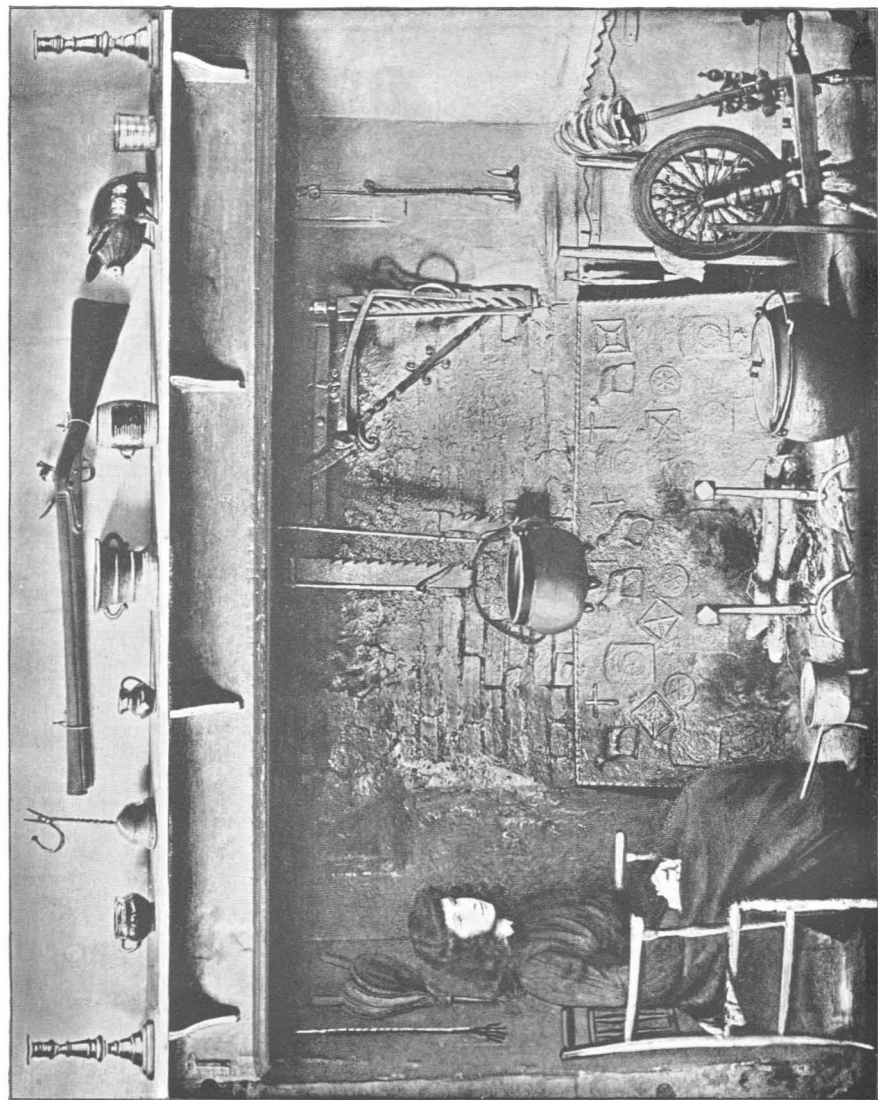
- The Society of Antiquaries of London.
- The Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland.
- The Society of Antiquaries of Scotland.
- The Royal Archæological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland.
- The Royal Institution of Cornwall.
- The Royal Yorkshire Archæological Society.
- The British Archæological Association.
- The Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæological Society.
- The Cambridge Antiquarian Society.
- The Chester Archæological and Historic Society.
- The Derbyshire Archæological Society.
- The Essex Archæological Society.
- The Kent Archæological Society.
- The Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire.
- The London and Middlesex Archæological Society.
- The Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
- The Norfolk and Norwich Archæological Society.
- The Powys-land Club.
- The Somersetshire Archæological Society.
- The Surrey Archæological Society.
- The Shropshire Archæological and Natural History Society.
- The Smithsonian Institute, U.S. America.
- The Thoresby Society, Leeds.
- The United Architectural Societies of Yorkshire, Lincolnshire, Northampton, Bedfordshire, Worcestershire and Leicestershire.
- The Academy of History and Antiquities, Stockholm, Sweden.
- The Woolwich District Antiquarian Society.

- 
- The Record Office.
  - The College of Arms.
  - The Lambeth Palace Library.
  - The Royal Institute of British Architects.

*The Council of the Sussex Archæological Society desires that it should be distinctly understood that the Society, as a body, is not responsible for any statements or opinions expressed in the "Collections," the Authors of the several Communications being alone answerable for the same.*

*The Editors request that any Papers for publication in the Society's "Collections" may be sent to them not later than the 31st December in each year.*

Frontispiece.



C. Doum, F.S.A., Photo.

A SUSSEX FIRE-PLACE.

Copyright.



# Sussex Archæological Society.

---

## SUSSEX IRON WORK AND POTTERY.

---

BY CHARLES DAWSON, F.S.A., F.G.S.

---

### SUSSEX IRON WORK.

THERE is nothing that more brings home to us the shortness of recorded history than the fact that we who live in the Iron Age have to speak of the commencement of that age as prehistoric.

We have long known that before the introduction of iron there was an age of bronze, preceded by an age of stone, and the question of the date of the commencement of the Iron Age in Britain can only be approximately estimated.

The period which must have separated the older stone age (or Palæolithic) from the newer (or Neolithic) is vastly greater than all the years which have been occupied by the remainder of the world's history from that time forward. The termination of the Neolithic age and the commencement of the introduction of bronze in Britain has been approximately estimated at 1,200 to 1,400 years B.C.<sup>1</sup> In the southern parts of England iron must have been in use not later than the fourth or fifth century B.C., and by the second or third century B.C. the employment of bronze for cutting instruments had practically ceased.

In Britain the introduction of iron is supposed to have been made by Belgic settlers on the southern shores, who either brought the knowledge of iron with them, or must

<sup>1</sup> Evans, J., "Bronze Implements of Great Britain," p. 472.



have received it after their arrival from their kinsmen on the Continent, with whom they were in constant intercourse.

Numerous specimens of iron weapons and instruments belonging to this period are to be seen in our museums, under the class of types named "Late Celtic." An examination of these specimens will sufficiently prove that neither the Romans themselves before the invasion knew, nor have we until recently known, that Britain had advanced to such a comparative state of civilization.<sup>2</sup>

How long these so-called "Celts" may have manufactured iron from the ore before the Roman invasion, within the bounds mentioned, we have nothing to guide us in determining.

That they did smelt iron in the eastern part of the Weald there can be little doubt, and the passage in Cæsar's Commentaries<sup>3</sup> (B.C. 55), mentioning that iron was produced in the maritime regions, but that the quantity of it was small, almost beyond question refers to the iron worked in the Weald. Mr. W. Boyd Dawkins (now professor at Owens College) in 1862 found rough unturned pottery with flakes *on the surface* of a slag-heap, north of Bathurst Wood, near Battle,<sup>4</sup> which goes to show that although iron was smelted the Iron Age was yet in a transitional stage. The Romans, after they commenced to colonize Britain, must have given a considerable impetus to the production of iron, and large remains of their works have been found at Maresfield, Beauport Park (adjoining Bathurst Wood), near Hastings, and other places, excellent descriptions of which may be read in the papers of Mr. M. A. Lower<sup>5</sup> and Mr. James Rock.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>2</sup> "Letters of Cicero: to Allicus," Vol. IV., pp. 15, 16. "I conclude from my brother Quintus's letters that he has got to Britain by now. I am on the tenter-hooks of anxiety to know how he is getting on." "We are waiting for the result of the British war; it is certain that the approaches to the island are fortified by wonderful works, and we have got to learn also that there is not a particle of silver in the island, and no hope of plunder except in the way of slaves, none of whom I suppose you expect to find skilled in letters or accomplishments."

<sup>3</sup> "De Bello Gall.," lib. v., cap. 12.

<sup>4</sup> "Trans. International Congress of Prehistoric Archæology," 3rd Session, p. 183, 1868.

<sup>5</sup> Vol. II., "S.A.C.," p. 169.

<sup>6</sup> Vol. XXIX., "S.A.C.," p. 167.

After the break-up of the Romano-British civilization, about the year 491 A.D., we do not hear, nor have we discovered, anything concerning the iron trade in the Weald. It seems almost too impolitic that the Jutes and Saxons should have put an end to an industry so valuable to them, but we must not forget with what reckless cruelty they not only swept away the civilization which the Romans had engrafted upon the Celts, but practically exterminated the race in these maritime regions to which Cæsar doubtless referred. The researches of antiquaries among the ancient slag-heaps have not been systematically pursued, so that we cannot say definitely whether the Anglo-Saxons smelted iron in Sussex; but the fact remains that what could have been an important industry is unmentioned by Anglo-Saxon and Early Mediæval charters and chronicles, and William of Poitiers<sup>7</sup> states that even at the Battle of Hastings some of the raw Anglo-Saxon levies were armed with stones attached to sticks. It is almost certain that if such an industry had existed in Sussex, it would have been mentioned in the Doomsday Book, but although the industry is noticed in other counties there is no entry in the survey relating to Sussex. It would almost seem that we have to look for the first record of the revival of the industry so late as the time of Henry III., when in 1266 a grant was given to the inhabitants of Lewes to raise money for the repair of the town-walls after the battle of Lewes, by levying tolls on the carriage of iron from the neighbouring Weald;<sup>8</sup> but this obviously pre-supposes an already flourishing trade in iron, to render such a grant of any importance. Onwards from that date we have frequent references to the iron-trade in Sussex.

The excellent papers of Mr. M. A. Lower<sup>9</sup> and Mr. Starkie Gardner<sup>10</sup> make it difficult for anyone writing at

<sup>7</sup> William of Poitiers, 133. See Freeman's "Norman Conquest," R. 472-3; Appendix NN. Also the Bayeux tapestry.

<sup>8</sup> About the year 1235 the Bishop of Chichester had to order iron from Gloucestershire (Lower, M. A., "S.A.C.," Vol. II., p. 177).

<sup>9</sup> *Ib.*, pp. 169—220.

<sup>10</sup> "Archæologia," Vol. LVI., Pt. I., p. 133.

the present time to give much more general information respecting the iron-workings in Sussex, but while recommending these communications to the reader the author will endeavour to throw some additional light on the subject of iron-working in the Weald.

If, as Mr. Gardner mentions, the Greeks were acquainted with the *casting* of iron, at all events the Romans have hitherto not been credited with such a practice. If we may speculate upon the discovery of one isolated specimen, it would seem that the Romans, or Romano-British, who smelted the iron at Beauport, near Hastings, had already attained the art of casting iron to a great degree of perfection. The specimen referred to was found by one of the workmen employed in digging the iron slag for road-metal about the year 1877. His name is William Merritt, and he lives at Kent Street, Sedlescombe Road, Westfield. All the workmen engaged in digging were in the habit of picking up any of the more important specimens, such as bastard Samian ware, coins, &c., such as Mr. Rock describes, and keeping them for certain people who were interested in the discoveries at the time. The work extended over many years, and the principal slag-heaps were disposed of. The author, who had been recommended in the year 1883 to see Mr. Merritt about some geological specimens, procured from him, with other specimens, a small, much-corroded statuette, all of which he stated that he had dug up in the slag-heaps of Beauport. In the year 1893 the statuette was shown to the late Sir Wollaston Franks (then Keeper of the Roman antiquities at the British Museum) and to Mr. C. H. Read (the present Keeper). Both recognized the specimen as of Roman form, and on comparing it with a modern bronze specimen belonging to Mr. A. H. Smith, F.S.A., it proved to be the head and body, with portions of the arms and legs, of the man in the well-known Marly Horse-group in front of the Quirinal at Rome. Mr. Read considered the statuette beautifully modelled, and greatly superior to the bronze specimen. The author, as far as possible, took considerable trouble to settle the question of the *bona-fides* of the discovery, and received from Mr. Merritt a



C. Dawson, Photo.

FIG. 1.  
ROMAN STATUETTE (actual size).  
(CAST IRON.)  
*From Beauport Park, Hastings.*



FIG. 2.  
DESIGN ON GRAVE SLAB  
*At Burwash Church.*  
"ORATE P. ANNEMA JHONE COLINS."  
(Size  $\frac{1}{2}$ .)

written account authenticating it. The question then arose whether the specimen, considered as a Roman work, could be of *cast-iron*, and the late Sir W. C. Roberts-Austen, of the Mint, examined it, and gave as his opinion that it was of steel-like iron, such as was manufactured in early times by a direct-reduction process from iron-ores. It was afterwards examined by several different experts with great diversity of opinion, some stating that it could not be Roman, because the Romans had no tools capable of producing it in wrought-iron, others dismissing the matter by stating that if it was of cast-iron it could not be Roman.<sup>11</sup> Wishing to decide the question definitely the author sent the statuette to Dr. Kelner, of the Royal Arsenal, Woolwich, who has, of course, great experience in the analysis of iron, for his determination on analysis. A portion of the metal was removed from the interior of one of the leg stumps. The Arsenal workman who bored it stated that it cut like cast-iron. Dr. Kelner reported that there was not the slightest doubt as to its being of *cast-iron*. Under these circumstances, and in the absence of further evidence, the author is disposed to claim that this little statuette is Roman, or Anglo-Roman, and the earliest known example of cast-iron, in Europe at least.

A distinction must be drawn as to the *casting* of molten iron in moulds necessitating great heat, and the working up of slabs of "bloom" or pasty metal as it comes from the furnace at a lower heat. It has occurred to the author that before we come to the revival of *cast-iron* in late mediæval times a practice may have arisen of moulding and impressing pasty metal, so as to form such articles as tomb-slabs, or fire-backs, or hearths. The thought first occurred, on viewing the well-known grave-slab at Burwash Church, which we think, from its appearance, irregular form, and stamped impression, might have been so produced.

This subject leads to a discussion of the origin and production of iron. The ore mostly used was clay-ironstone,

<sup>11</sup> It was exhibited at the Society of Antiquaries on May 18th, 1893, and the discussion upon it is reported in the Transactions of the Society, Vol. XIV., p. 359.

occurring in thin beds of nodules near the bottom of the Wadhurst Clay. There is a thin bed of shelly ironstone beneath it, the lime in which was probably used as a flux. A nodule of the ore, when broken, is of a bluish-grey colour, but bright steely specks can be seen in the fracture. The outer side of the nodule is usually rusty with iron-oxide. There are important beds of ironstone in the lowest strata of the Hastings Beds (Fairlight Clays), but they have been little worked, and perhaps nowhere except at Crowborough Warren Old Mill.

We know of no complete analysis of the Wealden ironstone. The clay-ironstone of the Wadhurst Clay at Ashburnham contains 35 per cent. of iron,<sup>12</sup> which is about the average percentage of Coal-Measure clay-ironstone. The following note on the Wealden ironstone is interesting.<sup>13</sup> "The stone from which this iron was manufactured seems principally to have been a spathose ore, or an altered spathose ore, where the carbonate of iron has been converted into a hydrated peroxide. The percentage of this class of ore seems to be very good, some of which, on being tried, produced as much as 50 per cent.; a fair average would seem to range from 25 per cent. to 40 per cent. Other classes of ores have also probably been used, for clay-ironstone is often found, although, so far as observed, generally poor and siliceous ores occur in other places. But the spathose ore is certainly the most valuable; indeed, as far as one can judge, it seems the only stone existing in sufficiently compact bodies to be worked to profit." The richness of the ore used at Ashburnham furnace, quoted by Dallaway, may be judged from the following extract:—"According to the present practice, to make thirteen tons of pig-iron requires fifty loads of charcoal (two cords of wood<sup>14</sup> make one load of

<sup>12</sup> According to an essay by Mr. R. Smith, of the Metallurgical Laboratory, Royal School of Mines.

<sup>13</sup> "The Sussex Iron Stone, *The Pick and Gad*," No. 2, Dec., 1857. The spathose ore referred to is probably the shelly limestone of the Wadhurst Clay. This is of a dark bluish or greyish colour when freshly dug and fractured, but is dark brown when found on the surface.

<sup>14</sup> A cord of wood in Sussex is in measure 14 ft. long, 3 ft. wide and 3 ft. 2 ins. high, the 2 inches being allowed for settling.



charcoal, and two of them a weighing load), and fifty loads of ironstone, twelve bushels to each load."<sup>15</sup>

The ore, where it lay at any distance beneath the surface, was mined by the ancient method of bell-pit mining. Great numbers of these mines remain in the woods, but over the pastures they have been filled up and ploughed over, the marl taken out from above the ore having been used for manuring the land in lieu of chalk. Although it may have existed, there are now no traces known of the practice of "hushing" or "scouring." This method of mining consisted in damming back a pond, and suddenly allowing the water of it to scour a trench previously cut, the object being to wash away superincumbent earth above the ore, leaving the latter exposed.

Dr. Percy gives an interesting "Account of making Cast or Pig Iron (which are the same) in Great Britain."<sup>16</sup> The date is about 1750. The "scouring" is thus described: "On the wash or enclosed grounds on the sides of the Hills where we find Oar we digg a Trench about four or five foot wide till we come down to the Lowest Vein, about 14 foot deep, and in that Depth is usually 4 Veins or Layers of Oar. Then we make small ponds to hold rain water or any that comes out of springs above the Trench that is cut: and as fast as the Ponds fill we let them down through a Floodgate into the Trench, which carries away all loose Earth and leaves the myne behind and the lowest Vein bare. Then they undermine the Banks of the Trench on both sides and when great quantities of the Banks are fallen down they let down the water out of the ponds again, which washes away all the earth from the myne." It would be of some interest to examine the worked districts in the Weald, to see if there be any evidence of such a method having been practised there.

In the earlier times the iron was got in a malleable state direct from the ore. Dr. Percy supposed that the process adopted closely resembled that known as the

<sup>15</sup> "Hist. of Western Division of Sussex," Vol. I., p. clxiii.

<sup>16</sup> "Metallurgy, Iron and Steel," p. 897. The account is printed from a MS. in the possession of Mr. Octavius Morgan.



“Catalan process,” which is still employed in the Pyrenees. In this process the slags produced are necessarily rich in iron, as are also the old slags and “cinders” in the Weald. This does not indicate an imperfect process of extraction, as is often assumed. “They did by one process, according to the direct method, what we now effect by two: and the slag which they produced should be compared not with our blast-furnace cinder, but especially with our finery, tap and flue cinders.”<sup>17</sup>

Possibly the following account of the process adopted in Lancashire in 1675 better represents that in use in the Weald in early times, than the more elaborate, though essentially similar, Catalan process. The furnace is thus described<sup>18</sup>:—“It is very much like a common blacksmith’s, viz., a plain open hearth or bottom without any enclosing walls, only where the nose of the bellows come in through a wall there is a hollow place (which they call the furnace) made of iron plates, as is also that part of the hearth next adjoining. This hollow place they fill and upheap with charcoal and lay the ore (broken small) all round about the charcoal upon the flat hearth, to bake as it were or neal, and thrust it in by little and little into the hollow, where it is melted by the blast. The glassie scoriæ runs very thin, but the metal is never in a perfect fusion, but settles as it were in a clod, that they take it out with tongs and turn it under great hammers, which at the same time beat off (especially at first taking out of the furnace) a deal of coarser scoriæ, and form it, after several heats, into bars. They use no limestone or other thing to promote the flux, for that I inquired particularly.”

With the exception of Ray’s description given by Mr. Lower, the accounts of dealing with the ore in Sussex when obtained are lamentably few, but the following further account of Ray’s will serve to illustrate the usual

<sup>17</sup> Percy’s “Metallurgy, Iron and Steel,” p. 876, 1864. A full description of the Catalan process is given in this work (pp. 278, 315).

<sup>18</sup> Quoted by Dr. Percy (p. 598) from “Phil. Trans.,” Vol. XVII., p. 695, 1693.



AN IRON WORK FOR CASTING OF CANNON, AND A BORING MILL.  
(18th Century.)

Taken from the Madeley side of the River Severn, Shropshire.

*From a Print in the possession of Mr. H. Michell Whitley.*

method of working in England, not previously mentioned by Mr. Lower.<sup>19</sup>

“The Iron Ore, which is the principal manufacture here and by which most of the inhabitants subsist, is found in great abundance in most parts of the Forest, differing in colour, weight and goodness. The best, which they call their Brush Ore, is of a blewish colour, very ponderous and full of little shining specks like grains of silver. This affords the greatest quantity of Iron, but being melted alone produceth a Metal very short and brittle and therefore not so fit for common use. To remedy this inconveniency they make use of another sort of material which they call their Cynder and is nothing else but the refuse of the Ore after the Metal hath been extracted, which, being mingled with the other in due quantity, gives it that excellent temper of toughness for which this Iron is preferred before any that is brought from Foreign parts.

“But to understand this rightly it is to be noted that in former times, when their Works were few and their vent small, they made use of no other bellows but such as were removed by the strength of men; by reason whereof their fires were much less intense than in the furnaces they now employ. So that having in them melted down only the principal part of the Ore; they rejected the rest as useless and not worth their charge. This they call their Cynder, which is now found in an inexhaustable quantity through all parts of the Countrey where any former Works have stood.

“After they have provided their Ore their first work is to Calcine it, which is done in Kilns, much after the fashion of our Lime Kilns. These they fill up to the top with Charcoal and Ore, stratum super stratum until it be full; and so putting Fire to the bottom they let it burn till the Coal be wasted and then renew the Kilns with fresh Ore and Coal in the same manner as before. This is done without fusion of the Metal.”

They then carried the ore to the furnace, which was built of brick stone about 24 ft. square on the outside and

<sup>19</sup> H. Powle, “Phil. Trans.,” Vol. XI., p. 931.

about 30 ft. high. Within, the cavity was egg-shaped and measured 8 ft. to 10 ft. Behind the furnace were two huge pairs of bellows, whose nozzles met at a little hole near the base. These were "compressed together by certain buttons, placed on the axis of a very large wheel," which was turned about by water in the manner of an overshot mill. "As soon as these buttons were slid off the bellows are raised again by the counterpoise of weights, whereby they were made to play alternately, the one giving its blast all the time the other was rising. Before the mouth of the furnace lies a great bed of sand, wherein they make furrows of the fashion into which they desire to cast their iron."

Of the character of the Wealden blast-furnaces we are as ignorant as we are of the older and simpler forms. Possibly we may get some light on this matter from South Wales. In the reign of Henry VIII. some ironmasters removed from Sussex to Glamorganshire, and there established ironworks. The remains of one of their furnaces are still preserved. The following is the description given by Mr. W. Llewellyn<sup>20</sup> in "*Archæologia Cambrensis*:" It is likely that the ironmasters would continue to work the ore much in the same manner as they had done in Sussex, and the following is an account of a furnace, probably built on the Sussex plan, of which, however, there is no proof. "The remains are situate in the valley of Cwm Aman. The furnace was built with sandstone belonging to the Pennant Series of the neighbourhood, which appears to have acted well for the purpose. It was lined with the same material, and neither fire-bricks, nor the conglomerate usually designated as 'plum-pudding stone,' were employed. The extreme height of the furnace was about 16 ft. to the top of the chimney, which itself must have been at least 2 ft. high. The internal cavity, from the top of the bosh to the head of the furnace, is 8 ft. high, its diameter at the top of the bosh was 5 ft., and the bosh itself was peculiar in form, being only 10 ins. in height and inclining to the top of the hearth at an angle of 45°, when it became diminished

<sup>20</sup> "*Archæologia Cambrensis*," Ser. 3, Vol. IX., p. 86.

to a diameter of 4 ft. 3 ins. The height of the hearth was unusually great in proportion to that of the bosh. It inclined at an angle of  $77^{\circ}$ , and was 5 ft. 2 ins. high and diminished at the bottom to 2 ft. At its outer extremity the tuyere-opening was 3 ft. in height and 2 ft. wide, and was approached by an arch extending from the outer wall of the furnace. The hearth and bosh were circular in form, but the latter was then gradually worked off into a square and so extended upwards. The square of the outer walls of the furnace was about 24 ft.

“From these furnaces they bring their sows or pigs of iron, as they call them, to their forges. These are of two sorts, though standing together under the same roof; one they call their finery, the other their chafery. Both of them are open hearths, on which they place great heaps of coal, and behind them bellows like to those of the furnaces, but nothing near so large. Into their finery they first put their pigs of iron, placing three or four of them together behind the fire, with a little of one end thrust into it. When softening by degrees they stir and work them with long bars of iron, till the metal runs together into a round mass or lump, which they call a half bloom. This they take out and, giving it a few strokes with their sledges, they carry it to a great weighty hammer, raised likewise by the motion of a water-wheel, where, applying it dexterously to the blows, they presently beat it into a thick, short square. This they put into the finery again, and heating it red hot, they work it out under the same hammer, till they have brought their iron into bars of several shapes and sizes, in which fashion they expose them for sale.

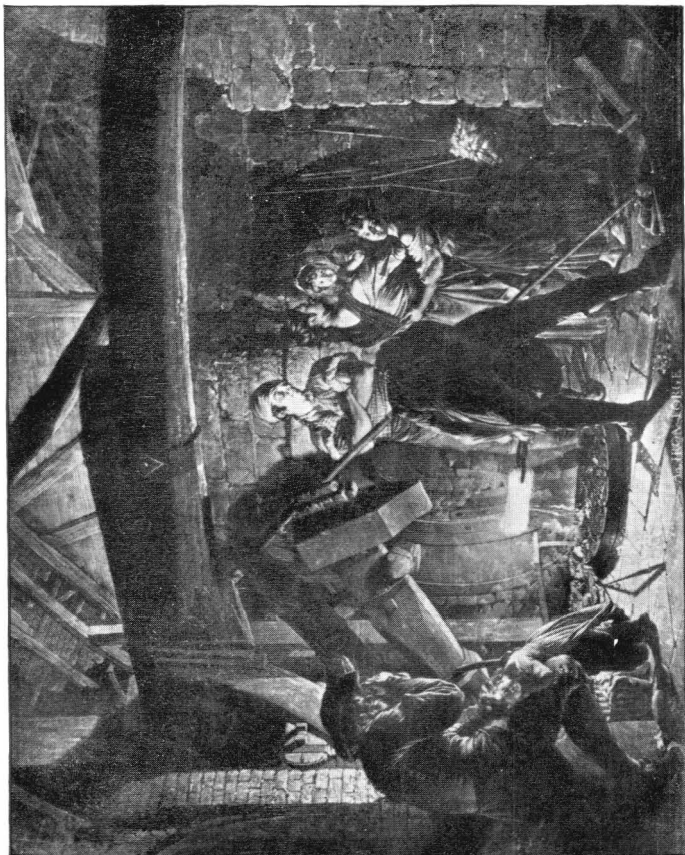
“All their principal iron undergoes all the fore-mentioned preparations; yet for several purposes, as for the backs of chimneys, hearths of ovens, and the like they have a sort of cast iron which they take out of the receivers of the furnaces as soon as it is melted in great ladles, and pour it into moulds of fine sand in like manner as they cast brass and other softer metals, but this sort of iron is so very brittle that, being heated, with one blow of a hammer it breaks all to pieces.

“Though this fault be most found in this sort of iron, yet if in the working of their best sort they omit any one process it will be sure to want some part of the toughness which they esteem its perfection.”

The accompanying illustration (Plate 3) shows an iron forge as depicted by Joseph Wright, A.R.A., in the year 1772. Mr. John Lewis, C.E., F.S.A., has kindly furnished a working drawing, showing the details of the mechanism of one of these old-time “hammers.” The drawing has been specially designed to elucidate the working-details of such a forge as is shown in the annexed plate. The particulars have been mainly worked out from the description of a somewhat similar forge fully described by Dr. Lardner in his “Cabinet Cyclopædia; Manufactures in Metal,” 1831. Mr. Lewis also sends an extract from Dr. Lardner’s work, which, so far as references are concerned, has been adapted to the present illustration, namely :

“The earliest and most simple contrivance for reducing masses of iron into bloom as well as into bars, when the aid of machinery was brought in, was the working of a forge-hammer by means of a water-wheel. The common arrangements for this purpose, as they exist in some of our older establishments for the conversion and working of iron, are as rude as they are effective. The annexed cut will assist the reader, who may never have visited the interior of one of these forges, to conceive distinctly the construction and mode of using one of these powerful agents in the hammering of iron on a large scale.

“The hammer is represented at A (in the figure), the shaft or *helve* is about 9 feet in length and 30 or 40 inches in circumference, made of ash and clamped at intervals with stout iron hoops. The head through which it passes in the manner of a common hammer-shaft is of cast iron and weighs 7 or 8 cwts. At the opposite extremity this helve passes through, and is firmly fastened with wedges into, a massy collar of cast iron, called the *hurst*, the two projections or pivots of which form an axis for the hammer, and work horizontally in and between the limbs of the support B.



*Joseph Wright, A.R.S.A., Pinxt.*

AN IRON FORGE, 1772.



“C is a strong but elastic rabbet or spring of timber; it is somewhat lighter and longer than the helve, but like it made of tough ash and bound with iron hoops. It is bolted firmly to the post or puppet D and likewise to the frame B, through which it passes; its use is, by acting as a spring, to send the hammer down towards the anvil with a degree of velocity greater than that with which it would fall by its own weight merely.

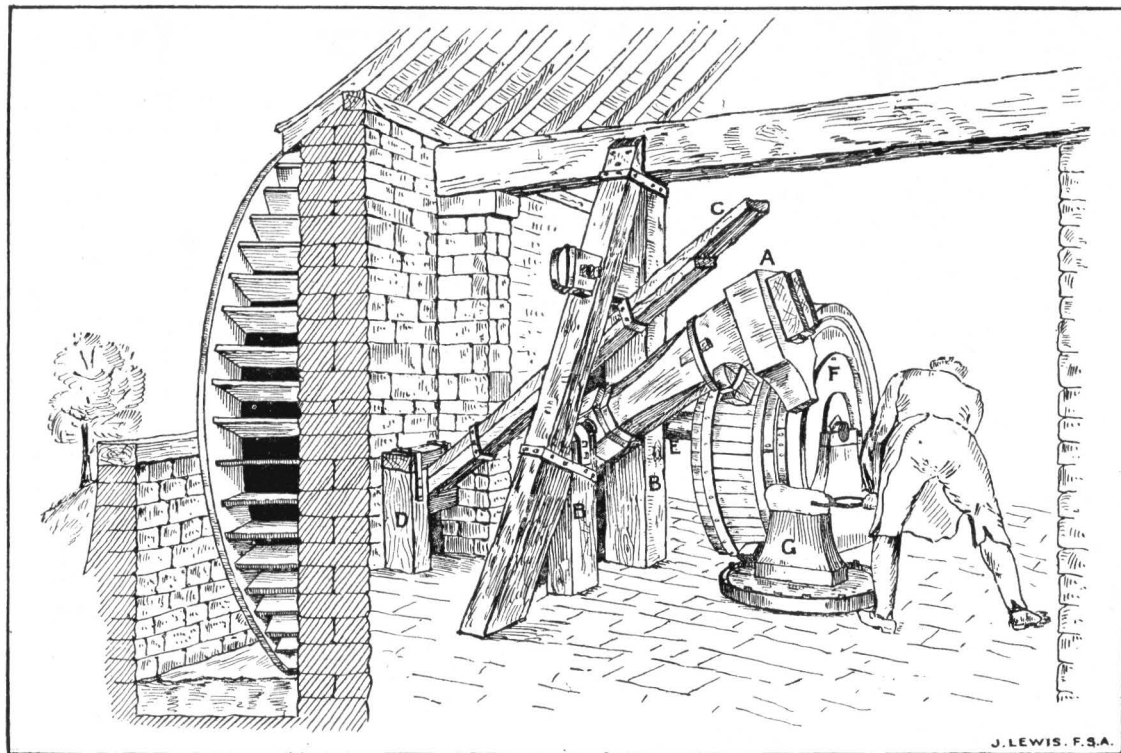
“On the near extremity of the water-wheel shaft, which extends in a direction parallel with the helve and reaching nearly to its head, is fixed a ponderous circular frame of cast iron, about four feet in diameter, technically called an *arm-case*: holes are cast in this case for the insertion of four knobs or blocks of wood, and these are shod with iron on their acting surfaces. To give motion to the hammer the water is thrown upon the wheel, the shaft revolves and the arms or knobs just described as projecting from the periphery of the block in which they are inserted, catch the helve under the belly and lift it against the rabbet, and, constantly proceeding in their revolution, the hammer rises and falls upon the anvil G with a rapidity proportioned to the velocity of the water-wheel and the circumference of the lever-block on its shaft. The pitch or fall of the hammer between the rabbet and the anvil varies at different forges. In some forges the water-wheel shaft, instead of being parallel with the helve, is placed at a right angle with it, the hammer in this case receiving its elevating impetus by the lever-block knobs acting upon the tenor, or that portion of the shaft which projects through the head of the hammer. An arrangement so obviously incommodious as that last described, and which compelled the forgerman to work only across the anvil, has generally given way to some better plan. The proprietors of the more recent establishments, and especially where steam is the moving power, have adopted various improvements: the cumbersome wooden frame-work of the old forges, including the timber, spring-pole and hammer-beam, has been generally discarded, and along with cast-iron supports of all kinds, a metal helve has been introduced:

this is a ponderous cast-iron shaft, through the head of which is inserted the actual hammer, which, by this contrivance, admits of being removed when worn down and of being replaced by a new one without affecting the helve itself. These hammers, instead of being lifted by an application in front or at the side, are elevated by the operation of what the workmen call a *cam*, revolving under the belly of the helve, as represented in the figure. This contrivance consists of two or three steel-faced levers, each half-crescent shaped and turning upon an axis, so that as they act in succession upon a projection under the throat of the helve, the latter is made to rise and fall as required, making about 150 strokes in a minute.

“These hammers, the faces of which are generally very large, having three degrees of projection, mostly work upon an anvil, the surface of which is likewise divided into three parts; the first is 10 or 12 inches wide, and upon this the ball or loop of metal is laid to be shingled. When sufficiently brought together it is rolled to the narrow or cutting face, and there drawn out in length, after which it is finished on the middle or straight face.

“The hammer B, the face of which is divided, as already mentioned, into three parts, for the better performance of its work, weighed about 8 cwt., and the anvil C, which in like manner is fitted into a cast-metal block itself, weighed upwards of 4 tons.” At Sheffield, Sussex, was a furnace for casting raw iron with 23 workmen, and there 24 oxen were employed for draught.

Viewing the industry as a whole, we must bear in mind that the main staple of the iron-trade in Sussex was the production of “pig” and “bar-iron,” and we must not look for much native artistic merit in those ready-made products which the Wealden artificer from time to time undertook to manufacture. What art there was was mostly borrowed from abroad, and most frequently distorted, and there are but few good specimens of ornamental wrought-iron work which can trace their origin to Sussex.



WORKING DRAWING OF HAMMER-FORGE

Similar to that on Plate 3.

Among the other staples of manufacture in the Weald we can reckon fire-backs, brand-irons, grave-slabs and lastly, but by no means least, that of ordnance. The latter was truly important, not only to the realm, but (it is to be feared) by illicit importation to foreign countries. Since ordnance owes so much to Sussex, it will not be out of place here to give some account of its development.

In Europe the use of powder for throwing fire into a besieged place long preceded its use in connection with cannon. Although it is certain that cannon were used in Asia long before their use in Europe, it may still be a question whether the discovery of cannon in Europe was not an independent one. The old story that the discovery was due to an accidental explosion in a kitchen-mortar is plausible; but the earliest types of cannon do not so much resemble the mortar, as do the more modern muzzle-loading guns with trunnions.

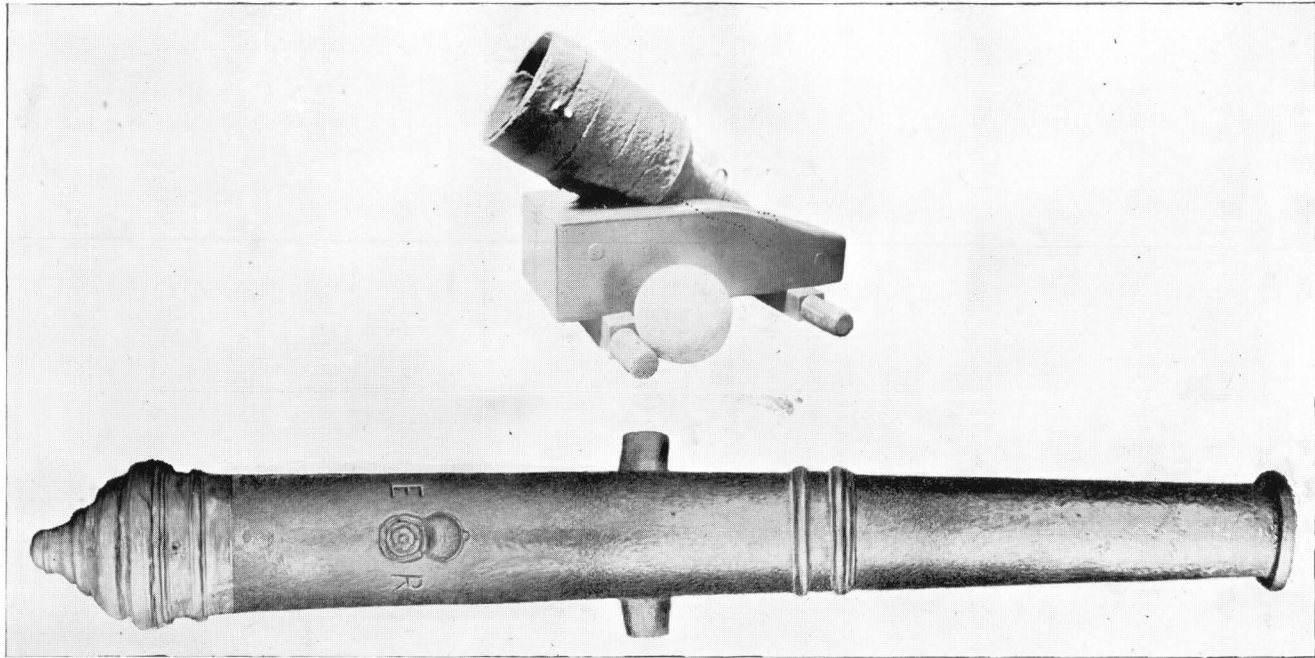
It is extraordinary how in a very crude form the ancient guns resemble in many respects our most modern composite guns. The earliest iron cannon consisted of bars of metal, and resembled a barrel cramped together longitudinally by many bands of iron shrunk upon them. An improvement on this consisted in an internal chamber of cast-iron. These early cannons or mortars were breech-loaders, the charge being inserted at one end, which was afterwards wedged with one or several pieces of wood hammered in with a mallet. This piece of ordnance was termed "a bombard" or "Kanne" (German—a drinking vessel). A more modern type was the Veuglaire (German—Vogler, a fowler), in which the chamber holding the charge was detachable from the body of the cannon. Sussex was fortunate in once possessing a relic of this later type, namely, that at Eridge Green, and so late as 1790 it is said to have been able to throw a ball nearly a mile distant. There is a representation of this mortar on the signboard of the inn at Eridge Green; it is surmounted by the Nevill Arms. The inn itself is called "The Gun." Another specimen was a hooped gun, but while having an outer body of wrought iron, the interior of this

mortar is of cast iron. This piece is now preserved in the Rotunda Museum at Woolwich; the official catalogue describes it as follows: "This very curious piece of ordnance is said to have been found in the moat of Bodiam Castle, and was preserved for many years at Battle Abbey. It is at least as old as the earlier part of the fifteenth century. The interior is of cast-iron and probably one of the earliest known specimens of iron in that form. Its dimensions are:—Wrought iron, 15 in.; bombard for throwing stone shot of about 160 lbs. weight calibre, 15·1 in.; interior diameter of chamber, 3·4 in.; length of chamber, 14 in.; capacity of chamber, about 3·5 lbs.; length of chase, 34 in.; present weight, 6 cwt."

Abroad the use of cannon commenced earlier than with us. In 1301 a large cannon was constructed at Amberg, in Germany (the date is inscribed). In 1313 the city of Ghent had stone-throwing guns. In 1325 the Republic of Florence had undertaken the production of iron shot and metal cannon. In 1327 Edward III. used cannon in his expedition against the Scots, having probably brought them from Flanders. After 1328 their use in Germany had become general. They were also used at the siege of Cambrai and Puy-Guillern<sup>21</sup> in 1339, at Quesnoy in 1339-40, and again, according to Villani,<sup>22</sup> by Edward III. at Crécy in 1346. About the year 1400 iron shot superseded leaden missiles. Hollow iron shot are first mentioned as having been made at Augsburg in 1378 and cast shot at Memmingen in 1388. The first handles and trunnions with cannon respectively appear in Germany at the commencement and in the middle of the fifteenth century. They are not therefore likely to have originated from the flanges of the household mortar. The *scala librorum*, or measure for the bore, was invented at Nuremberg in 1440, and standard sizes of bore were instituted at Augsburg. Cannons were firstly mounted on wooden blocks or sledges, but before the end of the fourteenth century began to be mounted on wheeled gun-carriages.

<sup>21</sup> "Weapons of War," A. Demmin, p. 62.

<sup>22</sup> Vol. VII., p. 163.



*C. Dawson, F.S.A., Photo.*

**THE BODIAM CASTLE MORTAR,**

Of Cast and Wrought Iron, early 15th Century. (The outline of the portion obscured by the Stand is shown by a dotted line.)

**THE PEVENSEY CASTLE GUN,**

Of Cast Iron, with Cipher and Badge of Queen Elizabeth.

It was probably not till the sixteenth century that Sussex began to supply cannon in large quantities, and the county did so until the close of the eighteenth century.

Probably all the ordnance specified for the protection of the south coast in 1586<sup>23</sup> was furnished by the Wealden furnaces. Few specimens remain in Sussex. Perhaps the best specimen is that to be seen lying without its carriage in the outer ward of Pevensey Castle. This is a long and shapely piece, tapering towards the muzzle, with trunnions. It measures 11 ft. 1 in. in length, 15 in. diameter at the touch-hole and has a bore of  $4\frac{1}{2}$  in. In front of the touch-hole is cast upon the gun a Tudor rose, surmounted by a Royal Crown, like that upon a fire-back in possession of the author, with the Royal cypher "E.R." (for Queen Elizabeth) beneath it.

There is another cannon from Pevensey Castle at the Rotunda at Woolwich of almost exactly similar form. It is inscribed "W. P.," perhaps referring to one of the Pelhams, who were ironmasters in Sussex.

Another piece is at Holtye, near Cowden, which measures  $7\frac{1}{2}$  feet long.

One piece or portion of a cannon dug up at Buxted, near the Buxted bridge, just below Ralph Hogge's house, is mentioned in the appended catalogue as having been burst above the trunnions (that is to say, if it had trunnions, which is not certain). It is of cast-iron, and tapers towards the muzzle, and a piece of wrought iron has been shrunk on to the muzzle to strengthen it. It is probably one of the earliest pieces *cast* in England, if we are to credit "Holinshed's Chronicle" that Rafe Hoge and Peter Bawd cast the first pieces (ordnance) ever made in England in 1543.

According to Hayley,<sup>24</sup> another alien, by name Peter Van Collet, a gunsmith, devised and cast mortar pieces from 11 to 19-in. bore, for the use whereof they caused to be made bombs or certain hollow shot of cast iron to be stuffed with firework, &c.; "and after the King's return

<sup>23</sup> See "S.A.C.," Vol. XI., p. 149.

<sup>24</sup> MSS. Cotton Lib.



from Bullen (Boulogne) the said Peter Bawd by himself, in 1 Edward VI., made ordnance of cast iron of divers sorts, as Fawconets, Fawcons, Minions, Sakers and other pieces. John Johnson, covenant servant to the said Peter Bawd, succeeded and exceeded his master in this his art of casting iron ordnance, making them cleaner and to better perfection. And his son, Thomas Johnson, a special workman, in and before the year 1595, made 42 cast pieces of great ordnance of iron for the Earl of Cumberland, weighing 6,000 lbs., or three tons apiece."

Thenceforward, in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, a great trade in cannon was carried on in the Wealden country, as the succeeding paper by Mr. Powell Breach will serve to illustrate. Barry, writing of Hastings in 1797, mentions that:—"A great deal of plank, iron and grain are brought here from the country to be exported coastwise, though this branch (which consisted chiefly of cannon from the foundries of Ashburnham and Robertsbridge) has failed considerably within these few years, owing to the great scarcity of wood for heating the furnaces: for since the hop-planting is become so principal a branch of the farmer's system, the woods that are now remaining are chiefly reserved for hop-poles."

In the earlier half of the last century it was no difficult matter to meet men who had worked on the old works, and in 1861 an old man at Hawkhurst pleaded guilty to playing truant when a boy to see the guns tried at Gun Green. The notices on some of the old toll-gates, written up to the time of their demolition, contained items of charges for "mine, charcoal, sea coal, iron guns or other iron," and the old field and place names will long continue to retain compounds of the words Furnace, Forge, Fire-locks, Iron, Steel, Cinder, Hammer, Tongs, Gun, &c., more especially in places where the subsoil belongs to the strata of the Hastings Beds.

In mentioning the other staples of this county, consisting of fire-backs, brand-irons, and grave-slabs, the reader should be referred to the paper which mainly deals with the subject by Mr. Starkie Gardner, who, with the assistance of Mr. Edward Hughes, of Warbleton, an antiquary

FIG. 1.



STOVE (Front View).  
Of unusual form.  
Late 18th Century.  
(Probably cast at Ashburnham.)  
*In possession of Author.*

FIG. 2.



IRON PUNCH BOWL.  
(Height, 16½-inches; Diameter at top, 24-inches.)  
Used at Ashburnham Furnace on completion of important  
Casting. See Vol. xxxvi., p. 5.  
(The Stand is Modern.)

FIG. 1.



STOVE (Back View),  
Showing connection for  
Flue and Stoke-hole.

and excellent draughtsman, has drawn a splendid series of examples from castings in Eastern Sussex, which he also lent to the author.

From the author's experience specimens of fire-backs in Sussex are well-nigh endless, and this is hardly to be wondered at, considering their durability when used in a wood-fire, the number of years during which they were executed, the constant changes of fashion, and the fact that every homestead and cottage up and down the county possessed at least one plate.

Mr. Gardner has grouped the various types into four classes, which will assist anyone in determining the approximate date of the fire-back by the treatment of the designs cast upon it.

Firstly, there are those, the designs on which are moulded by means of separate movable stamps, often more than once repeated on the same plate. These stamps frequently include the forms of fleurs-de-lys, rosettes, crowns, bits of moulding, odd pieces of wood-carving or cable-twist, &c., their disorderly grouping on the plate showing that they were pressed one by one in the cavity of the sand-mould, and not previously set out with care on a board. (See Plates 8 A; 8 B; 8 C; 8 D; 8 P.) These are often of widely different dates. One of the characteristic marks on these early plates is the cable-twist moulding used on the border of the plate, probably stamped from cable stiffened with glue. At a later date the top is often gabled or arched in semi-circular form. Sometimes details are purposely obliterated by rubbing out the design, or portion of it, on the sand-mould.

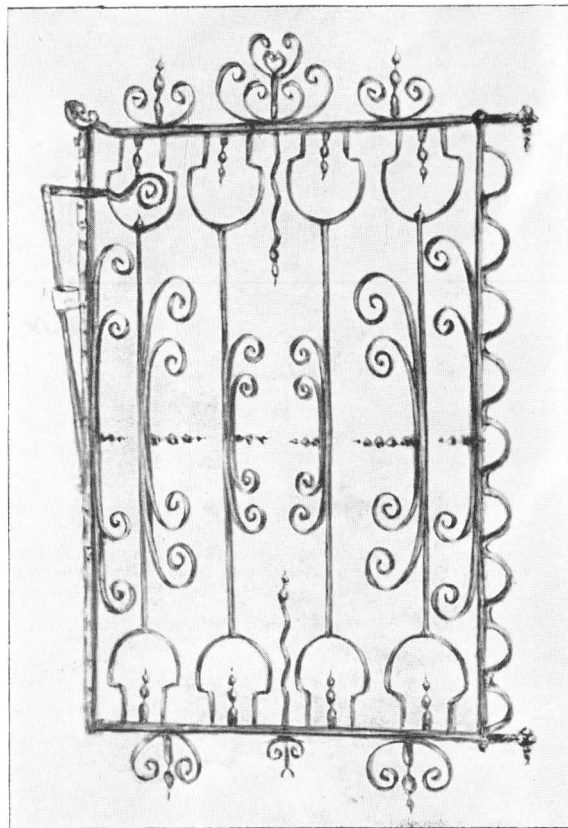
The earliest arms are of the Royal coats, and may date as early as Edward IV. The first private crests and arms appear at the end of the sixteenth century, and with them occur moulded edges carved expressly for the purpose. Plates decorated with moveable stamps were discontinued soon after 1640, except in special cases.

Cast-iron tomb-slabs were produced in the same way as the backs, and sometimes the same stamps were used. The lettering is frequently remarkable for beauty of

form, but the grouping is often illiterate. Words in common use were often stereotyped. Examples may be seen in the churches of Crowhurst (Surrey), Ewhurst (Kent), Leigh, Lewes, Warnham, Horsham, Wadhurst (where there are seventeen), Salehurst, Uckfield, &c. The inscription of the Crowhurst slab, dated 1591, droll though it may seem, was quite a favourite as a fire-back impression. The latest Sussex cast-iron grave-slab is at Brightling Churchyard, to Nicholas Russell, and is dated 1744.

Secondly, plates with armorial bearings, local and allegorical subjects, from a single piece mould. (See Plates 8 E; 8 F; 8 G; 8 H; 8 J; 8 K; 8 L; 8 M.) We must separate from this group such plates of which examples exist that were cast from impressions of old panelling, such as Nos. 101, 101A, 102 in the appended catalogue. These are very rare, and may have been cast from mediæval panelling stripped from neighbouring churches at the "Reformation." The general effect of a casting from a single model is that of greater uniformity and artistic merit. The former system of ornamentation by stamps was frequently in the hands of persons wholly untutored in art. The carving of a whole-piece model called for a skilled workman more likely to possess artistic feeling. The innovation had its forerunner in the use of large and bolder stamps. Royal crests, coats, and cyphers, still remained favourite subjects, but the models were frequently used long after the demise of the particular Sovereign who bore them.

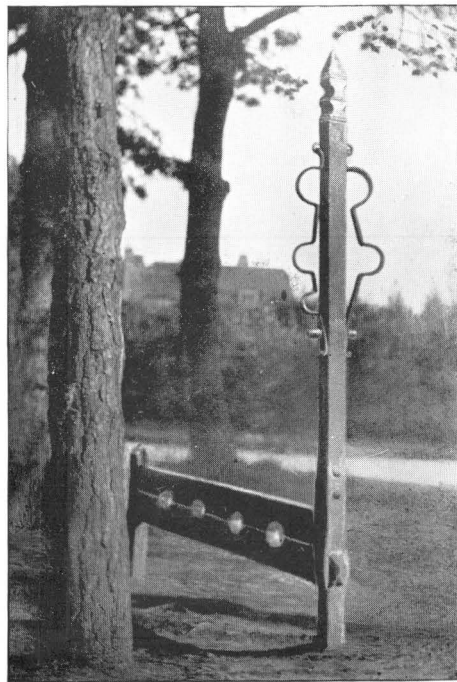
The moulded and gabled head of the plate was now the almost invariable fashion. Besides coats of arms, &c., the designs sometimes included allegorical and topical subjects, and some others Biblical, but rarely. A plate depicting the martyrdom of a man and a woman, from Burwash (probably cast at the Sockenersh or Warbleton furnace), is a most interesting specimen and was perhaps cast in memory of Richard Woodman, a local ironmaster, who suffered death at the stake during the Marian persecution in 1557, but the plate is, of course, somewhat later than that date. Another specimen of



SUSSEX DOG GATE.

(See Catalogue, No. 22.)

FIG. 2.



STOCKS,

At Ninfield, Sussex.

Wholly of Wrought Iron, of Jacobean Design.

local interest is that depicting Richard Leonard in his foundry, fully described and figured in the catalogue. This specimen was duplicated in the vicinity of Brede, and the author found a casting at Buckhurst Farm, Westfield.

Thirdly, a further class responding to the desire for Biblical subjects originated from Germany and the Low Countries, and usually illustrates scenes in Scripture history by means of crowded, well-modelled figures in the costume of the time of the casting (see Plate 8 N), and the representation of the Woman of Samaria, with a Renaissance-canopied well, may belong to this period, although it has the appearance of having been cast from a panel of earlier date (see Catalogue No. 102).

Fourthly, with the accession of William III. came in a fashion for fire-backs of Dutch design. (See Plate 8 o.) These are thinner and lighter in their casting, and in form higher than wide, and ornamented with swelling outlines and rich floral borders. The work as a rule is in far lower relief than the earlier models used in the Weald, and nearly all the subjects are classical, though one formerly in the possession of the late Dr. Prince depicts a humorous, albeit ribald, version of "Where are you going to, my pretty maid?" in which the maid is upsetting the milk from the pail on her head upon that of the too enterprising cavalier.

Some of these Netherlandish plates may have been copied in England from imported iron-backs, although there is not wanting evidence that many were cast direct from the foreign wooden models, some few of which are still extant. One now exhibited by the Society, belonging to Mr. Henry Willett, depicts Dionysus drawn on a triumphal car by two tigers. Two other specimens, one of which is figured in Vol. XXXVI., "S.A.C.," are in possession of the Earl of Ashburnham, and are said to have been used so late as 1811. Iron castings of them are to be seen at Penhurst Manor House. They severally depict Hercules slaying the Hydra and Phoebus Apollo. These two, by the Penhurst foundry, were probably the last ever cast in Sussex.

The models or patterns are composed of blocks of wood, usually oak, 2 to 3 inches thick, which are carefully braced and clamped together. The joints in most of them are now rather open and, judging from some of the Wealden castings, similar defects were not always remedied. These wooden patterns were placed face downwards, and beaten into the sand and the impress of the design obtained. The pattern was then removed and the iron was ladled into the cavity thus formed, but the back of the casting was usually very rough and not like the modern imitations cast in a box-mould.

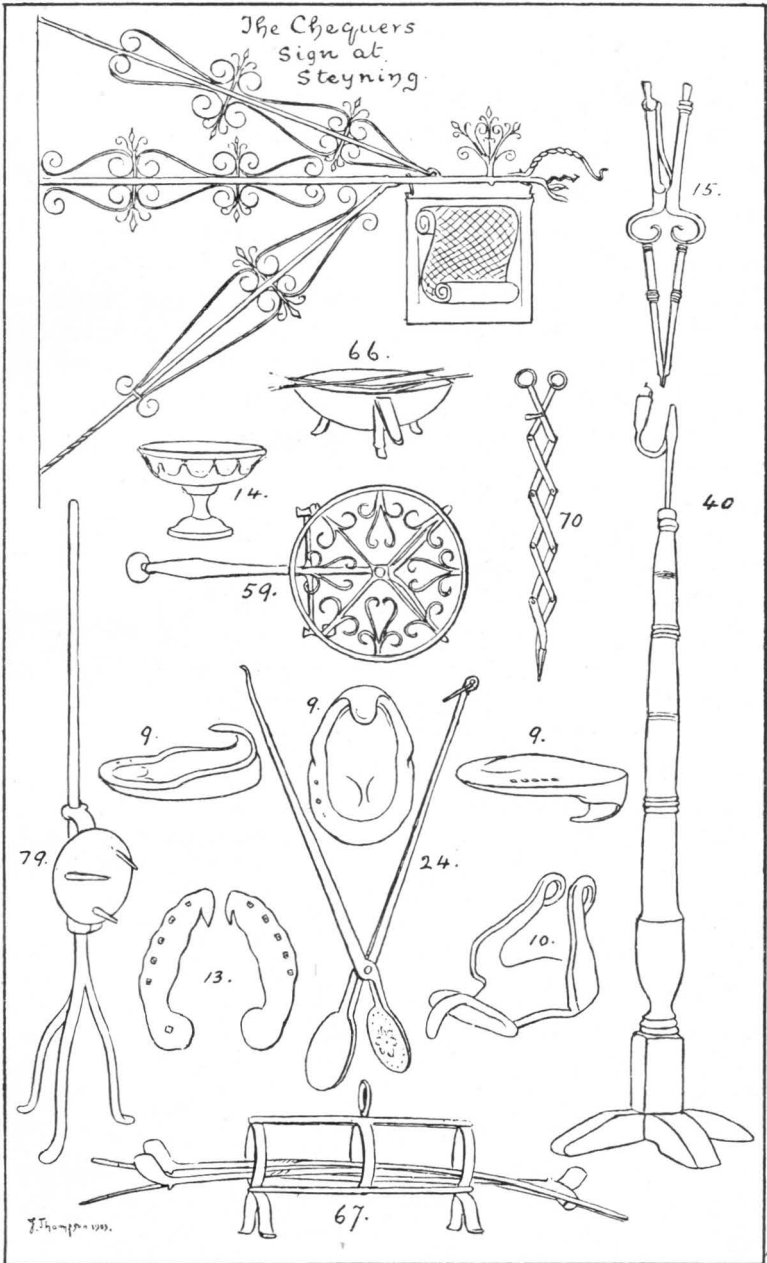
The use of brand-irons must be regarded as being quite as ancient as that of fire-plates, and probably they are much older, since their use is almost indispensable for securing a proper draught. In the early days they were of wrought iron. It is said that the term andiron ("awndyrn," "aundyrn," awnderne," &c.) is derived from the French *andier*, and our fire-dog a translation of the French *Chien de feu* (*chenet*), and that the popular term in Sussex of "brand-iron," or "brand-dog," is but a later association of ideas.

Probably in the Weald "cast iron" fire-dogs were of later manufacture than the cast fire-plate. Mr. Lower, in his paper before mentioned, has sufficiently described some of the earliest brand-irons now to be found; these are not earlier than the end of the fifteenth century. All these cast brand-irons are usually of one type. "All, whether tall or short, massive or slight, Gothic or Early Renaissance in detail, are of one type, one rectangular pilaster with moulded cap and base, seated on two straddle legs, forming a depressed arch, sometimes cusped, the junction (with the back leg) being concealed by a shield,"<sup>25</sup> or a hooked flange for holding a spit.

The earliest-known dated examples from Cowdray are of the year 1515, and they weigh 200 lbs. Dr. Lucas, of Uckfield, has a pair of rather unusual form, the shaft being round and foliated, like those shown on tail-piece (p. 27). They bear the initial of the founder,

<sup>25</sup> *Ib.*, Gardner, p. 163.





SPECIMENS OF SUSSEX WROUGHT IRON  
(excepting No. 14).  
(The numbers refer to the numbers of the Catalogue.)

Ralph Hogge, and came from Buxted. Caryatid figures, as shown in Plate 8L, came in with the reign of Elizabeth. Classic forms appear in the reign of Queen Anne and were manufactured down to the end of the eighteenth century.

A curious and handsome combination of fire-dogs, with transverse bars connecting the two figures, the whole forming a fire-grate, was at Denny Park, and was lately presented to the Society by its member, Mr. C. J. Attree, of Horsham. (See Plate 6 A.)

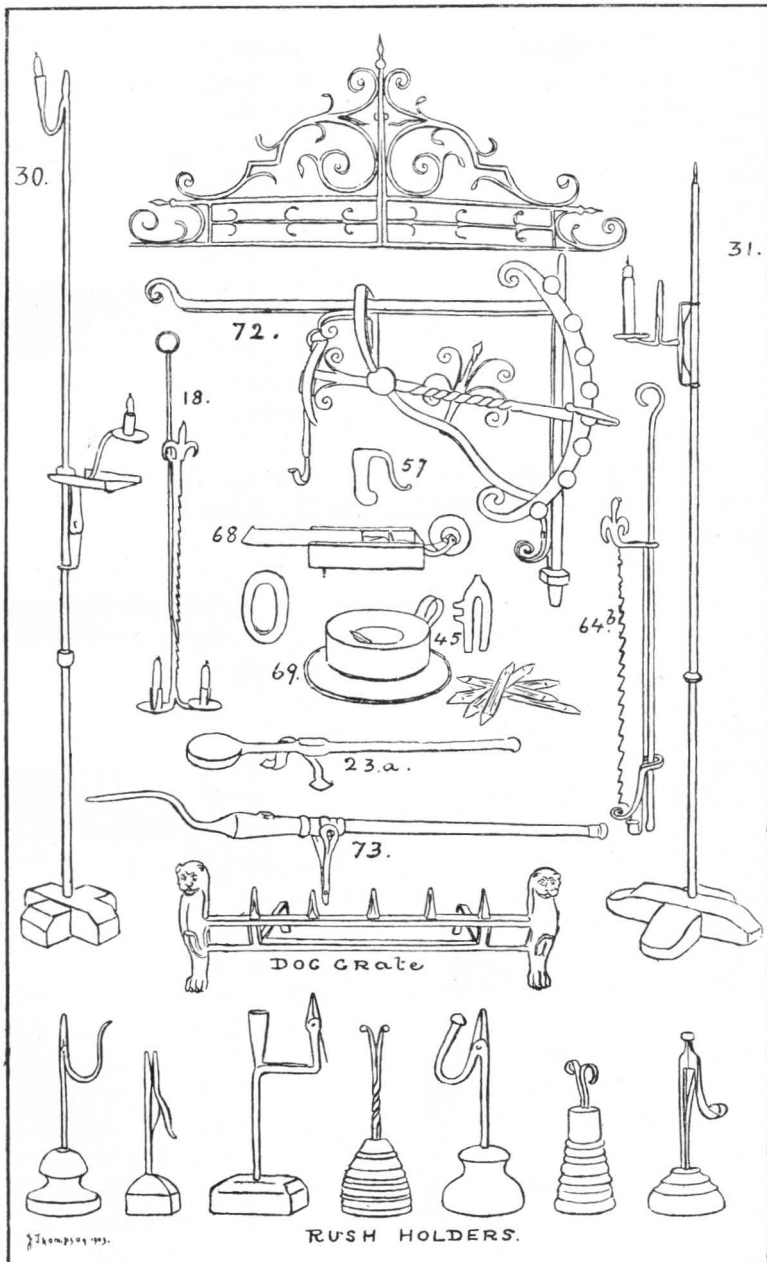
The Sussex forges, so early as the thirteenth year of Edward II., provided 3,000 horseshoes and 29,000 nails for an expedition against the Scots. The discussion of the form of early horseshoes has been a very vexed one, and now and then the discovery of some horseshoe varying from the ordinary shape gives rise to renewed discussion. Disputes start at the outset with the question of the date of the horseshoes in any shape or form. There is a well-known form, upon which the name of "hipposandal" has been bestowed, usually of bronze, something like a slipper, flat at the bottom, with the forward part curved upward; at the side of the plate looped flanges, which are turned upward slightly and bent inwards. There is a similar flange at the end with a loop. These loops some suppose were intended to be threaded with fastenings, to secure the object to the hoof of a horse. The author purchased from Mr. Newnham, of Chichester, a similar type, but rather stouter and made of iron, and now on exhibition by this Society. (See Plate 6, fig. 10.) Mr. Newnham stated that it was found in a grave at Chichester. The use of these objects is disputed by some, who contend that they are lamp-stands, intended to be suspended by three cords upon which a Roman lamp might be placed and removed with ease. A specimen much resembling this form was found associated with the piles of an ancient bridge in the river at Uckfield, which had been superseded by another wooden bridge time out of mind. (See Plate 6, fig. 9.) It was a somewhat heavy slipper-form, the plate slightly moulded to the frog of the foot of a horse, and the front edge perforated with

nail-holes somewhat in the manner of a modern shoe. The back centre of the plate was flanged upward, the flange terminating in a hook-shaped piece as if used to strap the hinder part of the shoe to the horse's hoof. Sir Wollaston Franks was disposed to regard it as a development of the type of the "Roman shoe" or "hippo-sandal" before mentioned and this at all events is undoubtedly a horseshoe. From the examination of other shoes of form deviating from the usual one, it becomes clear that in mediæval days and later there were none of the fixed ideas of form such as are now in vogue, and many blacksmiths must have had their own separate notions as to how a horse should be shod.

The theory that many of these shoes were specially designed for malformations in the hoofs would be to suggest that such malformations were alarmingly common. The shoes even in the eighteenth century, as shown in prints of blacksmiths' forges, were to our minds broad and clumsy, and belong to the type that is so often offered to antiquaries as a "Roman horseshoe." Materials for study of this subject are on exhibition by the Society, and reference should be made to the illustrated notices by the late General Pitt-Rivers in his "Excavations of Cranbourne Chase," Vol. I., 1887, Plate 25. One horseshoe, figured in Vol. II., Plate 106, fig. 13, differs little from a modern shoe, but it is described as undoubtedly "British." See also "Transactions of the Cambridge Antiquarian Society," No. XLII., p. 249, Prof. T. McKenny Hughes. Broadly speaking, horseshoes may be divided into two types—the Roman or hippo-sandal type, which is now obsolete, and the type traceable to the Gauls, which is now generally used.

When we come to consider the objects of wrought iron to be found in the Weald it can hardly be claimed for them that there is anything in their design which is peculiar to the county.<sup>26</sup> Most of them consist of domestic implements connected with the use of the flat hearth, and these are seldom older than the seventeenth century.

<sup>26</sup> There was no necessity, as in the case of heavy castings, for them to be made on the spot.



SPECIMENS OF SUSSEX WROUGHT IRON.

(The numbers refer to the numbers of the Catalogue.)

One of the most remarkable features of the flat hearth was the tall wrought iron fire-dog with open cup-like top. It has often been a puzzle to guess exactly for what reason these heads were so made. The author, who found a pair *in situ* in an ancient house near Beckley, was informed by the old lady to whom they belonged that they were for resting lights upon in order to see "how the pot was boiling," but that they were often handy to stand temporarily the smaller saucepan and pots. If the cup-like projection was lined with a glass bowl and this filled with vegetable oil and a floating wick used, they might be both serviceable and ornamental, but the author is not aware of their use in this manner and the light used was probably a mere rush. The difficulty of seeing what is taking place in a pot, where all the light is below, is patent to anyone who has tried it. These fire-dogs were made with and without a ratchet behind the plinth, upon which worked a loop with a hook for raising a spit to various levels at pleasure.

There are few fine wrought-iron gates, the best even at Ashburnham Place having been manufactured elsewhere. One handsome gate of the eighteenth century and a dog-gate, both described and figured in the catalogue, are those of most interest.

It is rather surprising that so handsome an addition as a dog-gate to a staircase has been allowed to fall into disuse. Of wrought standards for old signboards at inns in the county, few remain of any particular merit, most of them being of simple scroll-work. One of the best is to be seen at the Chequers Inn, Steyning. (See Plate 6.)

The date when the last foundry-fire was blown out in Sussex seems to be somewhat doubtful. The late Rev. Rose Fuller Whistler, who wrote a paper in our "Collections" in 1886 (Vol. XXXVI., pp. 1-18), gives the date as 1811, but he almost immediately afterwards quotes the authority of one of the workmen as to its being 1813. Dr. Mantell, in his "Fossils of the South Downs in 1822," mentions the furnace as still working; again, in his "Geology of the South-East of England," 1833, that there was only

one foundry in the eastern division, which belonged to the Earl of Ashburnham; while the late Mr. Topley, in his "Memoir of the Geology of the Weald," p. 346, gives 1828 as the date when the last Wealden furnace was put out at Ashburnham. The explanation may lie in what Mr. Whistler states, that the forge was carried on about fourteen years, after the furnace was abandoned, by the Earl of Ashburnham's steward.

Even to this day the trade of charcoal-burning is largely carried on at the Ashburnham estate, for the country is well wooded, and owing to the distance from the railway the timber does not pay for its cutting and haulage. It is therefore not much to be wondered at that the iron-industry lingered here longer than elsewhere in the Weald. The ruins of the old Ashburnham furnace are still to be seen, and the ancient system of waterways for working the bellows and hammers is extremely interesting and well worth a visit, for there is no other place now left in which the ancient workings can be so conveniently studied.

It was a curious blending of industries in Sussex, this iron-founding and agriculture combined—where almost every landowner or tenant of importance farmed the land above and below the surface, and every labourer could steer a plough or lend a hand at the iron-furnace.

Cervantes, in his *Don Quixote*, well describes the appalling noise and the startling effect upon a traveller suddenly coming across a hammer mill in the heart of an otherwise quiet and beautiful country.

The Sussex furnaces and Sussex "Glasse houses" have rendered our Sussex Forests forests only in name. Speed, in his Atlas in 1610, remarks: "The commodities of this Province are many and diuers, both in *Corne, Cattle, Woods, Iron* and *Glasse*, which two last, as they bring great gaine to their Possessors, so doe they impoverish the Countie of Woods, whose want will be found in ages to come, if not at this present in some sort felt." Old writers are specially vindictive respecting the latter industry, because having a lighter working plant the glass-houses could be easily moved from place to place and, so to



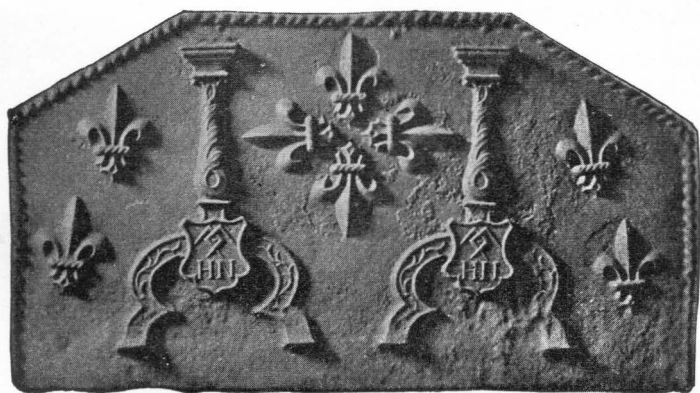
WROUGHT IRON GATE,

Surmounted by an Olive Branch, the *rebus* of the Olive Family of  
Newhouse Farm, Buxted. See Catalogue No. 21.



speak, followed the retreating woods; and now, in spite of warnings and legislation, the forest has gone—root, stub, and branch, and in place of the noble mast resounding with the clang of iron hammers, we are left with green, sunny pastures and the soft sweet note of the sheep-bell.<sup>27</sup>

<sup>27</sup> A portion of the blocks illustrating this paper have been kindly ceded by the Society of Antiquaries for use in the "Sussex Archaeological Collections." The originals were published in "Archæologia," Vol. LVI., pt. 1, pp. 133-164.



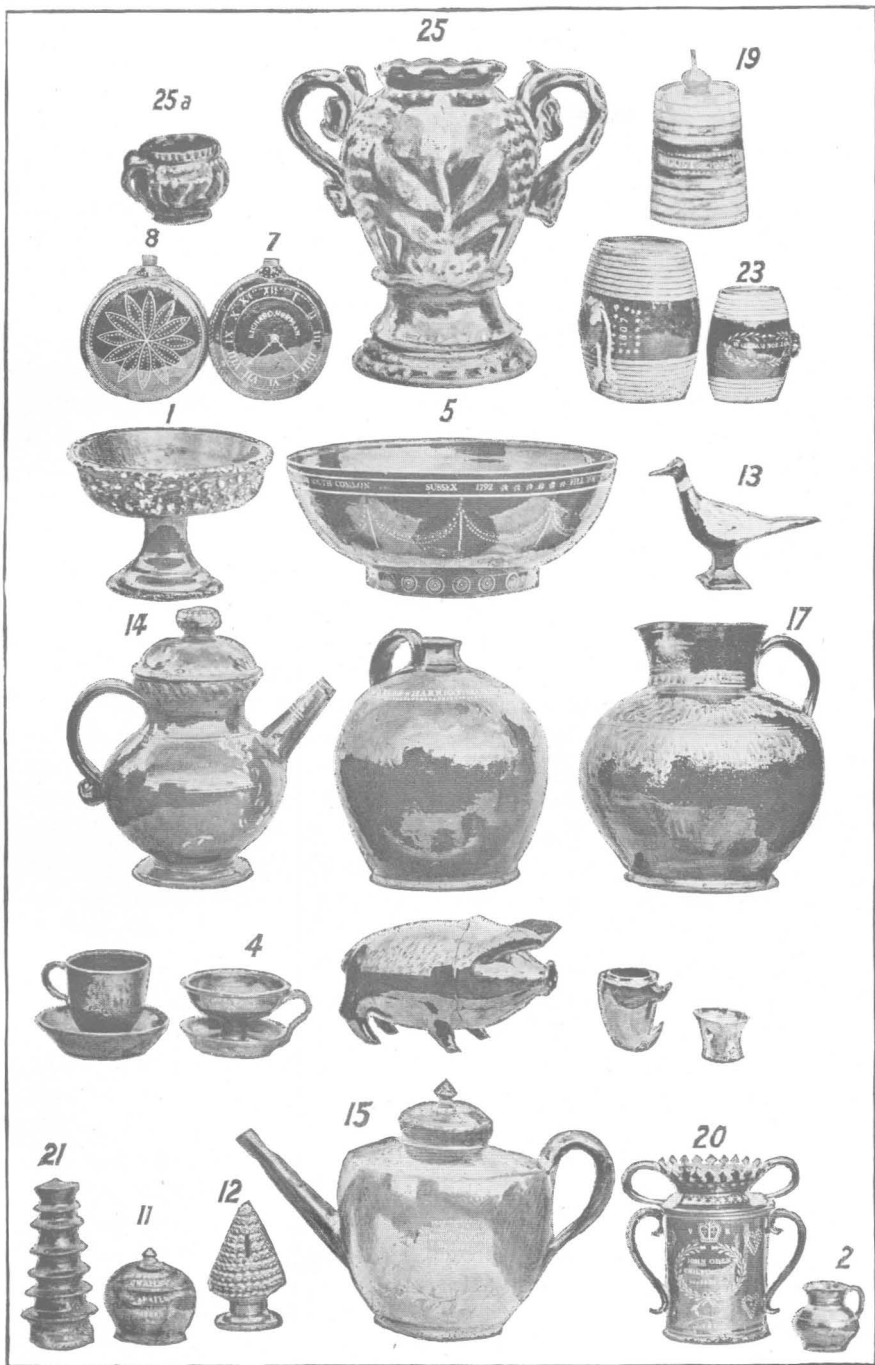
FIRE-BACK (CLASS I.).

The initials on the Andirons are those of Henry Neville, of Mayfield (see p. 22 *ante* and Catalogue, No. 107).

## SUSSEX POTTERY.

A piece of old Sussex pottery is one of those things about which one often hears, but very seldom sees; in fact, even among antiquaries the haziest notions are entertained as to what the ware really is, or how to classify it when they see it. The collection at Lewes has been the means of clearing up these difficulties and, though it is comparatively small, it contains a thoroughly characteristic series for establishing old Sussex pottery as a distinct class of ceramics. One must look for its origin in the seventeenth century with the old "slip" wares of the Midlands, such as Toft's, or, again nearer home, in the ware of Wrotham, in Kent, pieces of which latter, such as two-handled mugs or "tygs" and puzzle-jugs, are so often erroneously exhibited as the old Sussex ware.

The successor of the old Sussex pottery is undoubtedly the Sussex rustic pottery and "art" pottery now manufactured at the Belle Vue Works at Rye and formerly at the Cadborough Works, also at Rye; and it may well be said that the old Sussex ware is a link between that of Wrotham and the earliest of the modern specimens manufactured at Rye. But the old ware was distinct from either. Technically it may be described as an earthenware burnt red and glazed with red lead, and it is frequently ornamented with designs in white "slip" or pipeclay (showing as light yellow) beneath the glaze. One of the leading characteristics of the ware is the curious mottling or speckling of black in the body of the ware beneath the glaze, chiefly caused by the occurrence of iron-oxide in the Sussex potters' clay. Mr. S. A. Woodhead, B.Sc., has kindly analysed some characteristic fragments of old Sussex pottery. At times, especially in the dark, well-fired pieces, these black specks show a metallic lustre. Specimens of the ware from the easternmost end of the county usually show these markings to a greater extent than those in the western centre of the county, and have a fine tortoiseshell brown colour streaked and specked by the iron particles which seem to have partly



C. Dawson, F.S.A., Photo

SUSSEX POTTERY.

(The Numbers refer to those in the Catalogue.)

fused and run down in the glaze. As a rule the more westerly the origin of the ware the lighter the colour, until at Chailey and Burgess Hill the body of the ware is of a fine light red-brown, with only occasional and finer streaks or specks of the iron oxide.

This speckling or mottling seems to have been considered characteristic of the old Sussex ware, and to have obtained admiration from old Sussex folk, who no doubt viewed with sympathetic approval the iron-markings, remembering that it was to these rich iron-bearing clays that the staple industry of the county was due. These markings must not be confused in description with the purplish markings and hues so commonly seen in the wares of other potteries, due to the presence of manganese. The white or yellowish ornamentation was applied in three different ways. Firstly (probably the oldest practice), by filling a feather-quill with very soft pipeclay and slowly drawing the design with the clay, expressing it from the quill by the pressure of the fingers on to the partly-dried body of the ware. The whole was then allowed to dry, and was fired and finally glazed. It may be imagined that designs thus executed were usually rough and rude in form. The second or the incaustic method was executed by incising or impressing the soft body of the ware with lines, and sometimes by the use of specially prepared stamps or type-letters. These incisions or impressions were then filled with the same white pipeclay, the whole being fired and glazed together. After both the above-mentioned methods the "slip" ornamentations had a tendency to chip off during use, owing to the unequal expansion and contraction of the two clays. The third method was to apply the white slip in a more or less fluid form by rubbing or painting it on with a brush or other instrument, and the designs thus applied usually remained after firing and glazing in a more perfect and durable state than those produced by the other methods.

The modern Sussex pottery, as manufactured at Rye, although a development of the old, has now very little left in common with it. The earliest change in the ware

was brought about at the Cadborough Works, Rye, about the middle of the last century, by the mixture of Dorset clay with the local, with the result that the body of the new ware is of a light biscuit colour before it is glazed, and this may, even after firing, be seen on fracture of the ware. It has, however, its advantage in not shrinking so much during the firing process, with the result that forms of greater pretensions are now manufactured. The colour of the new ware is therefore largely dependent on the materials used in the glaze. The characteristic speckling of the old pottery wears a more artificial and less accidental appearance in the new ware. The introduction of a green glaze on the lighter body has left nothing in common with the old Sussex red-and-brown pottery. Specimens of the two wares may be seen side by side at Lewes, and the classes thereafter may be readily distinguished one from the other. The rarity of the old specimens now surviving may be judged from the fact that the British Museum possesses only seven small specimens. Mr. Henry Willett's collection (lately presented to the town of Brighton) contains eight, and the collection now exhibiting at Lewes, made up from various loans throughout the county, numbers about thirty specimens.

The Lewes collection contains several large and unique specimens. The punch-bowl lent by Sir William Grantham is probably the finest extant specimen. It is elegant in form, colour, and decoration. Most of the pieces have some sort of inscription, usually the name or initials of the maker or owner and the date.

The earliest piece is a two-handled mug from Wadhurst, hardly distinguishable from Wrotham ware, with raised slip-decorations, and dated 1721. Major Molineux has sent a large vase of rather similar description, dated 1774, and believed to come from the Dicker potteries. The latest piece of the old Sussex class is one dated 1841, made by Richard Norman, of Clayton.

One of the drollest forms which has been given to the pottery is the representation of the Sussex pig, and this form appears at a very early period in the

history of the pottery. Old Sussex people have told the author that in their childhood the Sussex pottery-pig was commonly to be seen in farmhouses and cottages. In spite of this the author has been unable to secure a single specimen of the old manufacture, but yet hopes that someone may find one and present it to the Society. In the meantime Mr. Mitchell, of the Rye Pottery, has kindly lent for exhibition two modern copies.

The pig is represented as standing on all four legs, but it is capable of being stood in an unnatural upright position on its haunches. In this position the body forms a jug or vessel, while the interior of its head, which takes off at the neck, forms a small cup. This may be safely stood on end, the broad snout forming a base. In the normal or standing position this head or lid was secured to the body by a small flange, which was further secured to the body by an eyelet, in which was threaded a string or a tapering peg.

The older specimens of this Sussex pig may be distinguished from the new by the use of the red ware beneath the glaze; also, by the fact that the head, when standing as a cup, rests on the broad snout only, while in the modern one the ears are slightly prolonged to touch the ground for additional safety. The fastening of the head to the body was in the old days by means of string passed through eyelets in the head-and-body section of the figure. Rather later a wooden peg was used to secure the two pieces and the modern ones have a special hook or flange formed in the pottery in the head of the pig, which hooks into an eyelet perforated in the lid-flange of the body section.

The author has been surprised, after all the publicity given to this subject during many months, that a large number of pieces have not come to light, and this probably points to the present extreme rarity of the specimens.

Among the few that have been lent for exhibition since the printing of the catalogue we may mention the following:

A cup and saucer of dark mottled ware (much speckled), lent by the author.

A flask, of barrel-shaped form, with eight concentric rings of slip, inscribed "J. B.," with rudely formed stars, lent by the Rev. J. P. Bacon.

A tobacco-jar, of rich red glazed ware, inscribed "H. Richardson Sept 9<sup>th</sup> 1791." The jar is also covered with a design in yellow slip, composed of half-circles interlacing and stars. The ware at the bottom is stamped "L" three times in type, also with the date, "1791;" lent by R. W. Buss, Esq.

A pitcher, of light yellowish-brown glazed ware. The pitcher is somewhat spherical in form, with a small mouth at the top, and has a short and broad handle, ornamented with four grooves, and is inscribed in type-letters, filled with yellow slip, "Charles & Harriet Moren Wadhurst Sussex June 3. 1819," the inscription being lined with yellow stars; according to tradition, it was one of two made for a wedding at Wadhurst; lent by W. C. Alexander, Esq.

A vase, of light glazed ware, with artistic finish, probably about 40 years old, lent by W. M. Alderton, Esq.

A spittoon, of rich dark tortoiseshell ware, lent by the author.

Respecting the sites of the old potteries, it is difficult to say much, except with respect to a few well-known ones, such as Rye, Chailey, and Burgess Hill. Most of the old potters between Rye and Wiston seem to have had their moments of frivolity when they stepped aside from everyday toil, and made some little token of their skill and affection. Perhaps it was the celebration of a wedding day, a birthday, or some other day set apart "for public fast and thanksgiving," that caused them to fashion a little memento and to drop into poetic "slip."

All who are interested should take an early opportunity of visiting the Lewes collection, since these specimens on loan must soon be dispersed and returned to their owners, and beyond doubt will never be seen together again.



FIG. 1.



*In possession of the Earl of Ashburnham.*

*C. Dawson, Photo.*

FIG. 2.



*In possession of the Earl of Ashburnham.*

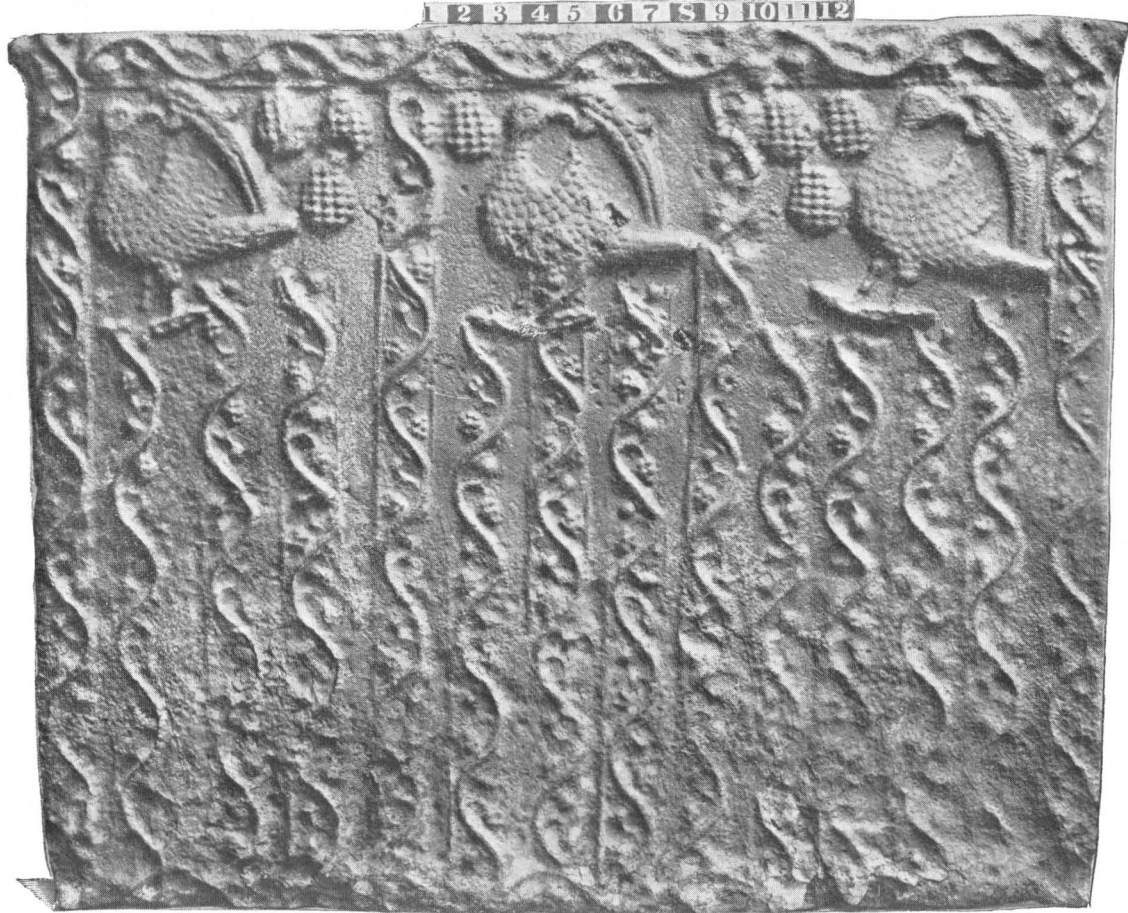
FIG. 3.



*In possession of Henry Willett, Esq.  
(Catalogue No. 52.)*

WOODEN MODELS FOR CASTING FIRE-BACKS.

(See Vol. xxxvi., pp. 3-4-9.)



FIRE-BACK FROM THE MAYFIELD FOUNDRY.

Deposited in the South Kensington Museum by Lady Dorothy Nevill. (The badge is probably the *rebus* of the Fowles, Scrag-Oak.)

CLASS I.

(Designs made from Cable Twist, Mouldings and Movable Patterns).

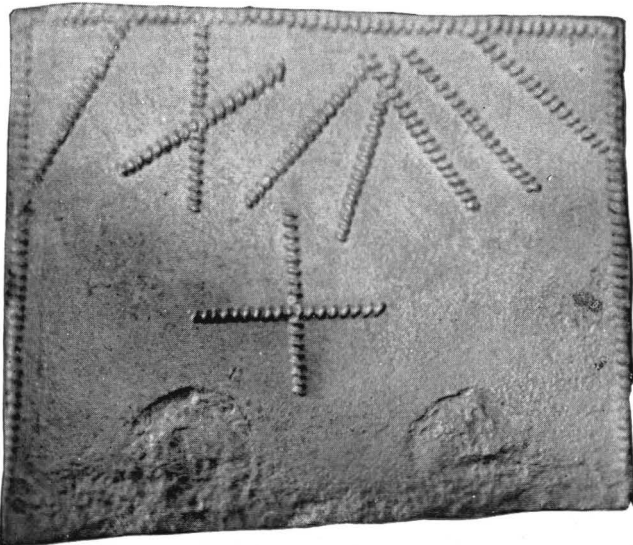
FIG. 1.



PORTION OF A FIRE-BACK

Showing impression of a Hand and a Pair of Compasses.  
See Catalogue, No. 103.

FIG. 2.



FIRE-BACK

With a design made up of Cable Twists. See Catalogue, No. 104.

CLASS I. (late in Series).

Transitional form. The arms within garter being in one piece, the triple arched crown and staples are from movable stamps. The border made up from pieces of mouldings to form the arched head.



FIRE-BACK AT PENSURST, KENT,

With the Royal Arms and a Badge of Staples crossed.

CLASS I.

(Design formed from Movable Stamps and Cable Twist.)

Royal Armorial Bearings.



FIRE-BACK WITH ROYAL ARMS, BADGES AND SUPPORTERS.

Of doubtful date, probably late 15th Century.

*The specimen was formerly in possession of Dr. C. L. Prince, at Crowborough, now of Lindsay-Hogg, Esq., M.P.*

Size, 4-feet 8-inches long by 3-feet wide. See Catalogue No. 105.

CLASS II.  
(Casting from Carved Pattern in One Piece.)  
LOCAL SUBJECTS.



*C. Dawson, Photo.*

FIRE-BACK COMMEMORATING THE BURNING OF SUSSEX MARTYRS.

*From a Casting in possession of the Author.*



CLASS II.  
(Castings from Carved Patterns in one piece.)  
Local Subjects.



FIRE-BACK DEPICTING THE IRON-MASTER, RICHARD LEONARD, IN HIS FURNACE  
AT BREDE, SUSSEX, DATED 1636).

Described in Catalogue, No. 112. The Brand-irons are described in Catalogue, No. 129.



CLASS II.

(Castings from Carved Patterns in one piece.)

Private Armorial Bearings.



FIRE-BACK WITH THE ARMS OF THE VISCOUNTS  
MONTAGUE OF COWDRAY.

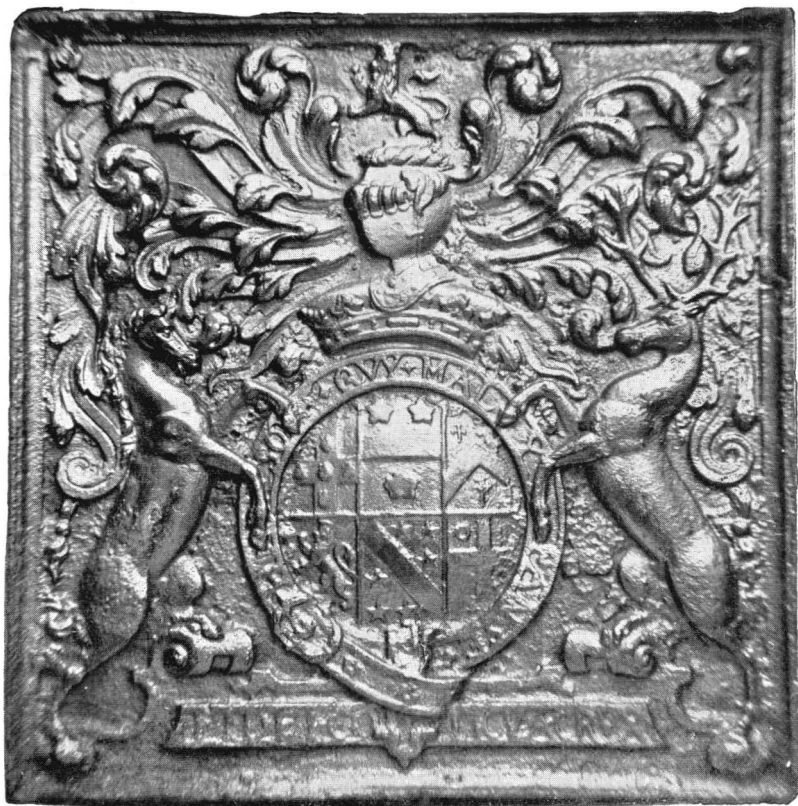
Cast at the Fernhurst Foundry, near Cowdray.

*From a Photograph lent by the late O. Salvin, Esq.*

CLASS II.

(Castings from Carved Patterns in one piece.)

Private Armorial Bearings.

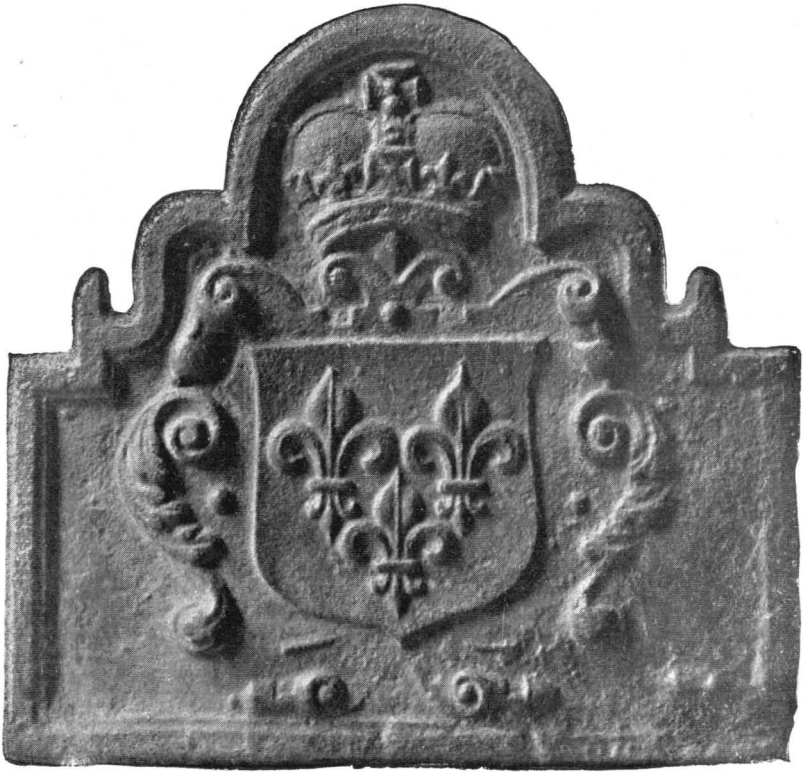


FIRE-BACK WITH THE ARMS OF THE VILLIERS,  
DUKES OF BUCKINGHAM.

CLASS II.

(Castings from Carved Patterns in one piece.)

Private Armorial Bearings.



*G. Clinch, Esq., F.G.S., Photo.*

FIRE-BACK WITH ARMS OF FRANCE UNDER THE ENGLISH  
CROWN.

See Catalogue, No. 110.

CLASS II.

(Castings from Carved Patterns in one piece.)

Private Armorial Bearings.



FIRE-BACK WITH ARMS OF THE BLACKSMITHS' COMPANY.

*In possession of R. Garraway Rice, Esq., F.S.A.*

## CLASS II.

(Castings from Carved Patterns in one piece.)  
Royal Armorial Bearings.



ELIZABETHAN FIRE-BACK AND BRAND IRONS FROM THE ROCKS, BUXTED.

The design shows a Tudor Rose Badge on a Shield with the Royal Crown and Supporters (the Lion and Dragon), Garter and Mottoes. Dated 1571. The Dogs bear the Royal Cypher E.R.

*In the Author's possession.*

(Castings from Carved Patterns in one piece.)

Private Armorial Bearings.



FIRE-BACK AND BRAND IRONS FROM HERSTMONCEUX CASTLE,

With the Daere Crest. The Brand Irons bear the Crest of the Fiennes.

*In the Author's Collection, Hastings Museum.*

CLASS IV.  
(Dutch Models.)



*G. Clinch, Esq., F.G.S., Photo.*

FIRE-BACK FROM A DUTCH MODEL, JUPITER PLUVIUS.

*A Casting in possession of the Author.*



23456789101112



FIRE-BACK WITH THE MARRIAGE AT CANA, WITH GERMAN INSCRIPTION,  
*In South Kensington Museum.*



GRAVE-SLAB OF CAST-IRON IN CROWHURST CHURCH, DATED 1591.

The inscription and designs on this slab were frequently repeated on fire-backs. See one in the Catalogue, No. 108a.

# CATALOGUE.

## NAME OF EXHIBITORS AND DESCRIPTION OF EXHIBITS.

---

---

### MISCELLANEOUS SPECIMENS OF WROUGHT AND CAST IRON.

MR. C. DAWSON, F.S.A., Uckfield.

- 1 Roman Iron Statuette, found in the iron slag-heaps at Beauport Park, near Hastings, Sussex. Dr. Kelner, Analyst of the Royal Arsenal, certifies it to be of cast-iron. It is probably, therefore, the earliest specimen of *cast*-iron known.
- 2 Four Photographs of ditto.
- 3 Iron Arrow Head (barbed), found at Hastings.
- 4 Ditto (not barbed).
- 5 Ditto ditto.
- 6 Small Iron Candlestick.
- 7 Iron Prick Spur (Norman), found at Hastings.
- 8 Ditto.
- 9 Iron Horseshoe (? Roman), of slipper-like form, found in the River at Uckfield.
- 10 Roman Iron Horseshoe, of slipper-like form, discovered at Chichester. A skeleton of a horse thus shod was discovered in a grave in Southern France.
- 11 Iron Horseshoe, discovered at Rotherfield.
- 12 Circular Horseshoe, discovered at Uckfield.
- 13 Bullock's Shoe, or *Cue*, found at Maresfield.
- 14 Iron Tazza, dug up at Lewes, of classic design (date uncertain).
- 15 Pair of Tobacco Tongs, ornamented with scroll design.

- 16 Old Knife, with carved horn handle.
- 17 Iron Mortar, from the Hogg House, Buxted.
- 18 Ratchet Chandelier, with *fleur-de-lys* design.
- 19 Candle and Rush-Light Holder.
- 20 Hour-Glass Holder.
- 21 Photograph of Iron Gate (*temp.* Queen Anne) at New House Farm, Buxted, surmounted by the *rebus* of the Olive family (an olive branch), an old Sussex yeoman family, the present owners of the property, and formerly iron masters.
- 22 Iron Dog Gate from Chiddingly (*temp.* Elizabeth), mounted as a fire screen (the standards modern). These gates were formerly used to keep the dogs from wandering upstairs and were fixed at the foot of the staircase in the main hall (*temp.* Elizabeth).
- 22a Latch of same.
- 23 Top of Iron Gate, of a fine foliated design (18th century).
- 23a A "Salamander" (for baking cakes) of the original form. Somewhat resembling in outline that animal, but standing on two feet.

MR. F. JONES, Halland, East Hoathly.

- 24 Iron Cramp Cake Baker, or "Salamander," with designs for impressing cakes, from East Hoathly.
- 25 Portion of Old Hinge Plate, ornamented with the "Pelham Buckle," from Halland, East Hoathly.
- 26 Iron Bill Hook, from East Hoathly.
- 27 Rush Light and Dip Holder.
- 28 Kettle Crane.
- 28a Stove for warming an entrance hall—in form of a vase standing on a plinth, classic in form—probably cast at the Ashburnham Furnace, late 18th century (height, 5-ft. 4-in.).

CAPTAIN GODFRAY, Ivy Hatch, Horsham.

- 29 Small Iron Chandelier (four lights).
- 30 Standard Candlestick and Rush Light Holder combined.
- 31 Ditto, ditto.
- 32 Iron Padlock, from White Hart Stables, Littlehampton.
- 33 Key to ditto.
- 34 Padlock, found at Ote Hall, Wivelsfield, during restoration.

MR. H. C. PRINSEP, Hogg House, Buxted.

- 35 Cast of the *Rebus* of Ralph Hogg (the Buxted Ironmaster, who is said to have cast the first cannon), at Hogg House, Buxted, which he built. The design is a large Hog, the date between its legs being 1581. The *rebus* is placed on the outside of the North wall, over the porch of the house.

MR. C. DAWSON, F.S.A., Uckfield.

- 36 Portion of an old Alarm Gun.
- 37 Iron Ore, from Heathfield, and a piece of Purbeck shelly limestone, used as a *flux* in the Ashburnham district.

MR. E. E. STREET, Chichester.

- 38 Tobacco Tongs, with hand-shaped terminals.

MR. C. J. ATREE, 7, East Street, Horsham.

- 39 Ancient Iron Pick Axe (see Vol. XXVII., p. 182, "*Sussex Archaeological Collections*").
- 40 Candle Bracket.
- 41 Box of Sundries (stored).

MR. C. DAWSON, F.S.A., Uckfield.

- 42 Old Spring Gun, with flint lock.
- 43 Iron Bobbin Winder.
- 43a A Spear, home-made, formerly used for arming the peasantry or raw levies of the Hundred (from Chiddingly).

MR. E. NEWMAN, East Street, Chichester.

- 44 Cast-Iron Anvil, inscribed in raised letters and figures = 1616; T. C. = now purchased and lent by G. Barham, Danehurst, Hampstead, N.W.).

REV. H. W. HUNT, Shermanbury Rectory, Henfield.

- 45 Tinder Box, Steel Flint, and Matches, sulphur-tipped.
- 46 Iron Rush Holder (arrived point broken).
- 47 Curious Bark Case for holding Rushes (with Rushes inside).
- 48 Iron Rush Holder.
- 49 Rush and Candle Holder.

MR. ALFRED EADE, Blacksmith, Cecil Villa, Buxted.

- 50 The fore portion of an Iron Cannon, supposed to have been cast by Ralph Hogge at his forge at Buxted. The cannon has been burst above the trunions. Dug up on the site of an old forge near the Buxted Bridge.

MR. C. J. ATTREE, 7, East Street, Horsham.

- 51 Iron Axe Head, found in a Well near Roffey, Horsham.

MR. H. WILLETT, Arnold House, Brighton.

- 52 Carved Oak Pattern for casting Sussex Iron Fire Backs, from Mayfield, Sussex. Of a classic design (early 18th century).  
52a Photograph of two others in possession of Lord Ashburnham.

MR. R. GARRAWAY RICE, F.S.A., Carpenters Hill, Pulborough.

- 53 Iron Lock, engraved (foreign?).  
54 Candlestick (early 18th century).  
55 Steel Box, with numerous pierced holes, inscribed by engraving, "William Brampton, Surgeon at Brandon, Suffolk—1741" (use uncertain. Suggested uses—Leech box, Pomander, Sand box, &c.).  
56 Wrought-iron Initials from Tomb of Huntingdon Shaw, Ironworker, formerly in Churchyard of Hampton, Middlesex (died 1710).  
57 Six Strikers for Tinder Boxes.  
58 Steel Rasp.

SUSSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, removed from the South Tower.

- 59 Wrought-iron Standard Gridiron, for broiling over wood embers, ornamented with scroll work.  
60 Steel Skewer Holder, with skewers from Barcombe, Sussex. Holder ornamented with pierced work and punched with the initials = A. D. =  
61 Anglo-Saxon Javelin, found on the field of the Battle of Hastings (figured by M. A. Lower, F.S.A., "*Battle Abbey Chronicle*," p. 219), and similar to those depicted in the Bayeaux Tapestry.  
62 Gridiron, from the Roman Ironworks, Maresfield, Sussex.  
63 One Bar Shot and one Spiked Shot.

MR. CHARLES DAWSON, F.S.A.

- 64 Whole-plate Photo of a Chimney Corner, showing large fire back ornamented with stamp of lambs and crowned *roses-en-soleil*, &c., from Herringdale Farm, Waldron, Sussex. The crane for holding the pot is in position and also a "skillet" for warming milk on the hearth.
- 64a Standard for fender, fireirons classic in form, two snakes intertwined around a rod.
- 64b Large Ratchet Pot-Hook, with *fleur-de-lys* top.

SUSSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

- 65 Iron Man Trap, with model of a leg caught in the teeth of the trap.
- 66 Oval Iron "Grisset," for melting fat to dip the rushes into to form Grisset rush lights.
- 67 Iron Pipe Holder, for placing in the oven to burn and purify foul long clay pipes called "Church Wardens," the latter lent by Mr. J. Lewis, F.S.A.
- 68 A Wheel and Tinder Box. The wheel was set in motion by a string winder and the sparks flew into the tinder box.
- 69 Iron Pan for melting sulphur for dipping pointed pieces of wood in to make fuse sulphur matches.
- 70 A pair of Iron Automatic Extending Tongs, called "Lazy Tongs."
- 71 Old Iron Wire Gun Swab, in corkscrew form.
- 72 Iron Crane, for suspending heavy pots over the hearth, with ratchet adjustment and ornamented with scroll work in wrought iron. Purchased October, 1901, £2. 10s.

MR. T. SIMMONS, Lewes.

- 73 A long Iron Swivel Cannon, for mounting on a ship's bulwarks, from near Newhaven (date, 17th century); size, 3-ft. 4-in. long.
- 74 Flint-lock "Blunderbuss."
- 75 Flint-lock Holster Pistol, inscribed "Lieutenant Hart, Lewes Troop" (late 18th century).

SUSSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

- 76 Anglo-Saxon Axe Head and Sword Blade, discovered during alterations at County Hall, Lewes. Presented by J. H. A. Jenner, Esq., Lewes. (See list of additions to Museum, Vol. 43, "*Sussex Archaeological Collections*.")



MR. JOHN TAYLOR, Henley House, Uckfield.

- 77 Cannon Ball, from Crowborough Beacon.
- 78 Iron-worker's Hammer Head, from Pounceley Furnace, Framfield, Sussex.
- 79 Bread Toaster, from Holtye Common, Hartfield, Sussex.
- 80 Shackle, from Fletching Street, Sussex.
- 81 Bull Ring for leading (?), from Fletching Street, Sussex.
- 82 Horseshoe, one small
- 83 Ditto, two large
- 84 Knife
- } from Fletching Street, Sussex.
- 85 Scissors, dug up at Uckfield.
- 86 Iron-worker's Tongs, from Shepherd's Hill, Buxted.
- 86a A Bill, a home-made weapon formerly used for arming the peasantry or raw levies of the Hundred (from Fletching).

SPECIMENS CONTAINED IN SEPARATE CASE,

With a Human Skull and a small Vase of Earthenware.

Anglo-Saxon Iron Knives, Spear and Javelin Heads and Bosses of two Shields, from some graves discovered at Glynde Chalkpit, near the L.B. & S.C. Railway Station. Figured and described, Vol. 20, p. 54; Vol. 23, p. 82.

IN ANOTHER SEPARATE CASE.

IRON ANGLO-SAXON REMAINS, &c.

Numerous specimens of Iron Implements and Weapons (including Swords, Spear and Javelin Heads and Bosses of Shields) discovered in some Anglo-Saxon graves at "Saxonbury," Southover. Presented by Aubrey Hillman, Esq. There are also numerous ornamental objects found with the Iron specimens, to which labels are affixed, also diagrams showing the disposition of the weapons and ornaments so found with respect to the Human Skeletons with which they were associated. The specimens are figured and described in Vol. 38, p. 177, "*Sussex Archæological Collections*."

Pieces of Iron found on Pelvis of Skeleton, supposed to have been quilted in garment as a protection.

Iron Spear Head found with Seventh Skeleton, Dépôt Fields, Southover, Lewes. 27th April, 1891.

Bronze Brooches.

Iron "*Sceax*" or Knife, found with Skeleton in Depôt Fields, Southover, Lewes. April, 1891.

Iron Strap, or Handle, fixed with Rivets across inside Iron *Umbo* of Shield, three Rivets and Fragments of Iron *Umbo*, also small Bronze Pin found inside *Umbo*.

A Bronze Belt (? Ring).

Glass Bead, found at Saxonbury, Southover, 1891.

Portion of Bronze Clasp.

Iron Lancehead.

Lower Jaw of Skeleton, exhumed in Depôt Field, in Southover. (Iron Spur and Knife found with it.) April, 1891.

Portion of a Bone Gouge.

Blue Glass Bead.

Portion of *Umbo* or Boss of Shield, found with Seventh Skeleton in Depôt Fields, Southover, Lewes. 27th April, 1891.

Iron Ferrule, possibly of Spear, found with Seventh Skeleton in Depôt Field, Southover, Lewes. 27th April, 1891.

Bronze Pendant Ornament, with traces of Gilding.

Three Iron Studs of Shield.

Iron *Sceax*, or Knife, found in Depôt Fields in Southover, Lewes. 1891.

Iron Spear Head, found in excavating in Field at back of Depôt, Southover.

Iron Spear Head, found with Skeleton in Depôt Fields, Southover, Lewes. March, 1891.

Two Bronze Tags, end of Belt.

Iron *Umbo* or Boss of Shield, found in Depôt Field, Southover, Lewes.

Iron Knife (*sceax*), found in the Depôt Field, Southover, Lewes, with Skeleton (Eighth). 5th May, 1891.

Urn, Food Cup or Vase, found in Depôt Field, Southover, with Skeletons. March, 1891.

A Fragment, thin Bronze, probably part of Scabbard.

Burnt Clay, showing the impressions of Withes or Rods (Wattle and Dab), from Saxonbury, Southover. March, 1892.

Large Iron Stud or Plate of Shield.

Small Glass Bottle, "Unguentum."

Bronze Belt Buckle.

Fragment of Bronze Shallow Dish.

Two Iron Buckles.

Boar's Tusks and Teeth.

Two Shells, bored for Ornaments.

Iron Knives.

Curious Cylinder Lead Weight, eyelet at end (? for fishing).

Bronze Belt Ornaments.

Two Pieces of Bronze.

Socketed Iron Arrowhead.

Iron Strap or Handle, rivetted across inside Umbo of Shield.

Two Sockets of Iron Lances, perhaps Ferrules, Blades have perished.

Bronze Buckle. Saxonbury.

Amber Bead, found between two Fibulæ.

Bronze Ornament. Saxonbury.

Bronze Slide.

Iron Rivets, *Umbo* of Shield.

Portion of Bone Comb, the Teeth Broken.

Piece of Ivory (Narwhale ?), bevelled and polished.

#### SUSSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

##### IRON CASTINGS, MOUNTED ON A RED CLOTH PANEL,

Presented by the family of the late R. M. Hawkins, M.A., Lamberhurst.

All said to have been made at the Gloucester Furnace, Lamberhurst, Sussex, by Thomas Prickett, about the year 1769.

87 One small Panel, represents Christ at The Last Supper (size, 3½-in. by 5-in.).

- 88 A Panel, Christ and the Woman of Samaria at the Well (size, 10-in. by 10-in.).
- 89 A Panel, classic design, Woman holding a Harp (Terpsichore?) in an oval panel, with wreaths and decorated border (size, 6-in. by 6-in.).
- 90 Two Wyverns (points of tails broken), apparently designs intended to be mounted on a flat plate, as in bas-relief.
- 91 Lock and Key of a chest, wanting the hasp (Foreign?).

## IRON CASTING, ON A SMALL PANEL OF RED CLOTH.

- 92 Portion of a Door Stop or Dumb Porter (?), containing four figures, depicting the fable of the goose with the golden eggs. (History unknown; Lamberhurst?)

## ON A WOODEN PANEL.

- 93 Ancient Axe Head, with socket for hafting, the cutting edge being of elliptical form. From Brighton, Sussex; discovered in 1895.
- 94 Portion of a Flint-lock Pistol, with very short barrel. From Brighton; found in 1895.
- 95 Old Knife, with curved blade, from "The Wallands," Lewes; found in 1894.

## ON A WOODEN PANEL.

- 96 Three antique Horse Bits, of very heavy form, from Crowborough, Sussex. Presented by the late Mr. Joseph King, of Lewes.
- 97 Two Spurs, found on "The Wallands," Lewes.

## ON A WOODEN PANEL.

- 98 Iron Axe Head, with socket for hafting, found in the cove of the Turret wall of the Barbican Gate, Lewes Castle, when the Western Turret was taken down in the year 1895, prior to re-building (probably 14th century?).

- 
- 99 An unusually large Iron Mortar (much broken at the edge), height, 12-in.; circumference, 56-in. It has two small straight and pointed handles projecting from the sides; it is not ornamented. Presented by the late Mr. J. B. Morris, of Eastbourne.

- 99a Boot Jack. A female figure, lying down with legs stretched out upwards. The boot to be pulled off by the legs of the figure.
- 100 Iron Axe Head, with socket. Found beneath the North wing of the County Hall, Lewes, in the year 1899.
- 100a Portion of an ancient massive Wooden Door, closely studded with round-headed nails.

#### OUTSIDE THE BARBICAN GATE.

Eighteenth Century (early). A panel of iron railings, originally forming part of the railings of St. Paul's Cathedral, London, the total price of which was £11,202. 0s. 6d., at 8d. (? 6d.) per lb. They were contracted for by the Lamberhurst Foundry, but part of the contract was sub-let, which accounts for the varied reports respecting the origin of these railings.

#### THE ENTRANCE TO THE CASTLE.

A large "pig" of Sussex Iron, measuring 6-ft. 8-in., by a mean circumference of 24-in. The section is an irregular triangle; it is broken in the centre. (No history.)

#### THE SOUTH TOWER OF THE KEEP.

There are numerous objects of Sussex Iron-work here which are interesting to examine, but as their general character is fully represented in the Exhibition in the Barbican, they have not been disturbed, but are on view to Visitors as usual.

## SOUTH KENSINGTON LOAN COLLECTION.

*The following Specimens have been kindly lent by the Director of the Victoria and Albert Museum. They include Specimens on loan to that Museum belonging to Lady Dorothy Nevill, who has kindly consented to their removal for exhibition by this Society.*

### 1ST CASE.

- Flint-lock Pistol Tinder Box (steel and brass). The handle is of wood and the oblong box for Sulphur Matches is fixed beneath the compartment in which the tinder is ignited; on the left side is a socket for a candle. Engraved, "T. Dudley, London." English, late 18th century or early 19th. Height, 5-in.; length,  $6\frac{1}{2}$ -in. Bought, £2 (1186—1893).
- Candlestick (steel), made of a flat piece twisted spirally and fitted with a socket, which screws up and down. On a turned and polished wooden stand. English, 18th century. Lent by Lady D. Nevill (20—1892. Damaged).
- Rush Holder and Candlestick combined (steel), with figure of a man, standing with legs outstretched on a dog, in each hand a dolphin, one supporting the rush holder and the other a nozzle. The whole stands on an oblong tinder box, in the drawer of which are three strikers, one flint, a piece of tinder. English, 18th century. Lent by Lady D. Nevill (9—1892).
- Lamp (cruise) of wrought-iron, from a village in the North of Scotland. Given by G. E. Percy, Esq. (755 and 755A—1899. Damaged).
- Flint Lock Tinder Box (steel and brass), engraved; resembling in form a Pistol Flint-lock. English, 18th century. Lent by Lady D. Nevill (No. 128—1892. Damaged).
- Pair of Sugar Tongs (steel), pierced panels in the sides, with shell ends. English, 18th century. Lent by Lady D. Nevill (No. 54—1892).
- Tooth Extractor (steel), in the form of a pair of Pincers, with bevelled handles and baulster-shaped knobs. English, early 18th century. Length, 4-in. and  $\frac{7}{8}$ ; width,  $1\frac{5}{8}$ -in. Bought, £1. 10s. (73—1892).
- Spur (steel), with prick and holes for buckles, one broken, much worn. English, 18th century. Lent by Lady D. Nevill (66—1892. Portion missing).
- Bullet Mould (iron), of Nut-cracker form, with hemispherical holes of various sizes for moulding bullets. 18th century. Length, when shut,  $6\frac{1}{2}$ -in. Bought, £1 (No. 151—1892).

- Footman, with steel pierced front, standing on four legs. English, 18th century. Lent by Lady D. Nevill (No. 76(x)—1892. Repaired).
- Combined Steel and Tweezers. English, 17th century. Bought (1987—1899. Damaged).
- Pair of Steel Tweezers for Lapidaries. 17th century (467—1898).
- A Tudor Badge (wrought-iron), a portcullis. Square,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ -in. English, 16th century. Bought, 5s. (4286—57).
- Iron Corkscrew. English, 18th century (?). Bought, £1. 9s. (470—1898).
- Lamp (tin), triangular shape, with wick and loop holder for suspension. English, 18th century. Lent by Lady D. Nevill (27—1892. Damaged).
- Trivet (wrought-iron), the plate pierced with symmetrical scroll work, is supported on three legs and strengthened by cross-bars. It has a turned wood handle. English, 18th century. Height,  $12\frac{1}{2}$ -in.; length,  $16\frac{1}{2}$ -in.; width,  $7\frac{1}{2}$ -in. Bought, £1. 5s. (6—1893. Damaged).
- Taper Holder, supported on a stem standing on a square plate, with four long curved feet and curved handle ending in a leaf (No. 30. Leg cracked).
- Rush Holder and Candlestick combined. English, 18th century (cracked). Lent by Lady D. Nevill (19—1892).
- Snuffer Stand (wrought-iron), on three feet. English, 18th century. Bought, 5s. (1216—53).
- Lamp (tin), oval shape, in the form of a Can, with wick holder. 18th century. Lent by Lady D. Nevill (26—1892).
- Footman (iron), in form of a Tripod Stand, pierced on the top with the date 1692. English, late 17th century. Lent by Lady D. Nevill (48—1892. Loose at rivets).
- Lantern Frame for a Candle (iron), with seven ribs and socket for a candle and ring for suspension. English, 18th century. Height,  $15\frac{3}{4}$ -in. Bought, 2s. 6d. (412—1892. Damaged).
- Stand (steel), in form of a Ball, with six twisted arms. English, 18th century. Lent by Lady D. Nevill (No. 130 (56)—1892. Loose).
- Stirrup (iron), inlaid with spiral ornament in gold. Lent by Lady D. Nevill (127. No. 53—1892. Portion missing).
- Candlestick (flat), with two nozzles, long point and fixed handle ring. English, 18th century. Lent by Lady D. Nevill (21—1892. Damaged).



## 2ND CASE.

Fire Dog, one of a pair (wrought-iron), has in front a rack for adjusting two hooks, which carry the cross-bar. English, 17th century (No. 151).

Bricklayer's Chisel (iron). English, 18th century (531—1901).

Axe Head (iron), with portion of iron handle attached. English, 18th century. Lent by Lady D. Nevill (51—1892. Damaged).

Bow Saw (iron). The top of the bow is straight and the sides are curved, one end ornamented with two wavy serpents' forms and the other end with one similar device. The handle is of turned wood. I.M.S. English, date 1722. Length, 2-ft.  $1\frac{3}{4}$ -in.; width,  $9\frac{1}{2}$ -in. Bought, £4. (147—1892. Damaged).

Cheese Cutter (iron), with curved blade, pierced with floral work. The handle is of wood. Length, 10-in.; width,  $7\frac{2}{3}$ -in. English, 18th century. Bought, 9s. 6d. (706—1892).

Door Handle or "Twirling Pin," with Latch (steel), with spirally formed handle. English (? Scotch), 18th century. Lent by Lady D. Nevill (49—1892).

Door Handle, with Latch (iron), with spirally formed handle. Scotch, 18th century. Lent by Lady D. Nevill (50—1892).

Baulster of wrought-iron strap work, lyre shape. English, 18th century. Height, 3-ft. 1-in. Bought, 10s. (147—1889).

Spit (wrought-iron), consisting of a framework, with two forks and a plate ring, which both have rings for adjustment on a vertical rod, supported on a tripod foot. English, 18th century. Height, 2-ft.  $8\frac{1}{2}$ -in. Bought, £2 (4—1893).

Gridiron, consisting of seven bars ornamented with scrolls and geometrical devices; it stands on three feet and has a long handle. English, 18th century. Length, 2-ft.  $9\frac{1}{2}$ -in.; width,  $15\frac{1}{2}$ -in. Bought, £2. 5s. (716—1892).

Fire Dog, one of a pair; each has in front a rack for adjusting two hooks which carry the cross-bars and at the top a cup. English, 17th century. Height, 2-ft. 1-in.; length,  $20\frac{1}{2}$ -in. Bought, £4 (19: 7628A—1893. Damaged).

Bracket of wrought-iron scroll work, decorated with leaves, have been partly gilt. From Cleveland House, St. James' Square. English, early 18th century. Length, 16-in.; width,  $8\frac{3}{4}$ -in. (402—1895).

Pothook (steel), with hook and brass knob on the stand, and which is inlaid with the following inscription: "Ivl Avor Anno, 1783, Dim D 25 D." English, 18th century. Length,  $18\frac{3}{4}$ -in. Bought, £1. 6s. 3d. (720—1892).

- Toaster (steel), composed of two bars, each forming two loops; it revolves on a pivot at the end of a long handle. English, 18th century. Lent by Lady D. Nevill (80 (6)—1892).
- Rush Holder and Candlestick combined (steel), with rack attachment and hook for hanging. English, 18th century. Lent by Lady D. Nevill (19—1892. Damaged).
- Bacon Toaster (steel), with hinged fork and tray on a stand with a long handle. English, 18th century. Lent by Lady D. Nevill (79 (5)—1892. Damaged).
- Lamp Holder of wrought-iron, consisting of a twisted stem rising between three three-leaved floral forms and terminating above in a stem formed of three branches, bearing a ring. English, 18th century. Height, 2-ft. 3½-in.; diagonal projection, 15-in. Bought, 19s. (365—1896. Damaged).
- Bracket for an Hour Glass of wrought-iron. The holder consists of two circular rings, united by six bars, and is supported by a long curved stem. It is fixed to the head of a post of carved oak. English, 17th century. Greatest length, 2½-in.; entire height, about 19-in. Bought, £4 (296—1895. Damaged).
- Candlestick (steel), with moveable arm attached to a tripod stand for sliding up and down. English, 18th century. Lent by Lady D. Nevill (85 (11)—1892).

THE FOLLOWING SPECIMENS OUTSIDE THE CASES:—

- Newel of Balustrade (iron), mounted on a board (658—1888).
- Crane (iron) for suspending a large pot over the fire. The specimen is ornamented with scroll work and foliation in wrought-iron (No. 12—1894).

## SUSSEX CAST-IRON FIRE-BACKS.

*The Property of the Sussex Archaeological Society.*

- 101 Fifteenth Century (?). A Panel of Iron (height, 21-in.; width, 24-in.), the right side flanged as if to meet another panel (?) of unusual form and similar to the panels of a *veredos*. The whole is edged and divided with two longitudinal compartments by a plain rib or moulding; along the top of each compartment there are pointed archlets like the canopy of a niche; within each compartment there is a figure standing on a bracket or pedestal. The figures seem of ecclesiastical form; that on the left side is bearded and bears in the right hand a chalice and the left arm and fingers are upraised in the act of giving the Blessing. The figure on the left compartment is less distinct, but appears to be shown carrying a cup in the right hand. (No history.)
- 101a Fifteenth Century (?) Fire-back (height, 19-in.; width, 32-in.), divided into three compartments, each containing different designs. The impressions seem to have been formed on the mould by patterns formed from bent wire. They are of a flowing type, somewhat similar to tracery of windows of the Decorated Period of architecture. On the top of each panel is a *fleur-de-lys*, and at some of the junctions where the lines cross are small roses.
- 102 Sixteenth Century Design (height, 17-in.; width, 22-in.), apparently impressed from a carved panel in low relief. The design shows Christ and the Woman of Samaria at Jacob's Well, which is canopied in the Renaissance style. At the base of the well-head is an inscription (not deciphered) and beneath the whole design is a label cast on the Fire-back, with the reference "*Johannes IV. Chap.*" At the border there is a plain ribbed moulding (no history).
- 103 [Date unknown.] Portion of a Fire-back, showing the right corner (present measurement: height, 22-in.; width, 23-in.). The angles at the base are square, the sides being of a rope pattern, but a few inches above the border is replaced by a plain moulding of plain design, which strikes off at an angle of about 45 degrees. In the corner is the cast of the palm and fingers of a human left hand and next to it on the right is the cast of a pair of compasses, the right leg being almost obliterated (figured "*Archæologia.*" fig. 2, vol. 56, pt. 1, p. 140). Presented by the late Dr. C. L. Prince, Crowborough, Sussex.
- 104 [Date unknown.] Fire-back of irregular form (height, 27-in.; width, 29-in.), surrounded by a cable moulding; upon it are impressions of short lengths of cable twist or rope, arranged in peculiar form, and thought by some to represent numerals as used in timber marking. The cross on the left-hand side is supposed to represent two Roman figures of five making TEN,

and the next combination on the right to represent three fives, which with the former ten made 1555, the cross below representing *Anno Domini*; they have also been interpreted as 1406; another more probable suggestion is that the symbol on the left side represents an initial of the name Christ and the one on the right M for Mary, the cross being placed beneath (figured and described "*Archæologia*," vol. 56, pt. 1, pp. 140-1).

- 105 Sixteenth Century oblong Fire-back (height, 24½-in.; width, 41-in.). The design upon its face is the Royal coat-of-arms, surmounted by an arched crown charged with three lions and the *fleur-de-lys* (impressed upon the sand by an oblong stamp); there are two supporters of the shield, the sinister of which is a crowned lion *regardant* and the dexter supposed to represent a leopard (perhaps the arms of Edward IV. ?); these supporters have been impressed in the mould by separate stamps; beneath the shield is a crowned rose of rather square form, this is also impressed by a separate stamp; some of the same stamps have been used in impressing this design as were used for the celebrated Fire-back belonging to the late Dr. Prince, of Crowborough (figured and described "*Archæologia*," vol. 56, pt. 1, pp. 141-142, fig. 4; see also specimen from Riverhall, Wadhurst, Vol. II., p. 188, "*Sussex Archæological Collections*"), but in the present specimen the small figures supposed to represent mummers were not used, and a crowned rose is inserted beneath the shield instead of another shield, bearing the letters G. H. crowned, as in Dr. Prince's specimen; this latter shield has also supporters made from the same stamp of the lion and the leopard, so that in Dr. Prince's specimen these supporters are duplicated; the crowned rose also appears in this specimen stamped twice right and left of the centre; both specimens have a rope border, but the upper angles in the present specimen are square and not clipped as in the other design. Purchased, 1901—£5.
- 106 Sixteenth Century Fire-back, allegorical subject (height, 19-in.; width, 17-in.); the bottom of the Fire-back is square, the top arched, with a roundel at the apex and one roundel at each side, all formed from a plain moulding surrounding the edge; the design is that of a salamander amid flames and above it the date 1550 (this pattern of Fire-back is sometimes found without the date). Figured and described "*Archæologia*," 56, pt. 51, p. 158.
- 107 Sixteenth Century Fire-back (height, 20-in.; width, 36-in.). The angles at the bottom of the Fire-back are square; at the top they are clipped; a rope pattern runs around all sides. The design seems to have been formed by imprinting the front of two Gothic Brandirons in the mould; between them is a group of *fleur-de-lys*, stamped symmetrically and arranged to form a cross on either side of the Brandiron impression; all these *fleur-de-lys* are made from one stamp. The Brandiron forms have moulded capitals, supported by a floriated shaft; below on a shield are crossed staples with the initials H.N. (Henry Neville ?); beneath the feet of the Brandirons are of Gothic form and ornament work; conventional foliage. From Holmbush Farm, Hellingly, supposed by Mr. M. A. Lower to have been made by Henry Neville, of Mayfield, Sussex. Presented by B. C. Scammell, Esq. Figured and described "*Archæologia*," vol. 56, pt. 1, p. 145;

also vol. 1, p. 77, and 2, p. 210, "*Sussex Archæological Society's Collections.*" A similar one, from Warbleton, was figured in the *Art Journal*, 1866.

108 Sixteenth Century (?) Fire-back, probably depicting the martyrdom of a Sussex man and woman during the "Marian Persecution." The Fire-back has square angles, but has a Renaissance arched top. There is a moulding at the edge which is carried around the whole plate. The design shows a man (facing to left) and a woman (facing to right). They are bound back to back with a chain around their waists. Their hands are raised in the attitude of prayer. The man has long curly hair with a short pointed beard; the woman wears a cap covering the ears; both are clothed in a small low-necked vest. Around them are shown six faggots clustered together and standing on their ends and each is bound in the centre with withes. Flames cover the top of the faggots and the figures up to the waist. Conventional scrolls about the heads of the figures indicate the higher tongues of flame. (Perhaps cast at Warbleton or Mayfield, *circa* 1558).

108a Sixteenth Century (?) Fire-back (height, 23-in.; width, 36-in.), modelled with a tombstone inscription. This specimen is recorded to have been used as a Fire-back; other examples with precisely the same inscription are on record and seem to have been cast from a stereotyped inscription originally made for Ann Foster, who lies buried in Crowhurst Church, Surrey, but the iron tombstone there has other designs stamped on it from separate blocks, but it has also the same border of bunches of grapes surrounded with a ribbed edge all made from stamps; the pattern was probably cast or used by illiterate persons who may have been unaware of the meaning of the inscription. The inscription is as follows:—

Her : LIETH : ANE : FORST  
 R : DAUGHTER : AND :  
 HEYR : TO : THOMAS  
 GAYNSFORD : ESQUIER  
 DECEASED : XVIII : OF :  
 IANVARI : 1591 : LEAVYNG  
 BEHIND : HER : II : SONES :  
 AND : V : DAUGHTERS

(described "*Archæologia*," vol. 56, pt. 1, p. 148).

109 Sixteenth Century (?) Fire-back, oblong, with square corners and rope border (height, 20-in.; width, 30-in.); the Royal Arms have quarterings of *fleur-de-lys*; ten large *fleur-de-lys* made from a stamp are placed apart from the shield and arranged singly and in groups.

110 Seventeenth Century (early) Fire-back of French design (height, 23-in.; width, 24-in.), square at the angles, but with an arching of conventional scrolls at the top formed from a deep moulding which surrounds the border; upon its face there is a shield charged with three *fleur-de-lys* and is surrounded by a canopy

of simple scroll and floriated work; the whole is surmounted by an imperial crown, believed to commemorate the alliance with Princess Henrietta Maria, *circa* 1616-17 (figured and described "*Archæologia*," vol. 56, pt. 1, pp. 151-153, fig. 15). The label states that it was cast at the Gloucester Furnace, Lamberhurst, and was presented by the family of the late Rev. Robert Hawkins, Lamberhurst.

- 111 Seventeenth Century Fire-back (height, 22-in.; width, 23-in.); square at angles, with an arched top. Upon its face is the figure of Charles I., facing to the left, upon a horse which is prancing, the fore-feet raised off the ground; the King holds a sword on his left side. Two letters on each side of the King's head, C—R. Labelled, "From the Gloucester Furnace. Presented by the family of the late Robert Hawkins, Lamberhurst."
- 112 Seventeenth Century Fire-back (22-in. square), with square angles, but scrolled arched top. The design shows an iron-founder in his foundry surrounded by the implements of his trade, and is probably the earliest if not a unique representation of a Sussex iron foundry. The figure probably represents the founder, Ralph Leonard, whose monogram R.L. appears in a cartouche in the lower right hand corner. The face is bearded in the style of Charles I., with a large broad collar; a loose gown tied with a tassel in the front, like a dressing gown, reaching to the knee; the sleeves are turned up at the wrist; knickerbockers are upon the thighs, stockinged feet and loose shoes; the feet are both turned to the left, notwithstanding the body is turned to the front. The right hand holds a sledge hammer with a head like exhibit 78 in this Collection; it is shown with a long handle; on either side of the head are the figures, giving date 16—36. Above on an arched label the inscription is cast, "Richard Leonard at Bred (Brede) Fournis" (Furnace). At his left elbow is a bracket ornamented with conventional foliage, upon which stand three large ornamental cups of the period; the arm is placed akimbo at his left side and his dog is represented springing as if in joy to his left hand; between his legs are seen a large weight with ring at the top and two large objects which perhaps represent respectively a pot and ladle (the handle is shown behind the left leg). In the left corner is a low furnace with the draught hole placed to the front, the latter square with a triangular arched top. The furnace is shown as built of brick and apparently cased in a framework of iron, flames issue from the top, the handle of the bellows is shown coming from the furnace behind the right leg of the central figure; a wheelbarrow, of ordinary form, full of ore or "mine," is shown discharging into the top of the furnace, and beneath is a long boat-shaped object which may represent a "sow" or reservoir into which the molten iron was poured to cast the "pigs." In the top left-hand corner is an heraldic shield divided into four quarterings; in the first quarter a hammer, in the second a plummet or T square, in the third an iron weight, and in the fourth a pair of pincers similar to those in exhibit 86 of this collection. The whole panel is surrounded by a heavily ribbed moulding, the arched top being composed of scrolls and

conventional foliage (figured and described "*Archæologia*," vol. 56, pt. 1, p. 159; "*Sussex Archæological Collections*," XII., p. 270; *Art Journal*, Nov., 1886, p. 340).

- 113 Seventeenth Century Fire-back; oblong, square corner and arched top (height, 18-in.; width, 23-in.). The design is a "Foul Anchor," with head downwards to the right corner; the anchor double fluked with cable wound around; in the left corner of the Fire-back the date 16(56?); in the right corner initials R.M. with slight flouriations. Presented by Mr. A. Hillman.
- 114 Seventeenth Century oblong Fire-back (date 164—?), broken, the larger portion remains, the original measuring: height, 24-in.; width, 32-in.; the corners are square and the top side arched in the centre; upon it were two straps with buckles, of which only portion of the left buckle remains; the buckles represent the Poitiers badge of the Pelham Family, which possessed iron foundries in East Sussex; the border has a plain moulding (the label says the letters J. P. are cast upon it?). Purchased.
- 115 Seventeenth Century (?) Fragment of a Fire-back, the right side (present height, 26-in.; width, 19-in.); it had an arched top and is of allegoric or classic design (Dutch?); in the centre is a female figure, seated, suckling an infant, with a background of foliage; at her left hand a boy's figure, his right hand upraised holding a flaming heart, a torch held downwards, his left foot rests upon a globe; the figures are enclosed by a thin border of a cable pattern, this is surrounded with a deep border or frieze of fruit and flowers.
- 116 Seventeenth Century oblong Fire-back (height, 30-in.; width, 21-in.), of Dutch design, square at the angles and arched at the top; the apex composed of a scallop shell, supported by two dolphins; in the centre a full-length figure of a woman standing in a garden (*Pomona*?), the right arm carrying a basket of fruit and holding a branch (?) with the left hand; right and left of the shoulder are the syllables of the word, "*FRÜH—LING*," about the head in some scroll work. In the lower right hand corner is a fountain surmounted by a figure holding a trident upraised and seated on a dolphin (?); in the left corner is a vase, from which a plant grows. The whole is enclosed with a plain moulding. From Swanborough Manor House. Presented by J. B. Braden, Esq.
- 117 Seventeenth Century oblong Fire-back (height, 23-in.; width, 36-in.), the border ornamented with a plain rope moulding; in the centre of the upper half the date "1679," the face is otherwise plain; from the Anchor Hotel, Eastbourne. Presented by Messrs. Stanbridge & Tupper, Eastbourne.
- 118 Seventeenth Century Fire-back (height, 24-in.; width, 32-in.), displaying the Royal Arms, supporters and mottoes; the four corners are square and the top arched; the supporters are the lion and the unicorn and the *fleur-de-lys* is shown in the royal quarterings; from Marshalls Manor House, Maresfield, Sussex. Presented by Latter Parsons, Esq.



- 119 Seventeenth or Eighteenth Century Fire-back (height, 20-in. ; width, 12-in.), probably from a Dutch design ; the subject is classic and probably represents Anæas and Dido in the storm ; above their heads flies a figure of a boy blowing two trumpets. The label says that it was cast at the Gloucester Furnace, Lamberhurst. The angles are square and the top arched, and the borders around the central panel are floriated in the style of the Renaissance.
- 120 Seventeenth or Eighteenth Century Fire-back (height, 22-in. ; width, 13-in.), with arched top. The pattern is probably of Dutch origin and the subject classic. There is a full length figure of Juno, with her peacock in the foreground ; the central panel ornamented with conventional scrolls and foliage ; the arch at the top is formed by two sea horses.
- 121 Eighteenth Century (?) Fire-back (height, 32-in. ; width, 27-in.), of elliptical form, with a flat base ; the outer edges are ornamented with a heavy floriated design ; at the base crouch back to back two turbaned figures of men (for the most part naked) ; they support a round wreathed medallion, the centre of which in bas-relief is the head and bust of a Roman design crowned with a floral wreath or crown ; above the medallion and forming the apex of the Fire-back is a large lion's head and beneath the medallion a scallop shell.

SUSSEX BRAND-IRONS OR  
"FIRE-DOGS."

- 122 Fifteenth or Sixteenth Century Brand-iron (20½-in. high). The shaft is square in section and has a plain moulded square ring or fillet in the centre, beneath which there is a long arched design or moulding. At the junction of the back leg there is the "Pelham buckle." The front legs are made of a semi-circular arch, with a trefoil cusped enrichment. The top of the shaft has a woman's head with a square cap covering the sides of the head in the style of the 15th century. Presented by Henry Willett, Esq., Arnold House, Brighton.
- 122a A similar die; the "Buckle" obliterated by the insertion of a hook of iron to carry a cross bar. Presented by C. J. Attree, Esq., Horsham.
- 123 Sixteenth Century pair of Brand-irons (22½-in. high), of a pillared form, with classic capitals, on the scroll of which is the date 1571, beneath the date the letters E. R., on either side of which is a Tudor rose; the feet are formed by two scrolls. From Marshalls Manor House, Maresfield, once the residence of Relfes, who were Iron-masters. Presented by Latter Parsons, Esq.
- 124 Sixteenth Century pair of Brand-irons (15-in. high), mounted with plain moulded capitals; below there is a date 1585 (?), beneath which is a large rudely-formed human head. The shaft is ornamented with a design of an upright branch with leaves. At the junction of the back foot there is a shield upon which are the letters L. W. (?). The feet are plain and form a semi-circular arch. Presented by L. F. Salzmann, Esq., Downford, Hailsham.
- 124a Sixteenth Century front portion of a Brand-iron, the left leg missing. At the top there is a capital, with the date 1595. The shaft is divided in the centre by a moulded fillet and is ornamented with a cable pattern. At the junction of the back leg there is a two-horned shield, with the *fleur-de-lys* design upon it. The front legs were arched with *cinquefoil* cusps in the Gothic style.
- 125 Sixteenth or Seventeenth Century pair of Brand-irons (17½-in. high), with plain moulded capitals and straight quadrilateral shafts, ornamented with an upright branch with leaves. Below, at the junction of the back leg, is a large plain shield. The feet are of a Gothic cusped form.
- 126 Seventeenth Century pair of Brand-irons (18½-in. high). The capitals are plain moulded, beneath which is a date (1655?). The shaft is divided into two small panels containing upright branches with leaves; in the centre is a large moulded fillet. Beneath the shaft at the junction of the back leg is a large shield divided into

two compartments, the first of which contains a pair of pincers or tongs, and the second a hammer—similar to the design on the shield on the Fire-back No. 112 of this Collection. The feet are of a Gothic arched and cusped form.

- 127 Seventeenth Century pair of Brand-irons (18½-in. high), of a Jacobean pattern. They have richly-moulded capitals, the shaft slanting downwards; beneath the capitals on top of the shaft are the letters T. P. (Thomas Pelham), 1637. At the junction of the back leg is a shield charged with the "Pelham buckle," which is of an unusually rounded form. The feet are composed of scroll mouldings. Presented by W. Pankhurst, Esq., 1896.
- 128 Seventeenth Century Brand-iron (16½-in. high), Jacobean design, with plain capitals and a fluted shaft. At the junction of the back leg a shield with a star-like design upon it; the feet are of Gothic form.
- 129 Seventeenth Century pair of Brand-irons (22-in. high). The shafts composed of demi-human figures in the costume of the period, resembling very much the figure cast on Fire-back No. 112 of this Collection. The figure holds in its right hand a large tobacco pipe, or "Churchwarden"; in the left hand is a large jug or tankard of a fluted pattern; on a pedestal beneath is a small rose and beneath at the junction of the back leg is a large two-horned shield, upon which is an eagle or phoenix *displayed* (similar to the birds on the Fire-back, fig. "*Archæologia*," vol. 56, pt. 1, p. 157, with crest and arms of the Francis family, 1606). The legs are arched and ornamented with a moulding of diamond-shaped projections, and on either side of the outside of the arch is a simple scroll (figured and described Vol. II. "*Sussex Archaeological Collections*").

## MISCELLANEOUS SPECIMENS OF SUSSEX POTTERY.

- 1 Tazza, having a bowl without handles, ornamented with a rough, rustic border, tinted in green and yellow. Glazed light red earthenware. (Lent by C. Dawson, Esq., F.S.A. Height, 6-in.; diameter of bowl, 7½-in. ? Chailey.)
- 2 Cream Jug, of glazed light red ware. (Lent by C. Dawson, Esq., F.S.A. Height, 2¼-in. ? Chailey.)
- 3 Basin, of glazed dark red ware, ornamented with yellow; slip inscribed, "Richard Norman. Chailey 1827." (Lent by Mr. G. Norman, Chailey. Height, 2½-in.; diameter, 5-in. Chailey.)
- 4 Curious Lamp, of brown ware, with handle. It has an upper and lower basin, the upper having two holes for the wick. (Diameter, 4½-in. Lent by Charles Dawson, Esq., F.S.A.; bought at Uckfield.)
- 5 Punch Bowl, of glazed light red ware, ornamented with festoons, chiefly composed of minute crosses and circles incised in the ware with yellow slip filling. Around the edge of the bowl is the following inscription, "Tho Alcorn, Chailey South Common (? Pottery) Sussex 1792." × × × × × × ×  
"fill your glasses lads and lasses"  
"Round the Maypole, frisk and play"  
"Smiling glancing singing, dancing"  
"This is Cupid's holiday."

On the pediment of the bowl are the following letters, "G × Y × F. W × a × r × w × i × c × k;" inside the bowl, in a circle, within a striated star, is the inscription, "Geoffrae of Warwick, March the 5<sup>th</sup> 1792." (Lent by Sir William Grantham, Barcombe Place. 5¼-in. high; diameter at top of bowl, 13¾-in.; diameter at bottom, 7-in. Chailey.)

- 6 Punch Bowl, of glazed light red ware, somewhat darker than the former, having a border chiefly composed of minute crosses and circles. Around the edge of the bowl is the following inscription, incised and filled with a yellow slip:—  
"Though we at Chailey are but mean" × × ×  
"We do the thing that neat and clean" × × ×  


---

×  
× × × "Tho × Francis × jeres (France's jeers ?) we value not" × × ×  
×  
" We will try to make a chimney pot." × × ×  


---

" My myster found me just and trew "  
" and why not me as well as yo." × × ×

On the pediment of the bowl is inscribed "Made by Rob<sup>t</sup> Bustow, Chailey South Common SO×TE×Ry×Sept 1791." The inside of the bowl is entirely plain. There is a large flaw in the bottom of the bowl. (Lent by Mr. G. Norman, Chailey. The edge of the bowl is damaged. Height, 7½-in.; diameter at top, 15¼-in.; diameter at bottom, 7½-in. Chailey.)

- 7 Round Flask, of glazed rich brown ware, with small spout on the rim. It bears on one of its sides a star-like device, made up with curved lines and minute stars. On the other side is engraved the dial of a clock, the hands pointing to 22 minutes past 7 o'clock, with the inscription, "Richard Norman." Around the edge is the following inscription:—

"Long may we live"  
 "Happy may we be"  
 "Blest with content"  
 "And from misfortunes free" "1838"

(Lent by Mr. G. Norman, Chailey. Diameter, 5¾-in. Chailey.)

- 8 A similar Flask, of glazed light red ware, with star-like pattern as before on back, and a dial of a clock on the face, the hands pointing 8½ minutes past 10 o'clock, and inscribed, "1839" "Richard Russell" "Chailey." On the small projecting spout at each side is incised a minute bottle between two wine glasses. Around the edge is an inscription:—

"This little bottle holds a drop"  
 "That will our drooping spirits prop"  
 "It is Geneva choice and good"  
 "Twill cheer the heart and warm the blood"

(Lent by Mr. G. Norman, Chailey. Diameter, 5¾-in. Chailey.)

- 9 A similar Flask, of almost precisely the same pattern as before, with the date "1839," flanked by minute wine glasses, inscribed, "William Norman, Clayton." Around the edge is inscribed,

"Of liquor good; friend take your share"  
 "And drink success to Norman's ware."

(Lent by Mr. G. Norman, Chailey. Diameter, 4¾-in. Chailey.)

- 10 Flask, of different pattern to the last three, being rather more spherical and of cruder form, with patterns made up of circles and stars. The projecting piece containing the orifice is pierced with two small holes for slinging the flask. In the centre on each side it is inscribed, "W. C. 1791." (Lent by Mr. D. Moore, Ringmer. Diameter, 4½-in. ? Chailey.)

- 11 Money Box, of rounded form, having a flat base with small pointed knob on top. The box is ornamented with a deep double incised line above the centre, and a broad slit for the insertion of coins. It is inscribed, "A Norman, Chailey. April 13, 1835." The knob on the top is covered with white slip. (Lent by Mr. G. Norman, Chailey. Height, 4½-in.; and circumference, 12-in. Chailey.)

- 12 Money Box, in form of a fir cone, standing on a round plinth. It has a hole for the insertion of small coins. The seeds of the cone are represented by alternate moulded bands of red and yellow. The plinth is of glazed light red ware. (Lent by C. Dawson, Esq., F.S.A., Uckfield. Height,  $5\frac{1}{4}$ -in.; diameter of plinth,  $2\frac{1}{2}$ -in. ? Chailey.)
- 13 Figure of Bird, of dove-like form, in glazed light red ware of fine quality. Instead of legs and feet there is an octagonal shaft upon a square pediment, joining on to the breast. The breast and wings are coloured light yellow slip; the colour was made by *rubbing* on "slip" beneath the glaze. There is also a broad band round the neck of yellow slip. The beak is long and has been broken at the tip (now restored). (Lent by W. Heneage Legge, Esq., Ringmer. Total length,  $7\frac{1}{2}$ -in. across by  $5\frac{1}{2}$ -in. Chailey.)
- 14 Large Tea or Coffee Pot, of medium red colour and of quaint form, with a lid, having a knob on its top formed like a small cup (perhaps for measuring the tea). It is ornamented with deep incised rings beneath the glaze and flower patterns of aster form, of rude execution, made by *rubbing* on the "slip." The handle and the rim of the pot are ornamented with slanting bars of white "slip." One side of the top of the pot has been missed by the glaze, showing the white "slip" unglazed upon the ware. The spout, which is  $3\frac{1}{2}$ -in. long, has a large strainer inside, and is ornamented with incised bands, but without any "slip" decoration. The lid has incised notches round the rim and is ornamented with similar flowers to those of the body of the vessel. (Lent by Mr. G. Carvill, Lewes. Height of pot,  $11\frac{1}{2}$ -in.; widest diameter,  $7\frac{1}{2}$ -in.; base,  $4\frac{3}{4}$ -in. ? Chailey.)
- 15 Large Tea Pot, of light red ware, with handle and long spout (probably 7-in. long, but the end is damaged). The body is ornamented with elegant festoon designs, composed of minute circles and stars. On one side is inscribed the name and date, "Rich<sup>d</sup> & Sarah Braysher 1806." On the other side is the following rhyme:—
- " Drink about Friend and Brother "  
" When this is out whe'll have another "
- The handle is ornamented with rough deeply-incised markings to prevent the hand slipping. The lid is small in proportion, and has a small pointed knob; it is otherwise unornamented. (Lent by Mr. J. White, Ringles Cross, Uckfield. Total length, 16-in.; height,  $11\frac{1}{2}$ -in. ? Chailey.)
- 16 Jug, of red ware, with pouring lip and handle. The body of the jug is ornamented with incised lines running around the body of the jug and orifice. The handle has three plain ribbed mouldings. (Lent by C. Dawson, Esq., F.S.A., Uckfield. Height,  $9\frac{3}{4}$ -in.; diameter,  $7\frac{1}{2}$ -in.; diameter of top,  $4\frac{1}{2}$ -in.; diameter of bottom,  $5\frac{1}{4}$ -in. Uckfield.)
- 17 Large Ewer, of glazed dark tortoise-shell brown ware (much speckled), with trefoil head and boldly projecting pouring lip, small handle and almost spherical body. The upper centre of the

body is ornamented by two bands of incised lines; the handle by two broad grooves. (Lent by C. Dawson, Esq., F.S.A., Uckfield. Height, 12-in.; diameter, 11-in.; diameter of top,  $5\frac{3}{4}$ -in.; diameter of base, 6-in. Iden.)

- 18 Jug, of glazed light red ware, with pouring lip and handle, ornamented with incised lines and the handle ornamented with three grooves. (Lent by C. Dawson, Esq., F.S.A., Uckfield. Height, 7-in.; diameter,  $6\frac{1}{2}$ -in.; diameter of top, 4-in.; diameter of bottom,  $3\frac{3}{4}$ -in. Uckfield.)

- 19 Canister, of red ware, in the form of an old-fashioned hand churn or washing "Dolly." It is broad at the base and tapers upwards, and has a lid with a large knob, which is pierced with a hole for the churning stick or beater. Two small holes are pierced on either side of the rim, as if formerly there had been a wire handle. The bottom is not glazed. The interior is glazed and of a rich brown colour. The lid, which is of a brown colour and glazed, sinks on to a flange. It is ornamented with four concentric rings, composed of small impressed dots, around the knob. The body of the round churn is ornamented with five broad concentric bands or hoops at the top and bottom, incised in the brown ware, and filled with slip. In the centre is a broad space of the brown glazed ware, upon which is incised lettering filled with slip and bordered with minute stars. The inscription

reads, "Jane Butler; Sedlescombe, Sussex, August. 20. 1815. x."

Much of the slip has cracked off. (Lent by Mr. George Reeves, Hastings. Total height,  $6\frac{1}{4}$ -in.; diameter at bottom,  $4\frac{1}{4}$ -in.; diameter at top,  $3\frac{1}{4}$ -in.)

- 20 Tobacco Jar, of rich red glazed ware. The sides are perpendicular, and it has a small plain moulding at the top and bottom. On each side is a scroll-shaped handle (one broken). It is surmounted by a rather high and peculiarly shaped lid, which has two large loop-shaped handles on either side. The lid was apparently intended to be used as an ash-tray, as it has a circular pan on the top. It is ornamented with pierced holes and an elaborately fretted border (much broken), also by an incised band of stars and dots, filled with slip. On the body of the jar is the inscription, "John Oden, Chilmington, 1839." This is surrounded by a wreath of thistles. Above the wreath is a crown with the Royal cypher, "V.R." Beneath are shown two churchwarden pipes crossed, and below a minute bottle between two wine glasses. Arranged in a square position among the wreath are four large hearts, composed of minute stars. On the other side of the jar there are two wreaths one above the other. In the upper one is inscribed:—

" My tobacco I do put  
 " Within this little pot  
 And my friend may have a pipe  
 If any I have got."

The inside is glazed, but the bottom of the jar and lid is not. (The height of jar,  $5\frac{1}{2}$ -in.; diameter of jar,  $4\frac{1}{2}$ -in.; lid,  $1\frac{3}{4}$ -in.; total length,  $7\frac{1}{4}$ -in. Lent by Mr. G. Norman, Chailey.)



- 21 Candlestick (one of a pair), of rich brown red ware. It tapers upwards and is composed of broad turned concentric rings or grooves, diminishing in size to the top, but it is slightly enlarged at the top for the sconce. (Height,  $6\frac{1}{2}$ -in.; diameter at base,  $3\frac{1}{4}$ -in.; at sconce,  $1\frac{3}{4}$ -in. Damaged at the base and sconce. Made at Burwash.)
- 22 Flask, shaped like a barrel of rounded form. It is of a rich light red ware and having a projecting mouth-piece in the middle of hexagonal form. This has a round aperture and is pierced with two holes to tie on the cork. It has six broad bands or hoops at either end, engraved and filled with white slip. The centre is of plain glazed red ware, speckled, resembling (accidentally?) the grain of wood. The top is inscribed, "Richard Norman, Clayton, 1841." The bottom is plain, but glazed. (Height,  $6\frac{3}{4}$ -in.; diameter,  $5\frac{1}{2}$ -in.; top and bottom circular,  $3\frac{1}{2}$ -in.)
- 23 Flask, another of somewhat similar design to the last, but smaller, and rather flattened. The projecting mouthpiece has no holes pierced to tie up the cork and the hoops of slip at either end are reduced to five, and on either side of the mouthpiece is depicted a minute bottle between two wine glasses. In the centre of the body is a wreath composed of thistles and within it the name, "William Norman 1838 x" On the other side the same inscription as No. 8 of this Collection:—
- "This little bottle holds a drop," &c.
- (Height of flask,  $5\frac{3}{4}$ -in.; diameter (centre, 4-in.), top and bottom of oval,  $1\frac{3}{4}$ -in.— $2\frac{3}{4}$ -in. Lent by Mr. G. Norman, Chailey.)
- 24 Mug, of rich dark tortoise-shell brown colour, much speckled, like No. 17 of this Collection. The sides are straight and it has a pouring lip opposite the handle. The latter is plainly moulded with a rib pattern. The inside is glazed, but the bottom is not. It has one simple incised line below the glaze, near the edge of the top, and another near the base, which the glaze has not quite reached. (Lent by C. Dawson, Esq., F.S.A. Height, 4-in.; diameter,  $3\frac{1}{4}$ -in.)
- 25 Vase, of light red ware, ornamented with *raised* yellow slip, which is a rare feature in Sussex ware. It has two large handles of a scroll-like design, one on either side (one handle of which is damaged). The slip ornament appears on the front part of the vase only. In the centre is depicted a tulip-like plant and on each side there are bars of thick waved lines; the date, "1774," is inscribed in large numerals; at the top and bottom of the vase is a form of serrated work in "slip" of peculiar design. The whole design is crudely executed. (Height, 13-in.; circumference at top, 27-in.; at bottom, 17-in. ? From the Dicker Potteries. Lent by Major H. P. Molineux, F.G.S., Eastbourne.)
- 25a Bowl, small and two handled. The handles are placed on the same side of the centre. It is of a rich dark brown-red ware, glazed and ornamented with *raised* slip decoration. It much resembles Wrotham ware. It has the following inscription: "I.E. 1721." (Height, 3-in.; diameter at top, 4-in. ? From Wadhurst. Lent by Mr. H. E. T. Hickmott, Maresfield.)

## BRITISH MUSEUM.

*List of Specimens in the National Collection, British Museum, Bloomsbury,  
London, W.C.*

- 26 Canister, of red ware, cylindrical body, with sloping shoulders and small cylindrical neck, decorated with incised ornament, filled with white slip, and consisting of stars, arranged in patterns of zig-zags and intersecting semi-circles, with inscription in centre, "Jane Gibbs, Her Canister, September 1793." The whole is coated with a pale yellow transparent glaze, which produces a rich reddish brown effect over the red body. (Height, 7.1-in.; diameter, 4.4-in. [87. 2. 10. 93.] Purchased from Henry Willett, Esq.)
- 27 Another Canister, with similar decoration, inscribed, "Mrs. Reeves, Her Canister, Dec<sup>r</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> 1793." (Height, 7.9-in.; diameter, 4-in. [87. 2. 10. 94.] Purchased from Henry Willett, Esq.)
- 28 Teapot, of similar ware, oval bowl-shaped body, with shoulders nearly flat, plain handle, octagonal spout, engraved decoration, filled with white slip, consisting of sprays of flowers and oval panel on side, enclosing inscription, "James and Emme—Winton—Kingston 1807." (Height, 4.5-in.; total diameter, 8.4-in. [87. 2. 10. 95.] Purchased from Henry Willett, Esq.)
- 29 Tobacco Jar, of similar ware, cylindrical, with flanged rim, ornamented with white slip in incised patterns of stars, disposed in a band of intersecting semi-circles and another of intersecting cones, between which is the inscription, "E Kemley April 18. 1811." (Height, 5.3-in.; diameter, 4.8-in. [87. 2. 10. 96.] Purchased from Henry Willett, Esq.)
- 30 Flask, in form of a barrel, of similar ware, with five broad bands of white slip, separated by grooves at either end; ornamented on either side of the bung-hole with stars and inscription, "A Kemley, June 18—1811," incised and filled with white slip. Pierced for suspension through projecting part of bung. (Height, 6.1-in.; length, 8.2-in. [87. 2. 10. 97.] Purchased from Henry Willett, Esq.)
- 31 Another Flask, in the form of a barrel, with similar ornament, inscribed, "MRS. Cassam—A Present from her Niece Sarah Frances Young. Brede—Sussex 1829." The body is of a fine dark rich brown colour, with finely marked streaks of black, (accidentally?) resembling the grain of the wood. (Height, 4.1-in.; length, 6.4-in. [87. 2. 10. 98.] Purchased from Henry Willett, Esq.)
- 32 Flower Pot and Saucer, with moulded rims; of similar ware, decorated with white slip in incised zig-zag pattern, with stars on the rims, and lines imitating mortar on the body, the whole glazed rich brown. Under the saucer is scratched, "Rye (Sussex) Pottery," date *circa* 1800 (?) (Total height, 4.5-in.; diameter of saucer, 6.5-in. Purchased from Henry Willett, Esq.)

## BETHNAL GREEN MUSEUM.

*Specimens of Sussex Pottery in the Pottery Collection at Bethnal Green Museum, removed from the Museum of Practical Geology, Jermyn Street, London, W.*

- 33 Jar, of cylindrical form of red glazed ware, ornamented with yellow stars, and inscribed with the initials "E. C." \* Febuary (*sic*) \* 18 \* 1811 \* The figure "4" is rudely scratched on the ware at the bottom of the mug. (Presented by Henry Willett, Esq., Brighton. Height, 5-in.; diameter, 4 $\frac{5}{8}$ -in.)
- 34 Vase, of red ware, with mottled green glaze. (Presented [*circa* 1873] by Albert Way, Esq., M.A., F.S.A. Height, 5-in.; diameter, 4-in.)
- 35 Sussex Pig, a vessel in mottled light brown glaze (the colour of this specimen is unusually light). (Presented by W. Chaffers, Esq., F.S.A. Height, 6 $\frac{3}{8}$ -in.; length, 9 $\frac{7}{8}$ -in.)

## BRIGHTON MUSEUM.

*The following Specimens are in the Pottery Collection of Henry Willett, Esq. Presented to the Corporation of Brighton in the year 1902.*

*(The reference numbers refer to the Catalogue published by the South Kensington Museum.)*

- 36 Round Flask, of flattened form, with devices of yellow slip, with inscription similar to No. 8 of this catalogue. (No. 1387. Height, 4-in.)
- 37 Similar Flask, inscribed at the edge in white slip, "Made by John Giggery, Potter Wiston—Sussex—" and on the top, "For Samuel Weeb—Brickmaker, Wick Brickyard, Brighton, Sussex, December 2. 1812." (No. 1385. Height, 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ -in.)
- 38 Flagon, of light red ware (scarcely at all speckled with black), with moulded base and sides, tapering towards the top, rudely ornamented with *raised* slip designs, and bears the monogram, "W. T." The handle is a large scroll formed of yellow slip. The specimen resembles in execution and generally No. 25 of this catalogue. (No. 1378 [no history]. Height, 6 $\frac{3}{8}$ -in.)
- 39 Bottle, of dark red ware, glazed and speckled in black, of spherical form, with flat bottom and a small very short-necked mouth on

the top. It has large handle. It is inscribed in yellow slip, "Alfred Geer. Queen's Head" (Origin unknown.) (No. 1379. Height, 10-in.)

- 40 Jar or Canister, with flanged top, but no lid. It is of red ware, glazed with engraved arched designs, composed of small stars, filled with yellow slip. It is inscribed, "G and E. Chapman—Rye Sussex—April 22. 1808—" (No. 1495. Height, 6½-in.)
- 41 Tobacco Jar, of red ware, glazed, similar in form, but more perfect in condition, to No. 20 of this catalogue. It is inscribed, "Samuel Jasper—Brighton—1848," and on the other side:
- "Success to the Fleece,  
"The Plough and the Flail  
"May taxes grow less  
"And Tenants ne'er fail"
- (No. 1496. Norman's Ware, Chailey. Height, 6-in.)
- 42 Sussex Pig—terra cotta. Of a light biscuit colour, unglazed. (No. 1261 [modern]. Rye, Sussex. Height, 6¼-in.)
- 43 Tea Caddy, red earthenware, with inlaid pattern, filled with yellow slip. The colour of the glaze is dark buff, with no black speckles. There are two compartments within and the rim is flanged, but the lid is gone. (No. 1506 [no history]. Height, 4-in.)

EXTRACTS RELATING TO SUSSEX ORDNANCE  
FROM A CARRIER'S ACCOUNT BOOK.

A. D. 1761.

---

BY WILLIAM POWELL BREACH.

---

FROM an old account book, which belonged to Robert Knight, a carrier at East Grinstead in the middle of the eighteenth century, I am enabled to make some extracts which may be of interest as showing the considerable trade which was then done in supplying the nation's ordnance from our Sussex ironworks. The book itself contains not only the carrier's accounts, but also cash accounts and memoranda of various kinds in much confusion and irregularity, and would by no means meet the requirements of an income tax surveyor of the present day. In addition to the cartage of guns to Woolwich, Robert Knight carried large quantities of oak and beech timber from the various estates in the neighbourhood of East Grinstead to Vauxhall, Lambeth and Westminster and much bark to Bermondsey, and was apparently in a very considerable way of business.

The following are the entries relating to the guns carried to London. It was usual to load back with "Coles," but I have not repeated those items. The sizes of the guns are always specified and in some cases their weights and the amounts charged for carriage.

Messrs. Masters & Raby Dr. to Robert Knight.

1762.

May	y <sup>o</sup> 19	Brought back from Woolwich 2 chaldron of Coles to the Furnis
May	y <sup>e</sup> 22	Brought back from Woolwich 2 chaldron of Coles
June	y <sup>o</sup> 2	Brought back from Woolwich 2 chaldron of Coles

Dec.	y <sup>e</sup> 9	2 24 pounder guns carrid from the Warren Furnis <sup>1</sup> to Woolwich .....			
	y <sup>e</sup> 11	Brought back from Woolwich 1 charldon of coles			
	y <sup>e</sup> 13	2 24 pounder Guns .....			
	y <sup>e</sup> 14	Brought back from Woolwich 1 chaldron of Coles			
	y <sup>e</sup> 15	2 24 pounder Guns .....			
	y <sup>e</sup> 17	Brought Back from Woolwich 1 chaldron and 2 sacks of Coles			
	y <sup>e</sup> 20	3 long 9 pounder Guns .....			
		Brought back from Woolwich 16 sacks of Coles			
		Recevd of Dr. Burd in part for the Messrs. Masters & Raby .....	5	5	0
			} by draft.		
1763.					
Dec.	y <sup>e</sup> 9	3 9 pounder Guns .....	c.	q.	l.
		& 1 4 pounder Gun .....	66	0	0
	y <sup>e</sup> 11	1 18 pounder Gun .....	58	0	0
		1 9 pounder Gun short .....			
	15	1 18 pounder Gun .....	56	0	0
		1 9 pounder Gun .....			
	y <sup>e</sup> 27	Carried up from the Warren furnis to London Ballis .....	61	0	0
		Brought Back Steall .....	35	3	8
		Recevd in cash £2. 2s. 0d.			
	y <sup>e</sup> 28	2 12 pounder Guns .....	66	0	0
	31	1 14 pounder Gun .....	61	0	0
		2 3 pounder Guns .....			
1764.					
Jan.	y <sup>e</sup> 4	1 18 pounder Gun .....	60	0	0
		1 12 pounder Gun .....			
		1 4 pounder Gun .....			
	y <sup>e</sup> 7	1 18 pounder Gun .....	61	0	0
		1 Long 9 pounder .....			
April	y <sup>e</sup> 2	Recevd of Allick Raby .....	£	s.	d.
			3	3	0
April	y <sup>e</sup> 25	Carrd from the Warren Furnis to London 8 guns 4 pounders .....	T.	c.	q.
			3	12	0
May	y <sup>e</sup> 2	Cared from the Warren Furnis 8 guns ..	3	14	0

There are no further entries in this account until 1768, when it will be noted the style of the firm was altered.

1768.		Messrs. Raby & Rogers.			
Dec.	y <sup>e</sup> 5	1 Journey of Carriage of Guns from the Warren furnis to Woolwich and Back	£	s.	d.
		Carriage of Coles .....	6	0	0

<sup>1</sup> Warren Furnace stood about two miles north of Grange Road Station, on the borders of Sussex and Surrey.

Dec.	y <sup>e</sup> 19	1 Days work for Timber from Crawley Down to the Furnis			
	y <sup>e</sup> 23	Carraige of Bum Shells from Gravetye <sup>a</sup> Furnis to London			
		13 pounders ..	27	peases	
		10 pounders ..	38	peases	
	y <sup>e</sup> 27	13 pounders ..	34	peases	
		10 pounders ..	21	peases	
		shott .....	21	peases	
	y <sup>e</sup> 29	13 inch Shells..	44	peases	
		10 inch Shells..	2	peases	
		Brought Back from London to the Forge			c. q. L.
		40-c. 0-q. 0-lb. of iron pigs .....	40	0	0
		And 1 plate of Iron & 1 mould to Gravetye from London .....	3	0	0
1769.					
Jan.	y <sup>e</sup> 2	13 inch Shells..	34	peases	
		10 inch Shells..	6	peases	
		32 pounder Shot	22	peases	
	y <sup>e</sup> 5	13 inch Shells..	40	peases	
		10 inch Shells .	10	peases	
		Brought Back from London to the forge Steall	40	0	0
	y <sup>e</sup> 8	13 inch Shells..	38	peases	
		10 inch Shells..	15	peases	
	y <sup>e</sup> 16	Shells and 1 mould and shott .....	80	0	0
		and 1 mould left at Fellbridge			
	y <sup>e</sup> 18	2 12 pounder Guns from the Warren Furnis			
	y <sup>e</sup> 23	3 short 12 pounder Guns from the Warren furnis.....	84	0	0
	y <sup>e</sup> 28	1 days work with Iron from the Warren Furnis to Gravety			
	y <sup>e</sup> 30	3 Long 9 Pounder Guns			
Feb.	y <sup>e</sup> 4	1 days work from the Warren furnis to Gravety of carrying of Iron			
	y <sup>e</sup> 7	Cared up from the Warren Furnis to London			
		1 Long 9 pounder Gun ....	28	0	0
		3 6 pounder Guns ....	42	0	0
			70	0	0
	y <sup>e</sup> 13	2 12 pounder Guns			
	y <sup>e</sup> 16	Brought from Gravety Furnis to the Warren Furnis			
		5 3 pounder Guns with the Heads on			
		1 2 pounder Gun			

Between the 17th of February and the 20th of March there are entries almost daily of the different sizes of

<sup>a</sup> Gravetye Furnace was about a mile north of West Hoathly Church.



guns with the "Hheads on" and "Hheads off" carried between the Warren and Gravety furnaces. The last entry of guns to London is—

March y<sup>e</sup> 21 Cared up from the Warren Furnis to London  
 2 12 pounder Guns  
 2 4 pounder Guns

Messrs. Clutton & Co. at Gravety.

1761.		Cared Guns from Gravety up to Woolwich					
April	y <sup>e</sup> 23	2	12 pounder Guns				
May	y <sup>e</sup> 1	2	12 pounder Guns				
	y <sup>e</sup> 14	2	12 pounder Guns				
June	y <sup>e</sup> 1	2	12 pounder Guns				
	y <sup>e</sup> 4	2	12 pounder Guns				
	y <sup>e</sup> 8	2	12 pounder Guns				
	y <sup>e</sup> 11	3	12 pounder Guns				
	y <sup>e</sup> 15	3	12 pounder Guns				
	y <sup>e</sup> 17	3	12 pounder Guns				
	y <sup>e</sup> 22	2	12 pounder Guns				
Sept.	y <sup>e</sup> 7	Cared up to London	9 guns	.....	c.	q.	l.
	y <sup>e</sup> 21	2	12 pounder Guns		59	3	1
	y <sup>e</sup> 24	1	18 pounder Gun				
		1	12 pounder Gun				
		Brought from London	2 Barrell of powder				
Oct.	y <sup>e</sup> 1	2	12 pounder Guns				
	y <sup>e</sup> 5	3	9 pounder Guns				
	y <sup>e</sup> 8	3	9 pounder Guns				
	y <sup>e</sup> 12	1	18 pounder Gun				
		1	12 pounder Gun				
	y <sup>e</sup> 19	2	18 pounder Guns				
	y <sup>e</sup> 22	2	18 pounder Guns				
	y <sup>e</sup> 26	2	9 pounder Guns				
		1	18 pounder Gun				
	y <sup>e</sup> 29	2	18 pounder Guns				
		8	guns cared up to London				
Nov.	y <sup>e</sup> 2	2	18 pounder Guns				
	y <sup>e</sup> 16	1	18 pounder Gun				
		1	9 pounder Gun				
	y <sup>e</sup> 23	3	9 pounder Guns				
	y <sup>e</sup> 26	1	18 pounder Gun				
		4	9 pounder Guns				
	y <sup>e</sup> 30	1	18 pounder Gun				
		1	9 pounder Gun				
Dec.	y <sup>e</sup> 3	1	18 pounder Gun				
		1	9 pounder Gun				
	y <sup>e</sup> 7	2	18 pounder Guns				
	y <sup>e</sup> 10	1	18 pounder Gun				
		1	9 pounder Gun				

Dec. y<sup>e</sup> 14 1 18 pounder Gun  
           1 9 pounder Gun  
       y<sup>e</sup> 17 2 18 pounder Guns  
       y<sup>e</sup> 22 1 18 pounder Gun  
           1 9 pounder Gun  
       y<sup>e</sup> 28 2 18 pounder Guns

1762.

Jan. y<sup>e</sup> 12 3 9 pounder Guns  
       y<sup>e</sup> 21 3 9 pounder Guns  
 Feb. y<sup>e</sup> 1 1 32 pounder Gun  
       y<sup>e</sup> 4 1 32 pounder Gun  
       y<sup>e</sup> 10 6 4 pounder Guns  
       y<sup>e</sup> 15 6 4 pounder Guns  
           1 3 pounder Gun  
 March y<sup>e</sup> 22 3 9 pounder Guns

April	y <sup>e</sup> 13	Cared up to London Guns .....		c.	q.	l.
	y <sup>e</sup> 26	3 9 pounder Guns .....	}	72	1	19
		2 3 pounder Guns .....		71	1	23
	y <sup>e</sup> 29	12 3 pounder Guns				

May	y <sup>e</sup> 3	Cared up to London	}	79	3	15
		4 6 pounder Guns .....				
		4 3 pounder Guns .....				
	y <sup>e</sup> 17	Cared up to Woolwich				
		1 32 pounder Gun				
	y <sup>e</sup> 20	Cared up to Woolwich				
		1 32 pounder Gun				

June y<sup>e</sup> 31 1 32 pounder Gun  
       y<sup>s</sup> 3 1 32 pounder Gun  
       y<sup>s</sup> 7 1 32 pounder Gun  
       y<sup>e</sup> 14 2 18 pounder Guns

July y<sup>e</sup> 5 2 32 pounder Guns  
       y<sup>e</sup> 8 1 32 pounder Gun  
       y<sup>e</sup> 12 1 32 pounder Gun  
       y<sup>s</sup> 15 6 4 pounder Guns  
           1 3 pounder Gun  
       y<sup>e</sup> 19 1 32 pounder Gun

Aug. y<sup>e</sup> 23 1 32 pounder Gun  
       y<sup>e</sup> 2 1 32 pounder Gun  
       y<sup>e</sup> 4 1 32 pounder Gun  
           1 9 pounder Gun

Apparently the Gravety "Furnis" was disposed of to Eade and Wilton, as the account is continued:

Cared up to London from Gravety Furnis for Eade and Wilton.

1762.

				c.	q.	t.	£	s.	d.	
Sept.	y <sup>e</sup> 1	7 4 pounder Guns .....		65	3	17	..	4	19	1½
	y <sup>e</sup> 9	1 32 pounder Gun .....		56	0	0	..	4	4	0
		1 9 pounder Gun long .....		25	2	0	..	1	18	3

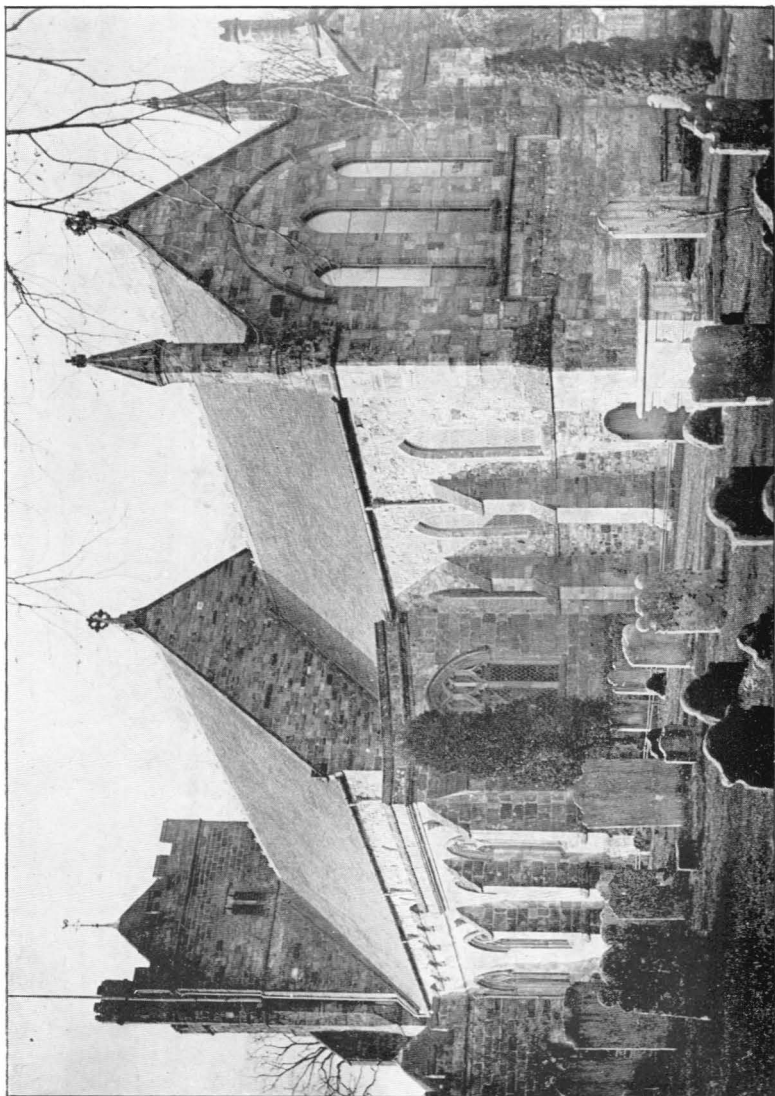
			c.	q.	l.	£	s.	d.	
Sept.	y <sup>e</sup> 14	1 9 pounder Gun	28	2	0	..	4	5	6
		1 9 pounder Gun	28	2	0	..			
		1 9 pounder Gun	25	2	0	..	1	18	3
this Gravety team brought up to Fellbridge									
	y <sup>e</sup> 17	3 9 pounder Guns	76	2	0	..	4	18	9
y <sup>e</sup> 20		1 9 pounder Gun	28	2	0	..	4	8	6
		1 9 pounder Gun	28	2	0	..			
		1 9 pounder Gun	25	2	0	..	1	18	3
y <sup>e</sup> 23		1 9 pounder Gun	25	2	0	..	3	5	6
		1 9 pounder Gun	25	2	0	..			
		1 9 pounder Gun	25	2	0				
y <sup>e</sup> 27		1 9 pounder Gun	25	2	0				
		1 9 pounder Gun	25	2	0				
		1 9 pounder Gun	25	0	0				
			<hr/>						
			3	79	2	0			
			<hr/>						
y <sup>e</sup> 30		1 12 pounder Gun	36	0	0				
		1 9 pounder Gun	25	2	0				
		1 9 pounder Gun	23	0	0				
Oct.	y <sup>e</sup> 2	2 12 pounder Guns	72	0	0	..	5	8	0
		2 12 pounder Guns							
y <sup>e</sup> 11		2 18 pounder Guns					6	0	0
		1 32 pounder Gun							
y <sup>e</sup> 18		1 18 pounder Gun							
		4 4 pounder Guns							
Dec.	y <sup>e</sup> 6	1 32 pounder Gun							
	y <sup>e</sup> 28	2 12 pounder Guns							

Messrs. Ralfe Clutton & Dorront, as in my bill.

			T.	C.	Q.	L.
1763.						
Feb.	y <sup>e</sup> 7	Cared from Mill Place up to London to Seemans Warfe				
		50 Swevil Guns		52	3	12
	y <sup>e</sup> 28	Swevil Guns cared from Mill Place to London in all		5	6	3 23
May	y <sup>e</sup> 12	Cared from Gravety to Woolwich				
		2 12 pounder Guns				
	y <sup>e</sup> 16	2 12 pounder Guns from Gravetye to Woolwich				
	y <sup>e</sup> 19	2 12 pounder Guns from Gravetye Furnis to Woolwich				
	y <sup>e</sup> 23	2 12 pounder Guns				
Recev <sup>d</sup> the above.						

To Mr. H. Comber, of Cowden, a descendant of Robert Knight, my thanks are due for permission to make the foregoing extracts.

<sup>3</sup> Mr. Knight here attempts a pictorial representation of a gun.



BATTLE CHURCH,  
FROM THE SOUTH-EAST.

# THREE EAST SUSSEX CHURCHES:

BATTLE, ICKLESHAM, PEASMARSH.

A STUDY OF THEIR ARCHITECTURAL HISTORY.

---

BY GREVILLE M. LIVETT,

VICAR OF WATERINGBURY, KENT.

---

## I.

### BATTLE.<sup>1</sup>

#### INTRODUCTION.

BATTLE PARISH CHURCH ranks among the finest and most interesting of the parish churches of the south-eastern counties. It is well situated, beyond a narrow strip of graveyard, on the north side of the high road, opposite to the boundary wall of the Abbey on the south side. It comprises a long narrow chancel, measuring roughly 48-ft. by 18-ft., with a large side-chapel on the north and a smaller one on the south; and a nave, 78-ft. by 25-ft., with clerestories, and an arcade of five arches on either side looking into a broad aisle on the north and a narrow one on the south; a south porch and a west tower.

Viewed from the road the church has the appearance of a fifteenth century building incorporating some earlier work. The tower is evidently perpendicular in style, but it has an Early English west doorway. The south porch also, with its parapets and pyramidal roof, is perpendicular, as well as the windows, buttresses, face and parapet of the aisle-wall; while the chapel, which forms a continuation

<sup>1</sup> This paper was written in the autumn of 1900. Some material for it was gathered in 1895. It will be found to be complementary to the charming paper from the pen of Mr. J. Lewis André, published in Vol. XLII. of these "Collections." Mr. André dealt with the church from an artistic and antiquarian rather than an architectural point of view. Mr. J. C. Stenning has kindly supplied the photographs of which Plates 9 and 10 are reproductions.

of the aisle to the east, is a building of slightly later date in the same style. The masonry of all these parts shows large courses of well-wrought Sussex sandstone. Earlier work is seen in the clerestory of the nave, which consists of rough walling containing four single lancets without labels or string-courses and suggesting that it was built in the Early English period. To the same period belongs the chancel, which likewise has rough walling. Its lancet windows have labels, and a string-course runs under the sills. The side-buttresses are apparently modern. The east gable is flanked by well-proportioned octagonal pinnacles, which rise from massive square corner-buttresses and have shafted and finialed tops.

Going round the east end of the church one notices that there is much modern masonry in the gable-wall of the chancel, and also in the walls of the north side-chapel, which was built in the fourteenth century. The nave-aisle on the north side formerly had a sloping roof; in other respects it remains exactly as it was left by the builders of the fifteenth century. Above it the Early English clerestory appears, as on the south side. The junction of the chapel and the aisle-wall is covered (except for about a foot at the top) by an excrescence which doubtless contains stairs that were built to give access to a rood-loft.

In the wall at the west end of the fifteenth-century aisle there remains some masonry of an earlier aisle, which was narrower than the present one. The plinth of the later work stops at about 9-ft. from the buttress of the tower.

Entering the church by the Early English west door attention is at once arrested by the solidity of the columns and the rude bold carving of the massive capitals. The nave is well lighted by the windows of the clerestory and the spacious north aisle. The south aisle is narrower and darker, the windows being smaller, narrower, and filled with stained glass.

In determining the date of the nave I find myself unable to agree with Mr. J. Lewis André, who has assigned the nave to "the earliest period of first pointed work,"

*i.e.*, between 1145 and 1190, usually called the Transition-Norman period. I have come to the conclusion that the nave was built about the same time as the chancel, early in the 13th century, when the Early English style was fully developed. The earlier date may have been suggested by the appearance of the capitals and the rough character of the columns of the arcades. Several of the caps show a flat palm-leaf pattern, suggestive of the Transition-Norman period; but caps of similar design and workmanship may be seen in the undoubted Early English chancel of Folkestone Parish Church.<sup>2</sup> In some of the caps at Battle the points of the leaves are worked into bold knobs of foliage approaching the common Early English pattern, while two others are plain bell-caps without foliage. Other features point to the thirteenth century: the form of the arches, the treatment of the clerestories, and the width of the original aisle on the south side. The masonry and workmanship are indeed rough and rude for so late a date, but much of the rough appearance is due to the material and the way in which the face of the ashlar has been re-tooled in modern times. Some of the stones show the diagonal marks of the Norman axe, and doubtless came from destroyed work of Norman date.

That the nave and chancel are nearly contemporaneous works of the thirteenth century there seems to be convincing proof in the character and close similarity of their mouldings. The majority of the caps and bases I have carefully cymagraphed and measured. They may be studied in the accompanying Plate 12 in two groups: if the examples from the nave be compared with those from the chancel a similarity will be noticed which, if allowance be made for the difference in size, amounts almost to identity, and leaves no doubt upon the mind that these two parts of the church were being built at or about the same time. The character of the mouldings is equally conclusive in favour of a thirteenth-century and against a twelfth-century date for the building.

<sup>2</sup> I am informed that the chancel-arch of the church of West Cliff, near Dover, has capitals of the same kind.



With this view coincides the opinion of Mr. W. H. St. John Hope, who wrote to me as follows, under date "Silchester, 28th Aug., 1900." "Although I was not long ago at Battle, my interests were so much absorbed by the Abbey that I paid too little attention to the architecture of the Parish Church to recollect its details or story. I can only speak, therefore, from your sheet of sections. These show a similar variety to the capitals in the north transept at Rochester, and I should take them to be all of one work, somewhere about 1230. The chancel sections are much about the same date, and in more than one case a nave section and a chancel one are almost identical. Perhaps the Abbey (or whoever was Rector) paid for the chancel and the Parish for the nave, which may account for the difference in the quality of the work."

The synchrony of date is supported by the fact that the lancet-openings of the chancel and of the nave-clerestories are identical in measurements, except that the former are the taller; in each case they measure  $24\frac{1}{2}$ -in. across, and in each the heads have been struck with a 15-in. radius and from centres on the springing-line.

Several features favour Mr. St. John Hope's suggestion of a date "somewhere about 1230;" previous to that date a hollow base-moulding would probably have been used in place of the double-round of the bases of the chancel-arcades and of the west doorway, while at a later date the undercut hollow-moulding of the abaci would have given way to the more solid scroll-and-roll moulding. The early form of the string-courses<sup>3</sup> in the chancel is perhaps a little belated; but, on the other hand, the use of dagger-stops or broaches to the chamfers of some of the early arches is decidedly an early instance.

#### THE EARLY-NORMAN CHURCH.

Though the church presents externally a general appearance of fifteenth century work, the interior affords (as we have seen) conclusive evidence that in the main the church as it stands was built in the thirteenth century.

<sup>3</sup> Shown in the section of the piscina, Plate 12.



BATTLE CHURCH  
(INTERIOR).

This thirteenth-century church was an enlargement of an earlier building, the plan and history of which we are now in a position to discuss. In the chronicle of Battle Abbey it is recorded that the monks erected a chapel for the parishioners outside the walls of the monastery in the time of Abbot Ralph, A.D. 1107-1124. No trace of the original Norman church of Ralph's date remains *in situ*. It has been wholly absorbed by the larger building which has been grafted on it and has grown up round it. It is only in the plan of the existing church that we can hope to find indications of the size and character of the original foundation, and to trace its influence upon the later history of the church.

Parish churches of Ralph's time were usually simple structures, consisting of an oblong nave and a small square-ended chancel, having in some cases a west tower, but no aisles or side-chapels. Many churches of this kind exist in every part of the country. The neighbouring church of Mountfield (divested of its fourteenth and fifteenth century windows, squints, doorway and tower) is a good example. Its nave measures 45-ft. by 22-ft., and its chancel 17½-ft. by 17-ft. Penhurst is another: nave, 28-ft. by 19-ft.; chancel, 14½-ft. by 13¼-ft. There are two features which are fairly constant in this type of plan; the chancel is almost square, the length being a little more than the breadth; and the width of the nave exceeds that of the chancel by the thickness of the two side-walls of the chancel or a little less.

It is not likely that Ralph's monks departed from the common design of their time. Moreover, it is the only plan which fits into the plan of the present church and helps us to give a satisfactory account of its structure. It is generally in and near the east wall of the nave (which contains the chancel-arch) that one has to look for signs of the original plan of a church that has been altered and enlarged. In churches of which the chancel and nave have been altered and enlarged, even several times, the wall of separation between them has seldom been changed. The position of the chancel-arch is the

feature which most constantly remains the same through all changes. In the case of Battle there is no reason to think that this has been changed, though the arch has been enlarged more than once. The walls running eastwards therefrom, viz., the side-walls of the chancel, occupy the normal position of the side-walls of the original Norman chancel, and it may be taken for granted that they contain portions of the original masonry. If we eliminate the Early English features which have been grafted on them, and imagine the destroyed east end standing across the chancel 18-ft. or 19-ft. distant from the chancel-arch, we have the complete plan of an early-Norman chancel of the common type and proportions.

Starting with such a chancel it is not difficult to discover approximately the lines of the side-walls of the Norman nave. The existing arcade on the north side occupies exactly the position required for the north wall, and, as the width of the nave would normally be about 5-ft. greater than that of the chancel, the south wall probably stood partly upon and partly to the north of the lines of the south arcade. This position (as will be seen) admirably suits the requirements of the later history of the building. There is nothing to fix the exact length of the Norman nave. In the conjectural plan<sup>4</sup> of the Norman church the position of the west wall has been placed close to the second pair of columns, making the nave about 46½-ft. long, a length in ordinary ratio to the breadth.

The whole of the original nave, except parts of the east wall, must have been swept away to clear the space for the Early English arcades. Its materials were doubtless used in the new work; in fact, several ashlar-stones, chiefly voussoirs showing a chamfer and faced with the axe after the usual Norman method, may be seen in the clerestory walls. It is impossible, however, to say whether those wrought stones came from the original nave or whether they came from additions thereto made

<sup>4</sup> See Plate II.

in later - Norman times. Before considering those additions a brief description will enable us to complete a mental picture of the early-Norman church. There was no flooring.<sup>5</sup> The door was near the west end of the south side of the nave, the side next to the road. The chancel-arch was small, like the low round-headed arch at Mountfield.<sup>6</sup> The window-openings were small and unglazed and placed high in the walls, immediately under the eaves of the roofs; they were closed when necessary by means of shutters.

The first of the plates which illustrate this paper shows the plan of the original Norman church restored after the inferences detailed above. Perhaps it had been better to omit the windows, for the number and position of them are purely conjectural. The axis of the church, *i.e.*, the line of the ridge of the roof of the nave and of that of the chancel, which is parallel in each case to the side walls, is shown in Plate 11. The line is continuous but not quite straight: the slight divergence shows the extent to which the chancel, which was not built quite "right" with the nave, leans on plan to the south. The influence which this slight inaccuracy on the part of the early-Norman builders in plotting their building exercised upon the later-Norman and all future additions is evident in the historical ground-plan (Plate 11). Having measured a large number of churches, I am convinced that the slight leaning of chancels either to the north or to the south is to be ascribed (except in rare instances of very late date, in which it is much more pronounced) to unintentioned inaccuracy in the original setting out rather than to any idea of symbolism.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>5</sup> I mean no paved floor. Mother earth, covered perhaps with rushes, formed the floor. Or it may be that there was a plaster floor, like that of Gundulf's Church at Rochester, where a layer of mortar and flints was finished with a surface of plaster, the whole being 4-in. thick.

<sup>6</sup> A list of churches in Sussex containing structural remains of pre-Conquest date is given in an Appendix to Mr. P. M. Johnston's paper on "Ford and its Church," in "S.A.C.," Vol. XLIII., p. 155.

<sup>7</sup> Perhaps this statement is too sweeping. The Secretary kindly writes to me mentioning some churches in which the divergence is so marked that it can scarcely be unintentional. On the other hand, a slight divergence in the case of an original short chancel would become much more pronounced in a lengthening of the chancel in later times.

## THE LATER-NORMAN CHURCH.

In Battle Church the feature which from a historical and architectural point of view first claims attention is a large plain round-headed arch in the south wall of the chancel. It can be seen only from the side-chapel, which is now used as a vestry. There is only one really satisfactory way of accounting for this arch: it is an arch of construction, built to support masonry added to the outer face of the early-Norman chancel-wall, whereby that wall was made nearly 4-ft. thick instead of about  $2\frac{1}{2}$ -ft. The impost-string from which the arch springs on the west runs some inches beyond the face of the arch and along the face of some masonry which likewise is a thickening of a small portion of the east wall of the early-Norman nave, adjoining its south-east angle. East of the arch, for a distance of about 4-ft., there is considerable roughness and irregularity in the face of the wall.

There is a very simple and perfectly adequate explanation of these features: they are the remains of a tower which was built in later-Norman times on the south side of the early-Norman chancel and was afterwards demolished. The span of the arch shows that the ground-area within the tower was a little less than 12-ft. square. The walls appear to have been a little less than 4-ft. thick. The arch and the rough masonry adjoining it are the only remains of additions that were made to the early-Norman church before the alterations of the Early English period. The additions were made probably in the third quarter of the twelfth century.

The interesting question now arises—what other additions which have disappeared did the later-Norman builders make? To begin with, they doubtless added a south aisle. The first step in the enlargement of a church of the common type was almost invariably a west tower or a nave-aisle, or an embryo-aisle in the form of a lean-to chapel not necessarily extending the whole length of the nave. If it was intended to add both tower and aisle at the same time it was usual, in order to avoid breaking into the building in two places, to put the tower at one

end of the aisle. The east end is the more common position. The position of the late-Norman tower at Battle postulates an aisle of the same date. Early English additions allow room for a Norman aisle of at least 7-ft. in width.<sup>8</sup>

It is probable that the later-Norman builders added also an aisle and an eastern chapel on the north side of Ralph's church. Later alterations have been sufficient to eliminate both, but certain irregularities in the wall that now separates the north aisle from the chapel are difficult to explain except on the hypothesis of such later-Norman additions. The irregularities baffle description on paper, but they will be appreciated by a study of the ground plans on the spot. The complete plan of the later-Norman church thus restored is a normal though uncommon plan: it has parallels elsewhere.<sup>9</sup> The north chapel balances the south tower. The existence of a north aisle is desiderated by that of a south aisle; for it was contrary to the usual custom to build a single aisle on the side of the church next to the road, the side of the graveyard and entrance, generally (as at Battle) the side of the sunny south. A single aisle was usually placed on the other side, so that the entrance through the graveyard might not be unnecessarily disturbed. Therefore it is probable that the later-Normans at Battle added a north as well as a south aisle to Ralph's church. The addition would be effected by building the aisle against the wall as a lean-to, and then piercing the wall and inserting arches of communication carried by portions of the wall that were left or by short massive columns. While Norman arcades are common, the aisles of the period are comparatively rare. They were very narrow, and have often given place to wider aisles. A common width was  $5\frac{1}{2}$ -ft. or 6-ft.; not often did it reach 8-ft. or 9-ft. There is generally a little difference in the width of contemporaneous aisles in a

<sup>8</sup> I am not quite satisfied with the opening between the tower and aisle as shown in the plan: probably it ought to be spanning the whole width of the opening.

<sup>9</sup> P.S.—The church of Icklesham affords an interesting study in this connection. There the tower is on the north side of the chancel, at the east end of the nave-aisle; and the tower appears to have been balanced by a chapel on the south side.



church. In the case of Battle the measurements make it likely that the south aisle, abutting on the tower (and possibly slightly the later in date), was wider than the north.

Reference must here be made to the bit of masonry which fills the angle formed by the outer face of the north wall of the chancel, at its junction with the east end of the nave. It is evidently of Norman date; the diagonal facing of its quoin-stones, like that of the later-Norman tower-arch, can be easily seen in spite of coats of white-wash. Constructively it belongs to the nave, and was designed to resist the thrust of the later-Norman nave-arcade. A wonderful and impossible theory of a central tower has been built upon this simple bit of masonry! It has a parallel in a precisely similar buttress occupying exactly the same position in Salehurst Church.

#### THE EARLY ENGLISH CHURCH.

The principal parts, the nave and chancel, of the existing church were built, as we have seen, in the early part of the thirteenth century. It is not unlikely that the two works were begun and carried on simultaneously; the nave by the parishioners, employing local builders, and the chancel by the monks, employing their more skilled masons. Thus we can account for the close similarity of some of the details as well as the remarkable difference of the workmanship. The extension and re-modelling of the chancel would not take so long a time as the re-building of the nave, and while the chancel was in progress the old nave would be left standing and the services held therein. At the same time the parishioners would be building up as much as possible of their new work round the old, and perhaps preparing the cut stone for the whole of it.

There must have been an agreement at the outset with regard to the extent and character of the alterations. This is apparent in the lines which the enlargement of the two parts followed. Both were lengthened; the

chancel eastward and the nave westward. Both were made wider, and in both cases the extra width was obtained on the south side. The south tower was retained. In view of this fact the choice of the south side in preference to the north for the widening requires explanation; for though the tower afforded good abutment for the new nave-arcade, it blocked the way and made the widening of the chancel on the south side a little awkward. If the way had been quite clear on the north side it would have been less trouble and more effective to make the widening on that side. Therefore, there must have been good reason for preserving inviolate the lines of the north arcade of the nave and the north wall of the chancel. The only explanation seems to lie in the supposition, already advanced, that a chapel already existed on the north side, and that the Early English builders wished to disturb the chapel as little as possible. This affords confirmation of the correctness of the reasoning which has led to the inclusion of a north side-chapel in the plan of the later-Norman church.

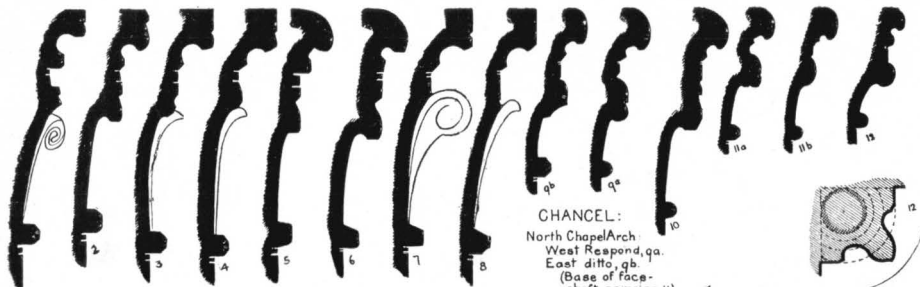
Looking at that plan one sees that the lines of the enlargement adopted by the Early English builders were the most natural and feasible. The first step in the design would be to draw the lines of the new aisle-walls westward from the angles of the north chapel and south tower respectively. Then the lines of the new arcades would fall naturally into place: thus the north arcade was made to follow the lines of its predecessor, and, to give the nave the extra width required, the south arcade was built a little further south, leaving space for an aisle on that side of slightly narrower dimension than its fellow on the north. The wall of the south aisle remains, while that of the north aisle disappeared in the fifteenth century. The exact position of the destroyed aisle-wall, within very small limits of error, can be determined: for when the enlargement of the north chapel in the fourteenth century had been completed the aisle-wall must have abutted upon the west wall of the chapel, between the small window and the north jamb of the arch in that wall—both of fourteenth-century date.

It is impossible to discuss at length many little structural details which are worth notice in the nave. The arcades are thicker than the walls which they carry. The responds batter. The bases and capitals vary in size. The variation in level which the bases show is easily explained. To some extent it is more apparent than real, for many of the bases have been tampered with—the upper member or members of the moulding have been cut away, probably on account of their having been much abraded. To recognise the original level one must look for the mortar-joint, which in every case marks the top of the base, to which the mouldings originally reached.<sup>10</sup> Then there remains some actual difference of level, the original tops of the bases sloping from west to east and from south to north. Early mediæval builders did not level and pave the floors of their churches: they accommodated their buildings to the natural slope of the site. The original form of the base-mouldings is seen in the west responds. The base of the first column on the north side is an original variant: it is similar in character, though the middle member is absent. The respond-bases have a necking and hollow of unusual form above two bold rounds. The caps have already been described.

The impressive effect which the bold and well-proportioned arcades impart to the nave is somewhat marred by its poor clerestories. On each side there are four plain single lancets, placed over the columns, their deeply-sloping sills running down between the heads of the arches.

It is not difficult to imagine the nave as it appeared in the thirteenth century, when the parishioners had completed it. Most of its light came from the clerestories. The aisles had sharply-sloping roofs resting on low side-walls without parapets. There was a small lancet-window at the west end of each, like the one in the north aisle of Brede Church or that in the north aisle of Pevensey. The chancel-arch was not so great in height or span as the present one: it sprang from the same level as the

<sup>10</sup> See Plate 12.

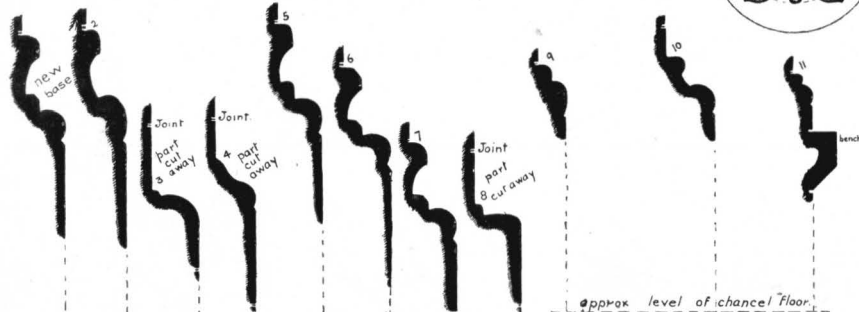


NAVE North Arcade      NAVE South Arcade

1 West respond   2 First column   3 Third column   4 Fourth column   5 West respond   6 First column   7 Third column   8 East respond

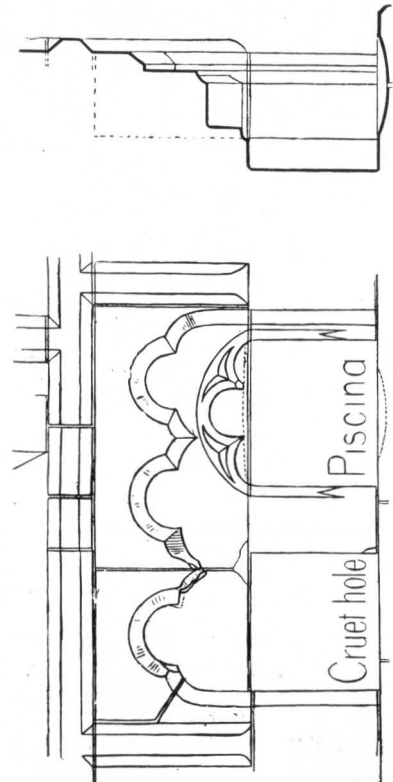
CHANCEL:  
 North Chapel Arch, 14.  
 West Respond, 15.  
 East ditto, 16.  
 (Base of face-shaft same as 11)  
 Tower (Vestry) Arch, 17  
 Wall arcades, 18, 19.

WEST DOOR, 20.  
 (Base, 3 rounds, restored)



approximate level of nave floor

approx level of chancel floor



PISCINA OF HIGH ALTAR: ELEVATION AND SECTION.

MOULDINGS.

arcade-arches.<sup>11</sup> There may have been a floor of concrete and plaster, but it is more likely that the natural ground formed the floor—perhaps covered with rushes. The chancel-arch probably contained a beam for the rood. There were no seats or pews.

We now pass on to the chancel—a most interesting architectural study. We have seen that the Early English builders enlarged the Norman chancel by extending it eastwards, with a slight increase of width on the south side. The south tower and north chapel made it impossible for them to build up a new chancel round the old one. They retained the side-walls of the old one and grafted their own features upon them. With the exception of the two fourteenth-century arches on the north side, a priest's door on the south and a modern restoration of the east end, the whole of the architectural features of the chancel are the work of the Early English builders. All the arches with their shafts or responds, all the moulded capitals and bases, all the strings and benches, all the ashlar or "clene hewen" stone for facing, belong to the same work and were wrought by the same set of masons. In spite of certain irregularities and differences there is a distinct unity of design and workmanship, proclaiming the chancel to be a work of one date—the early part of the thirteenth century.

The Early English architect's design, somewhat marred by the fourteenth-century arches, can be entirely recovered in imagination. His manner of treating the new part towards the east may be studied on the south side, where it remains almost unaltered. The thickness of the wall east of the tower is relieved by an arcade of three tall pointed arches reaching nearly up to the wall plate. By this means the wall is recessed into three bays and in each bay is placed a tall and well-splayed lancet window framed by the arch. The pleasing effect of this design is enhanced by the easternmost arch being made a little narrower than the other two. The arches are

<sup>11</sup> The caps and some of the voussoirs of the existing modern arch came from its Early English predecessor.

enriched by a pointed roll-moulding<sup>12</sup> flanked by hollows, and they spring from the bell-capitals of single three-quarter shafts. The recessed walling between the bonders to which the shafts are attached is rubble faced with plaster, which contrasts well with the cut stone. The bases rest on a low stone bench which runs along the side-wall and returns along the east end. The design is further enriched by a plain bevelled string-course peculiarly arranged.<sup>13</sup> Broken only by the shafts, it runs along the wall at a level of about 6-ft. from the floor, immediately under the sloping sills of the windows. An off-shoot runs vertically upwards on each side of every shaft, about a foot from it, until it reaches the level (18-ft.) of the abaci of the caps, into which it turns and dies. In the easternmost bay two similar off-shoots run downwards to enframe a long panel placed over the piscina and cruet recess of the high altar.<sup>14</sup>

Returning westwards, we may now consider the Early English treatment of the south wall of the early-Norman chancel. There is nothing to show the character of the opening (if any) which the later-Normans made therein to afford communication with their new tower.<sup>15</sup> The Early English architect replaced any such opening by the arch which we now see. The arch is plainer and bolder than the tall and elegant wall-arches which we have been studying. The existence of the tower made it inadvisable, if not impossible, to insert a tall pointed arch in this position. From the same cause the architect found a difficulty in treating the bit of old walling between this arch and his new wall-arcade. It supported the tower and it was impossible to set it back to the face-plane of his new wall further east. On the north side (as we shall see) he managed to make his arcading continuous from west to east. Here he could not do so.

<sup>12</sup> See Plate 12. The roll is elongated or flattened and near the pointed edge or arris there is a slight hollow on one side only. I think someone has named this the pear moulding.

<sup>13</sup> Compare the elevation in Plate 13.

<sup>14</sup> See Plate 12.

<sup>15</sup> That in the similar position at Icklesham is a small and perfectly plain round-headed arch.

He overcame the difficulty somewhat clumsily by cutting back a part of the wall and supporting the face remaining above by a heavy cornice.

Above the cornice, which consists of a broad hollow edged by bold rounds, in section somewhat like a bell-cap, runs a string-course of the same section as that recently noticed further east. This string-course has its little tale to tell anent the building of the chancel. It runs from the abacus of the east respond of the tower-arch, and was evidently intended to join the abacus of the westernmost arch of the wall-arcade. But the levels do not tally—the string is fully 6-in. too high. It is evident that the remodelling of the old chancel wall on one side and the building of the new wall on the other side of the east wall of the early chancel were completed as far as possible while that wall was still standing, and when it was removed the builders found that the levels had been miscalculated and made the best job they could of the junction.

On the north side of the chancel the architect was less trammelled by the old work, and succeeded in forming a design which not only was continuous from west to east, but also corresponded with the irregular design of the opposite side. The task of restoring in imagination the parts which were destroyed in the fourteenth century is an interesting one and presents no great difficulties. The parts that remain are a low arch towards the west, which looked into the north side-chapel, and towards the east the last of the tall arches of a wall-arcade which corresponded with the similar wall-arcade on the south side. Contiguous with these there remain also a few voussoirs of the missing arches that intervened. These arches have been restored in the elevation shown in Plate 13, the fourteenth-century arches being shown in brown. The floor-line and steps also are printed in brown, since they do not exactly represent the Early English levels. It is evident, however, that from the thirteenth century onwards the floor-level rose from west to east. It is probable that the floor was paved (in part at least) with tiles.

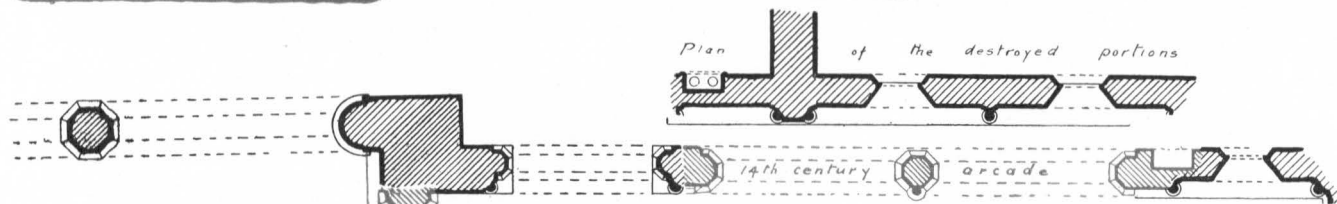
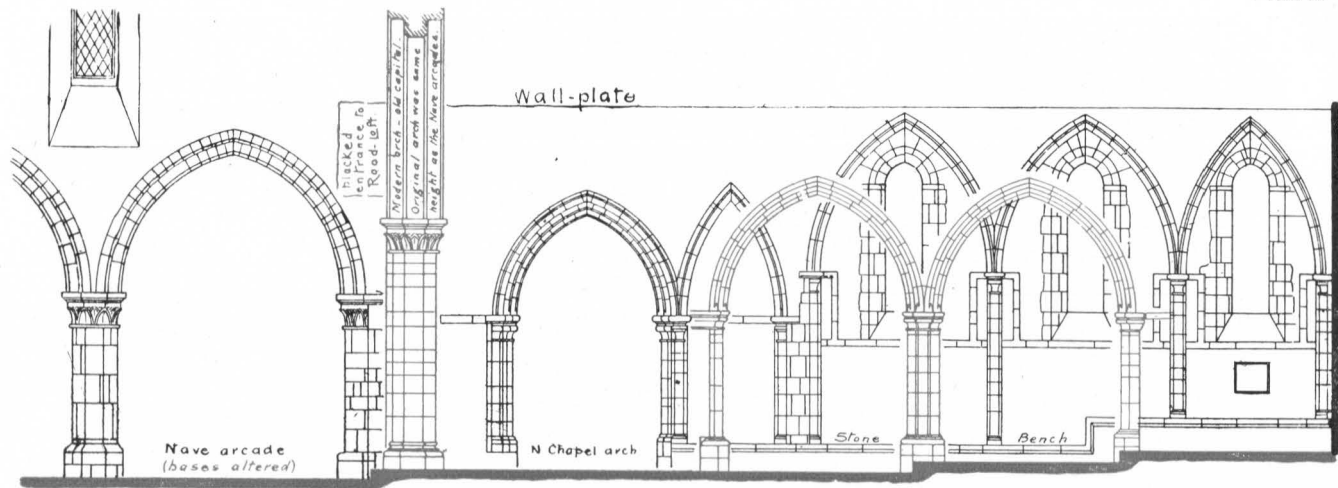
The low chapel-arch deserves close study. In height and general appearance it corresponds with the tower-arch



on the opposite side. The responds are composite in design: in section they are semi-octagonal, with an attached three-quarter shaft on the face-plane. The octagonal part corresponds with the responds of the tower-arch on the opposite side of the chancel, and the frontal shaft tallies with the shafts of the wall-arcades. The arch above is similarly composite: it consists of three orders, the two lower orders carried by the semi-octagonal responds being plain, with dagger-stopped chamfers like those of the tower-arch, while the frontal order carried by the shaft has the same moulding as the arches of the wall-arcades. This remarkable double correspondence affords ample proof that these two low pointed arches, the tower-arch and the chapel-arch, one on each side of the chancel towards the west, and the tall wall-arches towards the east, are all parts of one and the same work.

A portion of one of the destroyed arches on the north side is left, springing from the cap of the frontal shaft of the east respond of the chapel-arch. Its curve suggests an arch of the same height as the chapel-arch and of narrower span. Careful measurements show that it was struck from a centre on the springing-line with a radius of  $9\frac{1}{2}$ -ft., giving a span of about  $4\frac{1}{2}$ -ft. This is too narrow for an opening right through the wall, so that it can only have been an ornamental face-arch, designed to fill the space between the chapel-arch and the first of the three arches of the arcade towards the east, and to correspond with the blank bit of wall adjoining the tower-arch on the opposite side of the chancel. The restoration of the two destroyed arches of the taller wall-arcade is easily imagined. Judging from the fragment that remains adjoining the easternmost arch, the span of each of these two arches was 9-ft., while that of the remaining arch is 7-ft. The three arches therefore were respectively slightly narrower than the corresponding arches on the opposite side. (They contained similar window openings, one of which remains.)

The respond-shafts near the junction of the two parts of the design fall on plan about 15-in. apart. A comparison of the plan and elevation in Plate 13 with the conjectural plan of the Norman chancel in Plate I. shows



Plans and Elevation to shew the Early English design of the North side of the Chancel and later alterations.

R.M. Lillie  
30 6 1902

that the two low arches are grafted by the Early English builders upon the original side-wall of the Norman chancel, and that the arcade of taller arches belonged to their eastward extension of the chancel, the junction of these two parts of the design coinciding with the end of the demolished east wall of the Norman chancel. It is probable that the Early English architect extended the side-chapel eastwards by building a wall northwards from that same junction. This would afford an additional explanation of the architect's introduction of the narrow wall-arch into his design, in that it supplied in the chapel the blank bit of wall that was wanted to flank the altar and in which the piscina would be placed. This Early English side-chapel, which has entirely vanished, has a remarkable parallel in the similarly situated chapel of slightly later date in Salehurst Church. There are several features in Salehurst Church which suggest the likelihood that its builders had the Early English church of Battle in their mind when they enlarged their church.<sup>16</sup>

The enrichment of the chancel with wall-arcades was not an uncommon design in the thirteenth century. It is found even in small churches, *e.g.*, Burham, Kent. Mr. J. Lewis André quotes Cliffe at Hoo, Kent, and Mersham and Merton, Surrey, as affording examples. The design has the three-fold advantage of richness of effect, economy of material and practical utility. The stone bench which runs along the sides of the chancel and supports the bases of the arcades afforded seats for a large number of clerks. At Battle the bench rises under the middle arch in steps. On the upper step, on the south side, two small arms distinguish the principal sedile.

The piscina and cruet-recess in the last bay deserve special notice. They are about 17-in. above the stone bench and stand upon a plain slab which projects about 5-in. from the face of the wall. It is clear that the stonework connected with them, apart from modern repairs, is not all of one date. But before speaking of dates it

<sup>16</sup> See Appendix.

may be well to essay a detailed description. The accompanying Plate 12, which shows the front elevation (reduced from a full-size drawing from a careful rubbing) and a section, may help the reader to understand it. The cruet-recess is a perfectly plain hole, about 13-in. square; while the piscina-recess, which is placed  $6\frac{1}{2}$ -in. to the west of it and is 2-in. or 3-in. wider, has hollow-chamfered dagger-stopt sides which run up into a trefoiled segmental head. The two recesses are curiously combined into one composition. This is effected by means of a long stone panel, measuring 41-in. by 15-in., which is framed along its top and down the two sides by the string-course of the chancel, as already described. The lower edge of the panel forms the top of the cruet-hole, while the piscina has its foliated segmental head cut out of the panel. The lower part of the face of the panel is slightly recessed ( $1\frac{3}{4}$ -in.) so as to make it conform to the face-plane of the two recesses. To effect this recessing a bevel which rises on either side of the two recesses from the sill is continued on the face of the panel above in the form of three little trefoiled arch-heads. These three little arches, which are worked continuously side by side and on one level, have the appearance of a flat canopy over the two recesses.

The whole composition has a curiously unsymmetrical appearance and is without doubt the result of patchwork of the fourteenth century, which is obviously the date of the piscina and its foliated segmental head. The panel, with its three little arches, is a work of the thirteenth century. It consists of two stones—a larger stone (26-in.) to the right having two of the trefoils worked on it, and a smaller stone ( $14\frac{1}{2}$ -in.) to the left having one trefoil on it. In spite of some abrasion of their surfaces both stones retain abundant signs of having been faced with the chisel in the manner that was characteristic of the thirteenth century. But there are indications that they cannot both have occupied their present position. I believe that the larger stone is in its original place, and that it formed the head of the Early English piscina of the high altar. The smaller stone seems to be a fragment of a similar

design, probably wrought by the same bankerman and connected with some other altar. The junction of the pattern across the mortar-joint is very rough and uneven. It is evident that the bevels have been hacked back in order to make the pattern continuous. The outer point of the trefoil on the smaller stone is nearly an inch lower than the corresponding point in the larger stone. And the joint made by the fourteenth-century mason, when fitting the stone to its present position, is not quite "right" with the original mason's guide-line<sup>17</sup>—traces of the guide-line may be seen on both the stones about 3-in. below and parallel with the top edge.

It is not difficult to restore in imagination the design of the original Early English piscina. To make it complete it only needs the vertical string and the bevel on the left side, and the basin, which must have been in the centre, immediately below the junction of the two trefoils. In this design there is no want of symmetry in the position of the foils; each outer point is slightly and similarly lower than the corresponding inner points.

The tendency of modern restorers to replace every imperfect stone by a new one is unfortunate. I have no doubt that the original vertical string on the left of the Early English piscina was moved by the fourteenth-century workman to the left of his new arrangement, where now a new string appears. The horizontal string from which the vertical one depended is also new. The old one would no doubt have shown signs of the hacking away of the portion of the vertical that was worked on it. This valuable bit of evidence of the old arrangement has been destroyed.

Obviously the object of the new arrangement was to make room beside the piscina for a cruet-recess for the high altar. It is reasonable to conjecture that the smaller stone came from a piscina made in connection with the Early English extension of the north side-chapel, which was destroyed when that chapel was enlarged in the fourteenth century.

<sup>17</sup> I am afraid that this slight inaccuracy has been eliminated from the drawing in Plate 12.

## THE FOURTEENTH AND FIFTEENTH CENTURY ADDITIONS.

We have exhausted most of the important features in the architectural history of Battle Parish Church. The few remaining changes that contributed to the growth of the church call for only brief notice.

In the external face of the east wall of the chancel, 13-in. from the south-east buttress, there are signs of a quoin. The meaning of this is not clear. It may possibly indicate an enrichment of the east front with an arcading that has been destroyed.

The original north-east buttress has been increased in width and projection.

The Decorated north chapel was built up round its Norman and Early English predecessor before the latter was demolished. The octagonal column which supports the two arches that were inserted at this time in the north side-wall of the chancel has a frontal shaft that has no relation to the orders of the arches above it. It has been suggested that the shaft came from the destroyed wall-arcade; but a slight examination shows that it is an integral part of the octagonal column. It is doubtless the result of an interesting attempt on the part of the fourteenth-century architect to make his new work harmonise with the Early English work on either side of it. The design as seen from the nave is distinctly effective. The arch at the west end of the chapel, communicating with the aisle, is of the same date. It must have replaced one of earlier date and probably of narrower span. High up in the wall beside the arch there is a small window-opening, from which the glazing has been removed. The window ceased to be of use in the fifteenth century, when the Early English aisle was replaced by the present one.

Several alterations of more or less importance were carried out in the fifteenth century. The south aisle was re-roofed, the wall being re-faced, raised in height and surmounted with a parapet, and two-light windows were inserted. The south porch also was "built or rebuilt," to quote Mr. J. Lewis André, who remarks that it seems

to have been constructed "for having a parvise over it." The nave was re-roofed in this century, as proved by the mouldings of its wall-plates.

The position of the south doorway is rather peculiar. It opens into the third or central severy of the aisle, 2-ft. or 3-ft. to the east of the centre thereof. This may perhaps be accounted for by imagining that the builders first of the Norman aisle and afterwards of the Early English aisle placed their successive entrances in line with the entrance which they destroyed. Thus the approach to the church through the burial ground would be as little as possible disturbed. Thus, too, the door of the early-Norman church falls into the position which it usually occupies in a church of the common early type.

The most important work of the fifteenth century was the erection of the tower at the west end of the Early English nave and the demolition of the Norman tower to make way for the side-chapel that now occupies its site. In connection with the building of the chapel there is a structural feature that deserves notice. The junction of the side-wall of the chapel with the earlier aisle-wall—an Early English wall with a fifteenth century face and parapet—rises behind and above the westernmost of the chapel-buttresses. It marks the position of the abutment of the aisle-wall upon the west face of the destroyed tower. It is probable that the perpendicular builders feared that the removal of the tower might endanger the stability of the nave gable-wall and its chancel-arch. Therefore, before demolishing the tower, they built the skewed half-arch which is seen inside the church at the east end of the aisle. It has the character and serves the purpose of a flying buttress, counteracting the outward pressure of the chancel-arch. In doing this the builders had to remove a portion of the masonry from the west face of the tower in order to get an effective abutment for the semi-arch, and probably it was in order to avoid the removal of more than was absolutely necessary that they built the arch askew.

The enlargement of the north aisle, bringing its wall into line with the side-wall of the north chapel, was



probably the latest of the perpendicular alterations. The junction of aisle and chapel was covered by the erection of a staircase, giving access to a new rood-loft. When the loft was taken away the entrance to the staircase was blocked. The irregularity of the intervals between the windows and buttresses of the aisle is not easily explained. The small skewed lancet-opening, high up in the wall and a little to the west of the blocked north doorway, is equally puzzling. Was there ever a hermit's cell outside the north aisle? Verger Mathis, who takes a keen interest in the architectural history of the church and has from time to time supplied me with measurements which I had omitted to take, has noticed that to anyone looking through it from the outside the opening would afford a view of the site of the altar in the south chapel.

In conclusion, I must express my appreciation of the kindness of Dean Currie and the Wardens in freely giving me facilities for a prolonged study of the beautiful church which is entrusted to their guardianship.

---

### APPENDIX.

---

A few general notes may serve to remove an impression that the theories advanced in the foregoing paper are far-fetched and fanciful.

It has been suggested that the original Norman church was a small cruciform building having a central tower. There are two theories as to the position of such a tower. The theory that a central tower occupied the site of the west part of the chancel may be dismissed almost without comment. There are absolutely no signs of such an arrangement. Another theory makes the old Norman tower on the south side of the chancel the central tower of a cruciform church, and the Norman arch that still exists there is supposed to have been the arch of communication with a small north transept that has disappeared. This was Mr. Lewis André's suggestion, and merits more consideration; but the structural

difficulties of the theory are insurmountable. The arch is not of the kind required: it is too wide—the whole width of the interior of the tower; and there is no corresponding order on the other face of the wall—if there ever had been the Early English builders would certainly have avoided weakening the wall by needlessly removing it when they inserted the pointed arch underneath. There are other objections to the theory besides structural objections. It assumes not only that the nave, chancel and south transept have been absolutely swept away, but also that the site of the chancel and the position of the chancel-arch have been moved bodily northward. Furthermore, it was not the fashion to build parish churches on a cruciform plan in the early part of the twelfth century. The final objection is that a simpler explanation of the growth of the church has been found, one which squares with all the facts and involves no uncommon structural difficulties.

A side-tower in most instances was an addition to a church. It was almost always built in connection with some other addition. Examples of a side-tower built in structural connection with the Early English enlargement of the chancel occur at Offham, Preston, and half a dozen other places in Kent. Side-towers of earlier date occur at Limpsfield, in Surrey, at Harrietsham, in Kent, and many other places. In a few cases, *e.g.*, Shalford, Bramley and Godstone, all in Surrey, a tower placed on one side seems to have been balanced by a chapel on the other to give a cruciform plan to the church. So also (apparently) at Icklesham, in Sussex. A Sussex archaeologist could doubtless supply other instances from this county.

It has been said that in early Norman churches the usual position of the tower was at the west end. In middle Norman times in original plans the tower was sometimes placed without transepts between the nave and the chancel; examples occur at Boughton Monchelsea, in Kent, and at Shere, Albany and Seal, all in Surrey. At Seal transepts have been added in this century. Judging

from Nibb's etchings in Lower's "Sussex Churches" the churches of Iford, Kingston-Bowsey and Newhaven seems to belong to this class. The last-named has an apsidal chancel, a feature comparatively uncommon in Norman parish churches in England.

At the end of the twelfth and early in the thirteenth century aisleless cruciform churches with central tower were sometimes built, as at Ewhurst and Whitley, both in Surrey. The central tower plan, however, was soon abandoned, probably for ritual reasons.

The history of aisles is interesting. In large collegiate and monastic churches of early-Norman date aisles were necessary for structural reasons and useful for altars and processions. In parish churches they were seldom if ever included in an original plan of early date. The fashion of adding an aisle to a church, generally on the side away from the road, appears to have commenced early in the twelfth century. Such aisles were generally narrow, sometimes not exceeding  $5\frac{1}{2}$ -ft. in width. Remains of the arcades of such aisles exist in any number, but the aisles have usually been widened. Not a few examples, however, still exist, *e.g.*, at Burham, West Longdon and Sevington, in Kent, and a portion of one at East Bookham, in Surrey. By the middle of the century the fashion obtained of adding a pair of aisles to a previously existing church. The inclusion of a pair of aisles in original plans does not appear to have become common before the thirteenth century, although it was occasionally done at an earlier date. A fine example of rather late Norman date occurs at St. Margaret-at-Cliffe, near Dover.

The enlargement of small early chancels was often made in the thirteenth century. If no structural obstacles stood in the way the new chancels were sometimes made wider as well as longer than the old. This was effected by prolonging the nave-walls eastwards. In other cases, where side-chapels or some other building already existed, the enlargement could only be attained, without great

structural alteration, by prolonging the chancel-walls eastwards. This explains the mode of procedure adopted at Battle.

The addition of chancel-chapels seems to have come into fashion towards the end of the twelfth century. It is possible that in a few cases a single side-chapel was included in an original plan of even earlier date. In a small group of churches near Sittingbourne, Kent, signs of a single side-chapel exist, transeptal in form.

The leading features of the nave of the Early English church of Battle are those which are common to many naves that were built or rebuilt in the thirteenth century. At Eastry, in Kent, the nave of five bays measures 77-ft. by 19-ft., and has aisles 6-ft. 10-in. and 7-ft. 8-in. wide respectively. The clerestory windows are placed over the columns. The aisle-walls have been raised and windows inserted. Signs of the original sloping roofs remain. The Parish Church of Salehurst, near Robertsbridge, in Sussex (like Battle Church, once in the patronage of a neighbouring Abbey), though its parts are not all of quite the same date, has many similar features. The nave of six bays, originally designed to be shorter by one bay, measures  $81\frac{1}{4}$ -ft. by  $25\frac{3}{4}$ -ft. The south and north aisles are 7-ft. and 8-ft. respectively. The roofs retain their sharp slope, though they seem to have been raised a few inches and later windows have been inserted. The small lancet at the west end of each aisle is original. The clerestories are treated like those at Battle, except that the lancets, in order from west to east, are single, double, single, triple, single.

---

---

# THE VICARS AND PARISH OF CUCKFIELD.

## PART II.

---

BY THE REV. CANON J. H. COOPER, VICAR OF CUCKFIELD.

---

THE Vicar during the Commonwealth was a man who possessed the most remarkable power of adapting himself to circumstances. SAMUEL GREENHILL<sup>1</sup> matriculated at All Souls in 1634; he is described as of Harrow and aged 18. He took his B.A. in 1637 and was "Chaplain" of Wivelsfield, the Registers of which parish are signed "M<sup>r</sup> Greenhill Oxoniensis," or "Samuel Greenhill."<sup>2</sup> He was curate to Mr. Vicars for the last few months of his life and signs the Cuckfield Register as "Curat" from 1638 to 1642. Dr. Marsh kept him on as his assistant and when he was ejected Greenhill contrived to be put into his place, and until 1652 he signs himself "Vicar of Cuckfield." He held six Courts of the Vicarage Manor between Oct., 1643, and in 1655, receiving his fines and heriots as his predecessors had done. On August 12, 1646, the "Committee of Plundered Ministers" made the following order:

Whereas the Vicarage of the Parish Church of Cuckfield in the Countie of Sussex is by an Order of this Committee of the 28<sup>th</sup> of August 1643 sequestered from James Marsh D<sup>r</sup> in Divinitie to the use of M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Greenhill, and the said D<sup>r</sup> is si<sup>t</sup>hence deceased, and the said Vicarage is in the gift of the Bishop of Chichester whose estate<sup>3</sup> is sequestered for his delinquencies: It is ordered that the said Samuel Greenhill doe officiate the cure of the said church, and have the said

<sup>1</sup> "The coate of arms born by the Greenhills in the County of Middx. *Vert* 2 bars, *arg.* in chief a leopard passant *or.* The crest is a demy leopard *or.*, out of a wreath of its coulors."

<sup>2</sup> "S.A.C.," Vol. XXXVI., p. 58.

<sup>3</sup> An ordinance of the Lords and Commons, June 6th, 1643, ordered that the estates of the Bishop of Chichester (the learned poet, Henry King) should be sequestered ("S.A.C.," Vol. XIX., p. 92).

Vicarage and the profits thereof until the said vicarage be legally filled with an Incumbent. And the parishioners of the said Parish are accordingly to permit the said M<sup>r</sup> Greenhill to officiate.<sup>4</sup>

On 25 Aug., 1646, appears the notice on the Journals of Parliament: "Samuel Greenhill to Cuckfield."<sup>5</sup>

In 1654 the Commissioners appointed to settle the augmentation of rectories and vicarages during the Commonwealth make this return:

Cockfield V. Samuel Greenhill, admitted 1654 Dec 6. Patron John Downes Esq<sup>r</sup>.<sup>6</sup>

To understand the Vicar's versatility, it must be remembered that the committee of Dec., 1642, appointed to "consider the fittest way for the relief of such well-affected ministers as have been plundered, and what malignant persons have benefices whose livings being sequestered they may supply their cures and receive their profits," ejected all who refused the Solemn League and Covenant, and filled their places with those only whom they approved;<sup>7</sup> that in Jan., 1645, the use of the Prayer Book was forbidden in public or private and the clergy who made use of it were subjected to imprisonment; in 1648 the Presbyterians had to give up their supremacy to the Independents; in 1654 a "Committee of Tryers" was appointed to eject ministers they considered unfit, so that "it was a rare thing to find a clergyman of the Church of England in a Parish Church,"<sup>8</sup> and on Christmas Day of that year a proclamation was issued that no clergyman "should dare to teach or preach on pain of imprisonment." Through all these changes Greenhill managed to retain the position of Vicar of Cuckfield, to

<sup>4</sup> British Museum, Add. MSS., 15,670. Plut. CXCVI.

<sup>5</sup> Lords' Journal, VIII., 470; Commons' Journal, IV., 667. See Shaw's "History of the English Church under the Commonwealth," Vol. II., p. 331.

<sup>6</sup> Lambeth Library, No. 997, III., f. 63. "S.A.C.," Vol. XXXIII., p. 216. Downes was appointed a sequestrator for Sussex in 1643; bought the Bishop's Palace at Chichester, with perhaps the advowson of Cuckfield; was M.P. for Arundel; signed the warrant for the death of the King and was sentenced as a regicide in 1660, but reprieved.

<sup>7</sup> Some, among whom Greenhill was probably one, "submitted and took the oath to be faithful to the Commonwealth; they used liturgical forms modelled on the Prayer Book, or ministered in secret" (Trail's "Social Life in England," p. 251).

<sup>8</sup> "Edinburgh Review," Oct., 1888, p. 524.

the great advantage of the parish, for it appears by the Register that the children were baptised and marriages performed. In 1660 he was quite ready to accept the Prayer Book. In "the Vicar's Book" it is said of him: "Samuel Greenhill became Vicar (or acted as Vicar, and was confirmed as Vicar at the Restoration) in y<sup>e</sup> year 1643 and continued to y<sup>e</sup> end of y<sup>e</sup> year 1665. He was Vicar about 22 or 23 years, and had before been Curate 4 or 5 years." The only complaint he makes is to be found in the Register for July, 1653:

Mem. That the Register book was taken from the Vicar, and by y<sup>e</sup> Power then in being, Ninian Chaloner was appointed to keep it: which he did, and delivered his Register and this back againe to y<sup>e</sup> Vicar July y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> 1662. Since which time y<sup>e</sup> Vicar takes care of y<sup>e</sup> Register.

The order of "the Power then in being" is found in the Register book—a new one procured for the purpose:

Having received a Certificate under y<sup>e</sup> handes of divers of y<sup>e</sup> inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> Pish of Cuckfield that Ninian Chaloner of y<sup>e</sup> said pshe gent. is orderly (and according to y<sup>e</sup> direction of y<sup>e</sup> late Act of Parliam<sup>t</sup> [August, 1653] entitled an Act touching Marriages and y<sup>e</sup> registering thereof, and also touching Births and Burialls) by them elected to be the Parish Register for y<sup>e</sup> said parish, I doe hereby signifie and declare y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> said Ninian Chaloner is by me approved of to have the keeping of y<sup>e</sup> register books of y<sup>e</sup> said pish, he having taken his oath before me for y<sup>e</sup> true and faithful pformance of y<sup>e</sup> said office according as y<sup>e</sup> said Act injoyneth him. Witnessed under my hand this 26 day of January in y<sup>e</sup> yeare of o<sup>r</sup> Lord 1653

Tho: Chalon<sup>r</sup>.

This was Thomas Chaloner, of Kenwards, Lindfield, and owner of considerable property, to judge by the "Register of Church Markes" for 1636, given in "S.A.C.," Vol. XIX., p. 49. Ninian, the Registrar, was the eldest son of Richard Chaloner, of Barnsuape; he married Jane Page, of Bolney, Dec., 1618, and was buried at Cuckfield in 1673.<sup>9</sup>

It is interesting to find that (with the exception of the entries in the year 1657) the baptism, as well as the birth of the infants, is recorded—probably owing to the influence of the Vicar. Marriages must have been attended with no little inconvenience in the days of the Commonwealth, for

<sup>9</sup> "Ninian Challener gen<sup>tl</sup>e man bueried 28 April 1673" ("S.A.C.," Vol. XLIV., p. 132).



they were ordered to take place in the presence of a Justice, and as there were no J.P.'s in Cuckfield, the couples had to travel some distance. Many were married by "Justice Michell"<sup>10</sup> at Horsham, others by Colonel Spence at Balcombe,<sup>11</sup> others by "John Stapley, Justice," at Patcham,<sup>12</sup> more by Major Challenor at Kenwards, and one by Nathaniel Studley, J.P., at Mayfield.<sup>13</sup> After Sept. 30, 1857, there were marriages "by Mr Samuel Greenhill, minister."

The Vicar contributed several entries to the Register, for he had two wives and 10 children. On 21 Oct., 1641, he married "M<sup>rs</sup> Mary Vicars," the daughter of his late Vicar, at the early age of 17. "She was a woman of an excellent meek spirit and dyed in childbed of her 5<sup>th</sup> child," Nov., 1653. The entry of the Baptism of their first child is:

"Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Greenhill, gent. and of Mary his wife bapt. Aug. 24 1642." She died in 1655.

Then "Mary daughter of Samuel Greenhill, minister, and of Mary his wife bapt. July 27," 1645.

In 1647 Anne is entered as "daughter of Samuel Greenhill Vicar of Cuckfield," so also in 1649 is Sarah, and in 1652 Samuel, who died the next year. "All but Anne dyed infants."

By his second wife Margaret . . . he had in 1655 Abigail, who died in infancy, and in the same year he lost Elizabeth and Sarah. Another, Samuel, was baptised in 1656, John in 1658, Thomas in 1659 and Nathaniel in 1661.

Among the records preserved at Danny are the returns of a Commission issued from the Court of Chancery in 1650 to enquire into the value of livings. That of Cuckfield Vicarage is said to be £130.<sup>14</sup> In the list of persons assessed for the "Hearth Tax" in 1665 is found

<sup>10</sup> Edward Michell ("S.A.C.," Vol. XVI., p. 71).

<sup>11</sup> Robert Spence bought Nayland in 1630 of Sir Ed. Culpeper; died and was buried at Balcombe in 1656 ("S.A.C.," Vol. XVI., p. 75).

<sup>12</sup> John Stapley, son of Anthony Stapley ("S.A.C.," Vol. V., p. 88).

<sup>13</sup> Natt. Studley ("S.A.C.," Vol. XXIV., p. 252).

<sup>14</sup> "S.A.C.," Vol. X., p. 23.

“Mr. Greenhill vi hearths.” The final entry in the Register is “Samuell Greenhill which was Vicar of Cockfield was buried March 26, 1666,” in the 50th year of his age. “He was a laborious, painfull and proffitable Preacher, his great pains in his ministrie hastened his death, which was by a consumption, he wasting his body for the good of soules, dyed 21 March 1665.” His will,<sup>15</sup> without date, was proved by Margaret Greenhill 29 June, 1666, as follows :

As for my body I would have it buried under the tombstone in the Chancell of Cockfield where my former wife Mary lies buryed. My house and lands in Essex in the parish Hockley known by the name of Claverings . . . to my son Samuell provided that he shall pay £100 to my sons John and Thomas, and £50 to my son Nathaniel when each shall accomplish 21. My wife must confine herself to the Thirds of her land which I give her. As to my interest in my house called Baltrow<sup>16</sup> I give it to my daughter Anne and also 2 wrought carpetts. To the poore of this Parish 40/- I make my loving wife Margaret sole Executrix to whom I give all my personal estate not named, within door and without door, and my annuity in Shropshire. My brother in law John Betton, and my cousin John Eborne to be overseers.

Anne Greenhill, the only surviving child of his first wife, married Richard Bacon, of the Middle Temple, fourth son of John Bacon, of Bluntington, in the parish of Chadesly Corbett, Worcester, by whom she had six children at their house in Wine Office Court, Fleet Street. She died at the birth of her sixth child, being in the 32nd year current of her age, and was buried 9 March, 1679, in the vault under St. Bride's Church. Only one of her children, Anne, the eldest, born Jan., 1669, survived her infancy.<sup>17</sup>

Bishop Henry King, who had been ejected in 1643, returned to Chichester at the Restoration, and on Mr. Greenhill's death appointed his chaplain, James Herring, to the Vicarage of Cuckfield, 31 Aug., 1666. His signature is found in the Registers, 1666 to 1672. “He was

<sup>15</sup> P.P.C., Mico, f. 98.

<sup>16</sup> Bultrough, Boltro, at Hayward's Heath.

<sup>17</sup> From a MS. in possession of Rev. Preb. Deedes, “The Pedigree of Anne Greenhill the late wife of Richard Bacon by him in yeare 1670 copped out of an old Manuscript kept by her ancestors.” I am indebted to Preb. Deedes for allowing me to make use of his MS.

therefore Vicar about seven years."<sup>18</sup> He was also Rector of Slinfold for the same period. He was summoned to the Visitations of 1670 and 1672.

The entry of his burial is:

1872 Jeames Herring Vicar of Cockfield was buried March 9."

And the inscription on his grave stone:<sup>19</sup>

Memorandum. Hic prope situs [*sic*] est Corpus Jacobi Herring, Cuckfeldiæ nuper Vicarii, obiit Martii Septimo die 1672.

His shield bore the canting device of three herrings *ar.* and crosslets.

The Churchwardens' accounts for 1670 and 1671 are still preserved:

Richard Wickham's Layings out for the Church June the 17<sup>th</sup> 1670

Paid for making the booke to M <sup>r</sup> Challoner and Thomas Steele.....	6	6
„ to Walter Burt of West Grinsted for too load of heeling stone .....	1	0 0
„ for Shingling the Steple .....	20	0 6
„ for to journeys to Lewes .....	5	0
Disburst more for Gaol and house of Correction .....	2	0 0
Disb. by Edward Dawse for repairs of the church as appears since the 12 <sup>th</sup> April 1670.		
Given to 6 poore seamen .....	2	0
Paid for 2 loades of lime .....	1	1 0
for a booke at Lewis .....	5	0
to the trimmer .....		8
to Steven Stamer for his halfe yeares wages for looking to the clocke, and ringing the 8 o'clock Bell morning and evening .....	15	0
for new Bell ropes .....	1	4 0
for Beare for workmen about the Church .....		8
to John Newman for Brodes, and other iron work done for y <sup>e</sup> church.....	14	2
to Henry Spurling for washing y <sup>e</sup> linen and scouering y <sup>e</sup> flagons .....	10	0

Peter Gunning succeeded as Bishop of Chichester in 1670, and two years after, when the livings of Cuckfield and Henfield fell vacant, he instituted his half-brother,<sup>20</sup>

<sup>18</sup> Vicars' Book.

<sup>19</sup> Burrell MS., 5,698.

<sup>20</sup> The Bishop was born in 1613 and Tobias in 1620. Their mother was Ellen Tracy, a Kentish lady.

Tobias Henshaw, to both, and to the Archdeaconry of Lewes. He was the great-uncle of the three famous beauties. Evelyn relates that while administering the Communion on Christmas Day at Exeter House he was arrested and sent to prison. The Henshaws came of an old Cheshire family, where Henshaw Hall, in the parish of Prestbury, was their home, and still preserves the name. One of them settled in Sussex during the reign of Elizabeth, and founded a branch, which flourished in our county for some generations. A note in the Heralds' "Visitation of Sussex," 1634,<sup>21</sup> says, "William Henshaw lies buried at Worth, at whose funeral the heralds were present, and after the ceremony ended the hatchments were hung in the church. His ancestors were of Cheshire, and in St. John's parish church<sup>22</sup> in Chester city in many places the arms of his ancestors remayne: hee married the daughter of . . . Melchir of Chedingfield Surrey." He left no will, but administration was granted 14 April, 1587, to "Thomas Henshaw natural and lawful son of William Henshaw late of Worthe."<sup>23</sup> According to the pedigree there given William had four sons:

1. Thomas, solicitor general for Ireland, who married (1) Joan, daughter of Richard Wistow, "chiefe chirugion to Queen Elizabeth," and (2) Katherine Gower, who died in London, 1631.<sup>24</sup>

2. William, Mayor of Chichester 1636.<sup>25</sup>

3. Michael, a captain "Slayne in the war."

4. Edward, a solicitor in Lewes, who married Mary Ward, of Bolney.

1. Thomas originally lived at Sompting, but in 1644 bought Benton, in Shipley, and Basset's Fee, in Billingshurst, a manor which was, before the Conquest, part of

<sup>21</sup> Harl. MS., 1,076, f. 28.

<sup>22</sup> Berry has "Sylvester Church" in mistake for "S. Johns pshe church."

<sup>23</sup> Adm. Act Book, P.P.C., 1,587, f. 12. The Worth Registers commence in 1588.

<sup>24</sup> Her brief will is to be found in P.P.C., St. John, f. 124. She is described as "of London, widow," and there are references to her brother Peter Gower, her son-in-law Thomas Henshaw, and her nephew John (Gower), who is her executor.

<sup>25</sup> "S.A.C.," Vol. XXIV., p. 78.

the large Sussex property of the Abbey of Fescamp,<sup>26</sup> and transferred by Henry V. to the Nunnery of Sion. At the suppression it became the property of the "bailiff," William Garton, whose successor sold it to Thomas Henshaw. He had three sons—(1) Thomas, who resided at Billingshurst and was buried there Nov., 1676. He was selected to be a "Knight of the Royal Oak,"<sup>27</sup> his estate being valued at £600. He appears to have been a scholar, and the possessor of a good library, for in his will he speaks of his books with some pride and affection. He had but one son, Thomas (the third in succession), who succeeded him at Billingshurst and died Oct., 1688, and four daughters—Katherine, who married one of the Hurst Luxfords; Elizabeth, who married Antony Hilton, son of the Vicar of her parish;<sup>28</sup> Philippa, who married, in 1663, Nathaniel Tredcroft, intruded into the Vicarage of Horsham in 1657; and another, who married Matthew Woodman, the intruded Rector of Slinfold.<sup>29</sup> In his will<sup>30</sup> (1676), after leaving his lands at Billingshurst to his wife Katharine, and at her death to his son, and in default of issue to his brother Benjamin, he distributes his books among his daughter's children "to encourage them in learning;" "to Thomas Luxford my great Latin Bible, Pliny's Epistles, &c.; to Richard, Arrius Montanus on the Evangelists, Passer's Lexicon, Theophrastus, &c.; to George, St. Austin in Latin, &c.;" others to their sisters Katharine and Posthuma; "to my daughter, my common place book in folio of my readings; to my son Woodman, £100; to his son George, Pliny's Natural History and my Lord Bacons; to Matthew, Purches' Pilgrimage; and to their sisters (their father

<sup>26</sup> Orig. Rolls 33 Edw. I., 14. Abbas de Fiscampo finem fecit cum Rege p. sexaginta solid. p. licenc. ingred. laicum ten. in Rugewyk, Billingham, Shindfold, &c.

<sup>27</sup> "S.A.C.," Vol. XXIII., p. 210.

<sup>28</sup> Antony Hilton was presented to the Vicarage of Billingshurst by Henry Goring in 1566 and held it until 1622, when he was succeeded by his son Nathaniel.

<sup>29</sup> Matthew Woodman, a grandson of Richard, the Lewes martyr, was made Rector of Slinfold, Sept., 1647 (Lords' Journal, IX., 231). At the Restoration he returned to Horsham; he applied to Charles II. in 1672 for a licence and "preached gratis" till his death in 1683 (Calamy).

<sup>30</sup> P.P.C., Hale, f. 19.

having a noble library)<sup>31</sup> a ring; to my son Hilton, West's Presidents;<sup>32</sup> to my grandson Benjamin Hilton and his sister Bettesworth, £30; to my nephews Isaac Henshaw, Lucian; and to Benjamin, Josephus; my son Tredecroft, Bullinger."

Thomas's only son, Philip, seems to have resided at Shipley and died in 1752, leaving an only daughter, Anne, who married Bartholemew Tipping, of Chadleworth, near Wantage, and brought to an end the elder branch of the Henshaws (Hampshire Allegations, July, 1729).

Thomas the first's second son Joseph, born in 1600, was one of the earliest scholars admitted on the foundation of Charterhouse by Sutton himself. After taking his degree at Magdalen Hall he was ordained, and was presented to the Prebend of Hurst in 1628,<sup>33</sup> to the Rectory of Stedham, with its chapelry of Heyshott in 1633, and to East Lavant in 1636. He had married, in April, 1633, Jane, seventh daughter of John May, of Rawmere<sup>34</sup>—a manor originally belonging to the Husees of Harting and bought by Richard May, grandfather of John. She died six years afterwards at the age of 29, leaving a boy and girl. A monument in East Lavant Church, with this lengthy inscription, testifies to her husband's affection for her:

*Hic jacet nostra, et vestra si Christianus es, soror Insignis pietatis mulier, Jana Henshawe, Deo et marito nimis dilecta, nimis Diligens: veræ antiquæ unicæ religionis filia et matrona, Pauperibus eleemosyna, ægrotis medica, omnibus amica: Johannis Maye armigeri et Elizab. Uxor is ejus chariss. filia Ex multis una, ordine 7<sup>ma</sup> sed nulli secunda Josephi Henshawe S.T.D. Eccles. Cathedr. Cicestr. Canon: Resid. Et hujus eccles. rectoris indigni Uxor casta, sed divisa Chō et marito.*<sup>35</sup>

<sup>31</sup> Richard Woodman, of Warbleton, was an ironmaster in so large a business that he employed 100 men; his family must have been well off.

<sup>32</sup> William West's "Symboleography, which might be termed the Art of Instruments and Presidents, London, 1603."

<sup>33</sup> There is a farm called Bishop's Hurst, in Albourne, of which the Bishop's brother, Benjamin, was lessee in 1640 (Elwes).

<sup>34</sup> "Mr Joseph Henshawe, and Mrs Jane Mary were married the 28<sup>th</sup> of April 1633" (Mid Lavant Register). The manor of Rawmere, or Raughmere, was the parish of Mid Lavant and is now the property of the Duke of Richmond, whose ancestor bought it from Sir John Miller early in the eighteenth century. I am indebted to the kindness of the Rev. A. H. Glennie, Rector of Lavant, for a copy of this inscription and much interesting information.

<sup>35</sup> This sentence presents obvious difficulties. Preb. Bennett suggests reading "a" for "et"—"separated in Christ from her husband."



Triplici felix sobole quarum una præcessit natu maxima Duos impari ætate et sexu Marito reliquit mox secuturo Et eodem hoc tumultu condendo Nondum tricesimum agens annum 3<sup>o</sup> die Febr. 1639.

Other troubles now clouded his life. "He was subject," says Hays, "to many indignities and hardships during the Commonwealth." Some of the latter we learn from the books of the "Committee of Plundered Ministers:" there is an entry dated Dec. 27, 1645—"Upon the humble petition of the children [then 9 and 10 years old] of D<sup>r</sup> Henshaw from whom the rectories of Heyshott and East Lavant were sequestered, it is ordered that the said children shall have the value of one fifth of one of the said rectories, all charges being first deducted, for their maintenance." Again, "April 16, 1646, whereas the rectory of the parish of Stedham is and standeth sequestered by order of this Committee from D<sup>r</sup> Henshawe to the use of John Baker, a godly divine, &c. In June, 1646, he asked to be allowed to "compound," and stated that he had lands at Aberne [Albourne] and Sydelsham, held of his prebend of Hurst, producing £16 a year: he was allowed to compound on payment of £150. His personal estate of £900 was sequestered.<sup>36</sup> He fled from England, leaving his two children in the care of his elder brother at Billingshurst. At the Restoration he was made Dean of Chichester, and in 1663 "obtained the mitre of Peterborough."<sup>37</sup> He died suddenly at his lodgings in Covent Garden on a Sunday in 1678 after attending the service at Westminster Abbey,<sup>38</sup> and was buried according to his wish by the side of his wife at East Lavant. "Joseph Henshawe, Bishopp of Peterberrew<sup>39</sup> was Buried the 15<sup>th</sup> of March." In the Baker MSS. at St. John's, Cambridge,<sup>40</sup> is a letter from his nephew to Bishop Kennett, saying, "There is no monument to the Bishop, but I design to put one up, he having been so kind to my

<sup>36</sup> "S.A.C.," Vol. XIX., p. 107.

<sup>37</sup> Hays' "Chichester," p. 526.

<sup>38</sup> M. A. Lower's "Worthies of Sussex."

<sup>39</sup> The Mid Lavant Register begins in 1567, but the leaves 1595 to 1614 are missing. The East Lavant Register begins in 1565. These Registers were rebound and indexed in 1888.

<sup>40</sup> Quoted by Prof. Mayor in "Notes and Queries," 3rd Series, x. There is no monument to Bishop Henshaw at Lavant or Peterborough.



father who was his eldest brother's son." Of this nephew Bishop Kennett writes, "It cost me some time and trouble before I found out Philip Henshawe Esq. who now enjoys the Bishop's estate"—at Hookland, in Shipley. The two surviving children were married, the daughter to Sir Andrew Hackett, of Moxhull, Warwick, son of Bishop Hackett, of Lichfield;<sup>41</sup> the son died without issue.

Benjamin, third son of Thomas Henshawe, became a member of the Broiderers' Company and lived in the parish of St. Michael, Crooked Lane, London. He died in 1688 at the age of 80.<sup>42</sup> By his second wife, who died in 1697, he had two sons, Isaac and Benjamin, mentioned in their uncle Thomas' will. The younger married Ann Turvin, of Gilston, the year after his mother's death, and purchased from the Bugges, Moor Hall, near Harlow. Their son was baptised (as were most of the family) at St. Mary Abchurch in 1700; admitted to the Inner Temple in 1717. His will was proved at Chelmsford in Oct., 1767. There being no issue of his marriage, the estate passed to his younger brother, Joseph, who was baptised in 1701, instituted to the rectory of High Ongar in 1733 and died in 1788. His son Benjamin married Martha, daughter and heiress of William Clinton, of Sawbridgeworth. Their only daughter married Fraser Smith, who by Royal licence took the name of Henshaw in lieu of Smith, and the arms, adding a motto—"Per ardua stabilis."

The arms of the Henshaws were: *Ar.* a chevron between three birds *sa.* These birds the Cheshire Visitation of 1580 calls *moorhens*; the Sussex historians *heronshaws* or *hernshaws*<sup>43</sup>—this is more probable, for it permits a play

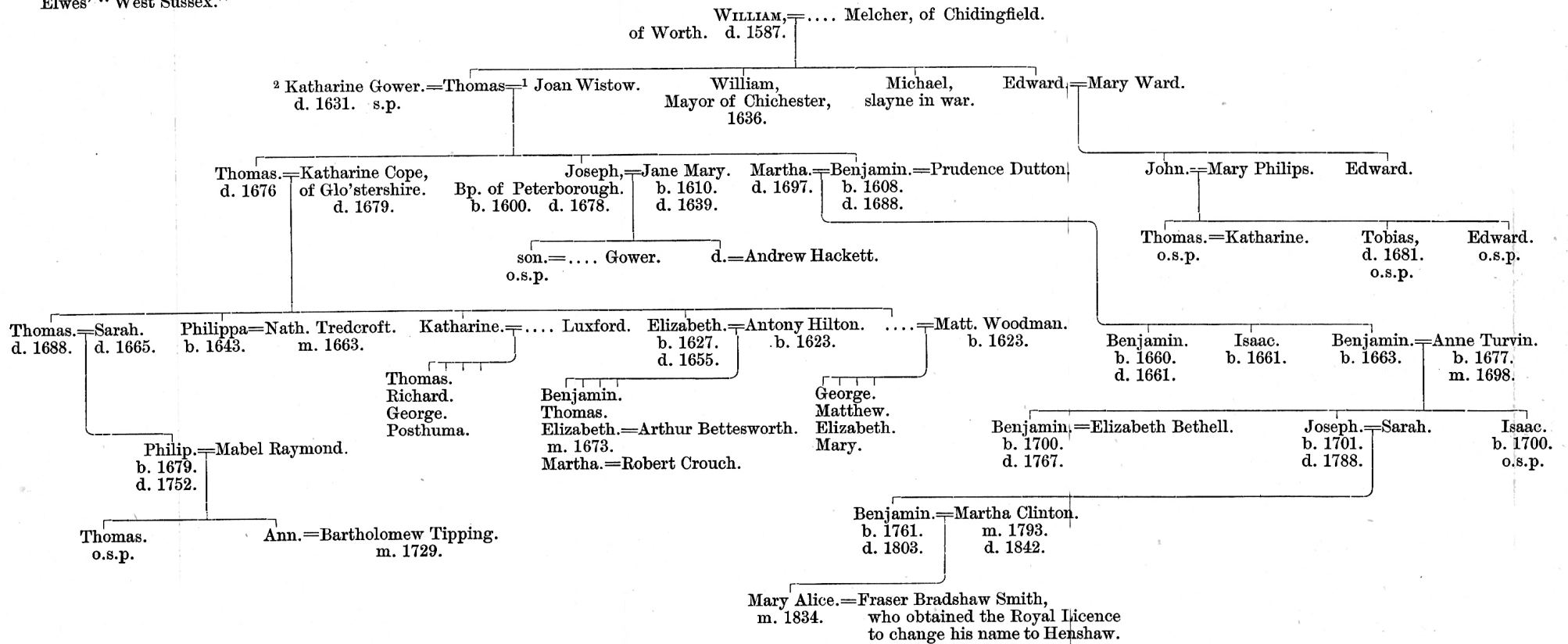
<sup>41</sup> The Bishop was the son of Andrew Hackett, of Putferin, N.B., and married Frances, widow of Dove Bridgeman, clerk.

<sup>42</sup> "In the new church of S. Michael, Crooked Lane, are 2 flat stones that are laid over Benjamin Henshaw that died 1688 aged 80, and Martha his wife who died 1697." Stone's "London," p. 507.

<sup>43</sup> Ormerod's "Cheshire." Earwaker's "East Cheshire," Vol. II., p. 399. Berry's "Pedigrees," 50. Horsfield's "Sussex," Vol. II., p. 254. Elwes' "West Sussex," p. 35. In Budgeon's Map, 1734. Three *swans* are given as the arms of Philip Henshaw, of Hookland ("S.A.C.," Vol. XXXV., p. 96). "I know a hawk from a hernshaw" (*Hamlet*, II., 2) was a saying derived from hawking, implying a certain amount of acquaintance with sport, and then generally with any subject under discussion (Ray's "Proverbs").

Harl. MS., 1,876, f. 28.  
 College of Arms, MS. 14, D. 14.  
 Elwes' "West Sussex."

## PEDIGREE OF HENSHAW, OF SUSSEX.



on the name—as with the Earnleys, who bore three ears or eagles.

Edward, the fourth and youngest son of William Henshaw, of Worth, resided at Lewes,<sup>44</sup> and succeeded to the business of John Rowe, solicitor, the Father of Sussex Archæology, who died in 1639. His son John was overseer of St. Michael in 1648. John's second son Tobias became Archdeacon of Lewes in 1670, Treasurer of Chichester Cathedral in 1671 and Vicar of Cuckfield in 1672. The paragraph in the Vicar's Book says, "Tobias Henshaw, B.D., and Archdeacon of Lewes, was inducted into the Parish Church of Cuckfield 24 March, 1672."<sup>45</sup> He continued Vicar till Nov., 1681, when he dyed here at Cockfield. He was Vicar therefore about eight years." Blome's "Britannia," 1673, does not give a flattering account of Cuckfield as Archdeacon Henshaw found it—it is "seated in the dirty part of the county, an indifferent town, and hath a small market on Fridays. The soil is fertile—grateful to the cultivator, but troublesome to the traveller" (we may now reverse this description). "In the north part of the shire are store of iron mines for the fining and making of which (into guns, barrs, &c.) they have great furnaces."

At the Bishop's Visitation in 1675 our Vicar exhibited his Letters of Orders, from which it appears that he was ordained in Nov., 1660, by "Thomas Bishop of Candida Casa:" this was Thomas Sydserf,<sup>46</sup> who had been translated from Brechin to Galloway in 1636, deposed and excommunicated by the General Assembly in 1638, and in 1660 the only surviving Bishop of the Scottish succession. "He came up to London and ordained all those of

<sup>44</sup> At St. Anne's House, High Street, once the residence of Mr. M. A. Lower and now, handsomely rebuilt, of Dr. Smythe. In the will of Thomas Colt, of Lewes, gent., 1622, 20/- is left to Edward Henshaw "for making my will." Rowe was steward of Lord Abergavenny's Manor, 1597 to 1622.

<sup>45</sup> Composition Books, Series B, Vol. 6. Inst. 14 March, ind. 24 March. The entry of his Collation to Cuckfield in Bp. Gunning's Register is: "Martii 14 1673 Quo die Dnus Epus Tobie Henshaw S.T.B. Vicariam, sive ecliam. parochial. de Cuckfeild tunc vacantem per mortem naturalem Jacobi Herring, Cler. ultim. incumbent. ibm. et ad suam collationem pleno jure spectantem, contulit intuitu charitatis."

<sup>46</sup> He was brother of Sir Archibald Sydserf, laird of Sydserf and Ruthlaw, in East Lothian, still the residence of his descendants.

the English clergy who came to him without demanding oaths or subscriptions of them.”<sup>47</sup> Symson says that “being allowed by the English Bishops he ordained according to the Scots’ form hundreds of the English Nonconformists who had some objections to the English ordinal.” On the other hand Pepys<sup>48</sup> writes of “the liberty the Bishop of Galloway takes to admit to Orders any that will.” The Cuckfield Churchwardens, who were summoned to the Visitation, 1675, were John Faulkner and Walter Burt—also Stephen Sutton, the schoolmaster, “Curat. Erwin,” and “Jane Stanbridge midwife.” At the Visitation of 1678 the Vicar appeared, but “Erwin Curatus, excusatum.” The other officials summoned were “John Burt [of Brantridge] and William Wimpany, Churchwardens, Jane Stanbridge, midwife, Thomas Denman, medicus, Rich Sanders chirug., Stephen Stammer pish clerke.”

Vicar Henshaw commenced the entries in the Church Book of “The money collected at severall Communiones in the Parish of Cuckfield,” *e.g.*:

Easter Day 1673 collected .....	13	5
May 18. being Whitsunday collected .....	30	11
July 6. 1673 collected .....	4	7
Oct 12. 1673 collected .....	2	9 ob
	<hr/>	
	Summa	2 16 8 ob

This amount is said to be “left in the hand of M<sup>r</sup> Burt, chwarden,” and “was disposed of, November 21 1673 by the agreement of the Vicar and churchwardens, viz for the cloathing of these poore people:”

W<sup>m</sup> Stephenson had 2 yards, and a half of cloth for making a coat [and 3 others].

Wid. Cheal had a yard and a half of cloth for making a wascoat.

James Jenner had 3 yards and 3 quarters for clothing his children.

The cloth cost 2<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup> a yard, and all of it amounts to 2. 16. 8 so that there is only a halfpenny [ob] remaining.

<sup>47</sup> Bp. Burnett, II., p. 132, adds: “This was supposed to be done by him merely for a subsistence from the fees for he was poor.” ABp. Tillotson was ordained by him. Symson’s “State of Scotland,” p. 243. See Grub’s “Eccl. Hist. of Scotland,” Vol. III., p. 188. “Notes and Queries,” 2nd Series, 57.

<sup>48</sup> Pepys’ Diary, 9 June, 1661.

Next year the collections were :

On Christmas Day 1673 .....	9	8
On Easter Day 1674 .....	1	10 7 ob
On y <sup>c</sup> Sunday after Easter .....	4	0
On June 7 being Whitsunday .....	4	0 ob
On October 18 .....	5	7
	<hr/>	
Summa	2	13 11

The money was always expended in the purchase of cloth for coats and waistcoats.

In the Register of 1681 occurs the entry: "Mr Tobias Henshaw was buried Nov. 25," and the affidavit for his "burial in wollen" was received Nov. 28.<sup>49</sup> On a stone, which was originally "within the Communion rails" and is now in the N. chancel aisle, is the inscription :

Here lyeth the body of y<sup>c</sup> Rev. Tobias Henshawe, late Archdeacon of Lewes, Treasurer of y<sup>c</sup> Church of Chichester, and Vicar of this place, born of the same mother with y<sup>c</sup> Rt. Reverend Father in God, Peter Gunning late of Chichester, now Lord Bishop of Ely, by whom in memorie of his deceased brother this stone was laid, obiit [blank] die mensis X<sup>bris</sup> A<sup>o</sup> D<sup>ni</sup> MDCLXXX ætat. lx.

A writer in the *Gentleman's Magazine* for Feb. 21, 1796, remarks on the discrepancy as to the date between the Register and the tombstone, and says that the later (1681) "is probably the true date because the entry of the preceding month is in the Archdeacon's handwriting," and the correctness of this suggestion is shown by the date of his will, which was made on Sept. 4 and proved on Dec. 8, 1681. A space is left on the stone for the day of his death and the month is wrongly given. May we suppose that as the stone was ordered from Ely the mason was not supplied with all the particulars required ?

Archdeacon Henshaw's will, dated Dec., 1681,<sup>50</sup> gives :

To the Corporation lately erected by Patent of King Charles II. and known by the name of The Governours of the Charity for the relief of

<sup>49</sup> An Act of 1678 "for the encouragement of the woollen manufacturers and prevention of the exportation of money for the importation of linen" "forbad burial in any thing made with flax, hemp or any stuff other what is made of sheep's wool only." In the Cuckfield Register, "The Burials that hapned before the coming forth of the Act are set down" on a different page from those which "hapned after it began to be in force."

<sup>50</sup> P.C.C., North, f. 183.

the poor widows and children of clergymen<sup>51</sup> £20: To the poor of Cockfield £20: To the poor of Slynfold £30: Towards building the Cathedral Church of S. Paul £20: To the parish of Cockfield for buying 2 silver patines<sup>52</sup> that may fitt the 2 silver chalices belonging to the Parish £7: To build a Vicaridge house in the parish of Eastbourne £10:<sup>53</sup> To buy such a number of "The Whole Duty of Man" as can be got for the money to be given to families in Cockfield and Slynfold of the meaner sort, and not able to buy them:<sup>54</sup> To my brother Edward £200: To my sister in law Katharine, widow of my brother Thomas £10 and a share in lands at Hollingham: to my kinswoman Mary wife of Richard Baldwin<sup>55</sup> of Cuckfield £50, and to their daughter Dinah £20: to my kinswoman Elisabeth wife of William Tarbert of Lewes £30: To M<sup>r</sup> George Rutt [Vicar 1674—1716] of Rudgwick Poole's Synopsis in 5 vols: all other to my very dear brother Peter Gunning Lord Bishop of Ely whom I make executor.

By a codicil:

To my kinsman John Lucas, Stationer of Essex Court, Middle Temple £100.

The latest "Terrier for the vicaradge of Cockfield in Lewes Deanery" was made out in 1676.

Two days after the funeral of Archdeacon Henshaw, William Snatt was collated by Bishop Guy Carleton<sup>56</sup> to the Vicarage of Cuckfield. He was the son of Edward Snatt, or Snate, master of the Free School at Southover, who married April, 1642, Alice Page, of Keymer. Richard Evelyn, of Wootton, whose grandmother married William Newton, of Southover, refers to him as the son of "my old schoolmaster,"<sup>57</sup> and in his story of his childhood writes:<sup>58</sup> "I was put to school to M<sup>r</sup> Potts in

<sup>51</sup> Now known as "The Corporation of the Sons of the Clergy," incorporated by Royal Charter, 1678, in consideration of the sufferings of the clergy for their loyalty to Church and King.

<sup>52</sup> The two silver patines are still in use; they are of large size and inscribed, "Ex dono Tobie Henshaw Archidiaconi de Lewis & hujus ecclesie Vicarii." The date mark is 1683. "S.A.C.," Vol. XLV.

<sup>53</sup> This Vicarage House has been made into cottages.

<sup>54</sup> This book was published anonymously in 1657 and "at once took its rank next to the Bible and Prayer Book." Overton's "Life in the English Church," p. 261. The British Museum Catalogue ascribes it to Archbishop Sterne (of York) and to Lady Pakington.

<sup>55</sup> "Richard Baldwin and Mary Lucas married," 1676 (Parish Register).

<sup>56</sup> Bp. Carleton was a Cumberland man, at school in Carlisle, a servitor and fellow of Queen's, Oxford. He suffered for his loyalty to Church and King; in escaping from prison he injured himself severely and had to be supported by his wife's daily labour. His monument, after many removals, rests for the present in the N. Transept of our Cathedral. "S.A.C.," Vol. XLV., p. 14.

<sup>57</sup> Diary, Ed. 1627, Vol. III., p. 350.

<sup>58</sup> Diary, Vol. I., p. 8.

the Cliff at Lewes, and in 1630 from thence to the Free School at Southover near to the town of which now Edward Snatt was the master under whom I remained till I was sent to the University. My father intended to have placed me at Eaton, but I was so terrified at the report of the severe discipline there that I was sent back to Lewes—which perverseness of mine I have since a thousand times deplored.” William Snatt matriculated at Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1660, being then 15, and took his B.A. in 1664. He was ordained by Bishop Henry King, of Chichester, 16 April, 1669,<sup>59</sup> and was presented to the living of Denton by George Evelyn in 1672. He became Prebendary of Sutton on Feb. 23, 1674; Rector of St. Thomas-at-Clyffe, March 13, 1674; of St. Michael’s, 1675; and of All Saints, Lewes; Vicar of Seaford in 1679. These livings he resigned on being collated to Cuckfield, 21 Nov., 1681.

Justly, or unjustly, he incurred the displeasure of the Quakers in Lewes<sup>60</sup> for some share in their persecution. As “Priest of the Clift, All Saints, and S<sup>t</sup> Michalls having three Livings,” he prosecuted them for non-payment of tithes, 1670—1677. He was to know himself what suffering for conscience sake actually was, and any hard dealings of his were amply revenged. The Quaker archives, compiled under a sense of grievous injury, say that he was far from being the person of sober conversation his churchwardens testified that he was, was “much hated by his own hearers for his wickedness, and did keepe in his house Popish Reliques.” If he deserved this bad character, could Bishop Carleton have promoted him to his living of Cuckfield? although it may have been quite as well for the peace of the Church in Lewes that work should have been found for him elsewhere.

Snatt’s offertory accounts begin with Palm Sunday, 1682, and his last entry is in 1686. He “disposed of” the money collected not only in cash for the poor, but to a small extent in church expenses; perhaps it was found

<sup>59</sup> He exhibited his Letters of Orders at the Visitations of 1679 and 1686. “S.A.C.,” Vol. XXVI., p. 27.

<sup>60</sup> “S.A.C.,” Vol. XVI., pp. 82, 91.



that the distribution of cloth led to abuses. The following is his balance sheet for 1682:

Offered at y <sup>e</sup> Communion		Disposed of in this manner	
On Palm Sunday . . . .	4 9 qd	For a Service Book for	
„ Easter Day . . . . .	1 17 7 ob	y <sup>e</sup> Communion Table	1 4 0
„ Whitsunday . . . . .	9 2 ob	To the poor y <sup>t</sup> were y <sup>e</sup>	
„ November y <sup>e</sup> 26 . . . .	14 1 ob	communicants	
„ Dec 24 y <sup>e</sup> last . . . . .			
Sunday in Advent			
1682 . . . . .	6 4 ob	To y <sup>e</sup> poor likewise	
„ Dec 25 being			
Christmass Day . . . . .	8 8 ob	To y <sup>e</sup> poor likewise	
	<hr/>		
Summa totalis	4 0 9 3 qds	Rem. in manibus	0 18 4 ob. qd

In 1683 the expenditure was:

Paid for y <sup>e</sup> Quission [cushion] on y <sup>e</sup> Communion Table	2 7 6
„ „ y <sup>e</sup> carrying it with y <sup>e</sup> Box or Case . . . . .	4 0
„ „ y <sup>e</sup> strings of y <sup>e</sup> service Book . . . . .	9 0
For y <sup>e</sup> adorn <sup>t</sup> of y <sup>e</sup> Communion Table I have expended y <sup>e</sup> sum of . . . . .	4 4 6
	} out of y <sup>e</sup> offerings I have toward my reimbursm <sup>t</sup> . . . . . 2 13 0

In the next four years the whole of the money collected was “distributed among the Poor.” In 1690 occurs the following entry in the handwriting of his successor:

Collected at the Communion at Easter 1689 . . . . .	15 4
Collected at Christmas the same year . . . . .	12 4

Both these collections paid to me by Goodman Chatfield Capent. churchwarden that year in whose hands y<sup>e</sup> said money was (M<sup>r</sup> Snatt being absent or withdrawn).

The Visitation Books of the Archdeacon’s Registry record that at the Visitation of Archdeacon Joseph Sayer in 1688, and at the second Visitation of Bishop John Lake, 1689, “Vic. W. Snatt comparuit.”<sup>61</sup> In that of 1682 we have presentments by one of the churchwardens (John Smith),<sup>62</sup> “Copiæ [copies] Billarum detecorum [detectives, informers]:”

Excom. Will. Rose detect. for being a Popish Recusant.

Eleanor Ward, Humphrey Killingbank, Will. Denman, Thomas Goale, M<sup>r</sup> Francis Lucas,<sup>63</sup> Mary, Margaret and Elizabeth Jenner,

<sup>61</sup> “Compeared” is still the legal word for “appeared” in Scotland.

<sup>62</sup> In 1681 the churchwardens were Henry Stone and Francis Jupp; in 1682 John Smith and Henry Stone.

<sup>63</sup> Francis Lucas, son of Walter and Frances, bapt. 1669. Edward, son of George and Elizabeth Woolridge, bapt. 1684.

Samuel Redes, George Woolridge, for not coming to their Parish Church to hear divine service and a sermon for the space of three months past.

Five persons for not being baptised, and drunkards.

Henry Stone y<sup>c</sup> other churchwarden for not joining in y<sup>e</sup> presentment.

In 1683, when William Ward and Walter Burt, of Rookham (? Brookhouse), were churchwardens, the Vicar was presented "for not reading several Statutes and y<sup>e</sup> books of Convoñ;" also, "Michael Tonson, John Casson, Thomas Nye, Ambrose Jenner, William Bristow for not coming to church." Timothy Burrell, in his Diary, makes occasional mention of Vicar Snatt: "1686 Dec. I payd M<sup>r</sup> Snatt my half year's tythes 10<sup>s</sup> 3<sup>d</sup>." "At Easter I sent him my offering, 10<sup>s</sup>," also in April, 1688. We hear of the existence of Mrs. Snatt, for among the presents sent him in 1687 he specifies, "M<sup>rs</sup> Snatt two dozen of China oranges."<sup>64</sup> Probably the marriage is recorded in the entry of the Register, 1687, May 22, "William Snatt and Mary Jupp mar."

On William III. and Mary taking the throne left vacant by the flight of James II., it was enacted that all the clergy should take the oath of allegiance to the new King and Queen by August 1, 1689, under pain of suspension from their ministrations, and if they had not complied when six months more had elapsed, that is by Feb. 1, 1689<sup>8</sup>/<sub>9</sub>, they should be deprived. Snatt followed the example of his Bishop, John Lake, and refused to take the oath. He appears to have quietly left his vicarage<sup>65</sup>—one of some 400 clergy<sup>66</sup> who went out to lives of poverty and hardship rather than violate their consciences. He officiated with the deprived Archbishop

<sup>64</sup> Originally brought from China; *cf.* Pepys' Diary, March, 1665: "I made them welcome with China oranges (now a great rarity)".

<sup>65</sup> The entry in the Vicar's Book is: "W<sup>m</sup> Snatt was inducted Vicar here in the latter end of —81, and continued until the beginning of February or thereabout in the year 1689 when he was deprived by Act of Parliament for not taking the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy to King W<sup>m</sup> and Queen Mary. He was therefore Vicar 8 years." See Lathbury's "History of the Non-Jurors," p. 102.

<sup>66</sup> The other Sussex Non-Jurors were Thomas Brett (not the Bishop), Rector of Folkington; William Carr, Rector of Jevington; George Dawkins, Vicar of Icklesham; Thomas Eades, Vicar of Chiddingly; Robert Jenkins, Precentor of Chichester; John Moor, Vicar of Rustington; Robert Nowell, Vicar of Seaford; John Pickering, Vicar of Ferring; Lewis Roberts, Vicar of Firl; Charles Smith, Vicar of Sompting; and Edward Wilson, Rector of Blatchington.

Sancroft in private to some "gentlemen who scrupled to attend their parish churches." In 1690 he appeared in public on an occasion eloquently but inaccurately described by Macaulay.<sup>67</sup> Sir John Friend and Sir William Parkyn were sentenced to be hanged at Tyburn for plotting against the King. They sent for Jeremy Collier, a leading non-juring clergyman, to visit them in Newgate, but he was not allowed to see them. He therefore, with Snatt and another clergyman, named Shadrach Cook, formerly lecturer at Islington, mounted the scaffold, or rather cart, prayed with the condemned men, received their last confessions and, laying their hands on their heads, pronounced the absolution in the office of the visitation of the sick.<sup>68</sup> I have corrected Macaulay's history by a contemporary broadside, "An account of what passed at the execution of Sir Will. Parkyn and Sir John Friend on April 3, 1696."<sup>69</sup> The result was that the three clergymen were committed to prison on the charge of high treason. Collier escaped and was outlawed; the other two were tried in the King's Bench and, after a short imprisonment, were released on bail, though the grand jury found a true bill against them.<sup>70</sup> After his discharge Snatt lived quietly and in poverty, as is proved by a receipt from him for two guineas granted from the fund for poor clergy.<sup>71</sup> He seems to have resided at Worcester, for a book dated from that city in 1718 is ascribed to him. His name is not printed on the title page, but the copy in the British Museum has "by M<sup>r</sup> Snatt" on the fly-leaf and it is catalogued under his name. The title is:

M<sup>r</sup> Collier's Desertion discussed, or the Holy Offices of Worship in the Church of England Defended against the bold but vain attacks of that gentleman late of her communion, now of his own. In a letter to a Friend.

<sup>67</sup> "History," Vol. IV., ch. xxi., p. 679.

<sup>68</sup> Lathbury's "History of the Non-Jurors," p. 168; Overton's "Non-Jurors," pp. 125, 217.

<sup>69</sup> Printed by Rich. Baldwin, Warwick Lane. "Notes and Queries," 2nd Series, ii., p. 25. Our Vicar's name is spelt "Snet."

<sup>70</sup> Collection of State Trials. "Great offence was taken at the 3 ministers who absolved Parkins and Friend at Tyburn—one of them, Snatt, was a son of my old Schoolmaster." Evelyn's Diary, III., p. 350. 1696, April 19.

<sup>71</sup> Bodleian, Rawlinson's MS.

The letter ends thus :

That God would give you and me and all good men grace that we may not fall from our own stedfastness, but continue to the end in the Communion of this most apostolical Church, is the hearty prayer of the meanest of her admirers in these days of her mourning, and of

Dear Sir

Your affectionate friend.

Worcester May 29, 1718 price 1/6.

A second edition is dated "Worcester Dec 1719."

William Snatt died Dec. 30, 1721.

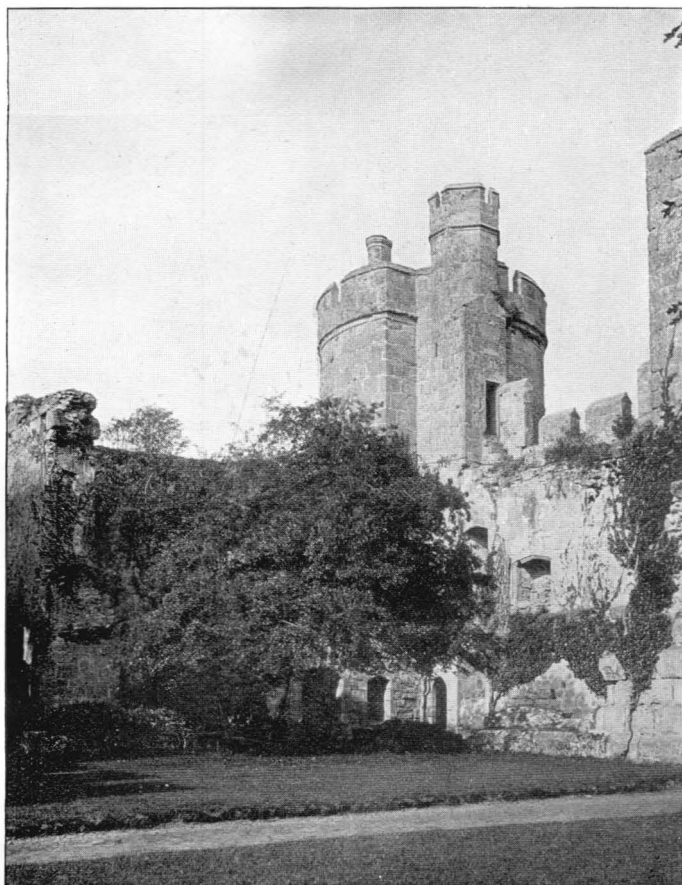
## BODIAM CASTLE.

---

By HAROLD SANDS, M.I.M.E.

---

So much has already been written upon this castle that it is not my intention to again go through in detail the information which already exists in the excellent monograph on the castle, by William Cotton, F.S.A., written in 1830, and published in 1838, which has been largely drawn upon by the late Mr. M. A. Lower, F.S.A., in his exhaustive paper on "Bodiam and its Lords," which was read at the meeting of our Society at Bodiam in July, 1856, and published in Vol. IX. of our "Collections" in 1857. This deals chiefly with the history of the castle. The architectural features have been more fully dealt with by that eminent, but *not* infallible, authority, the late Mr. G. T. Clark, F.S.A., in a paper prepared by him for the Kent Archæological Society when it visited Bodiam in July, 1873, which will be found in Vol. IX. of its "Transactions," issued in 1874, and subsequently published by Mr. Clark in 1884 in his well-known work on "Mediæval Military Architecture." Beyond a brief recapitulation of the principal dimensions of the castle and the more important features of its architecture, I propose rather to notice points which have escaped the observation of my predecessors, and also to draw attention to the resemblance of Bodiam to other contemporary castles in England and France, which may have influenced the designer of Bodiam. Two miles from the ancient Cistercian Abbey of Robertsbridge, the scanty remains of which are about a mile from the village of that name, and some nine miles from Rye, though by the sinuous course of the Rother (up which the tide still flows from the sea to a little above Bodiam bridge) this distance is increased to 14 miles, is the site selected by



BODIAM CASTLE.

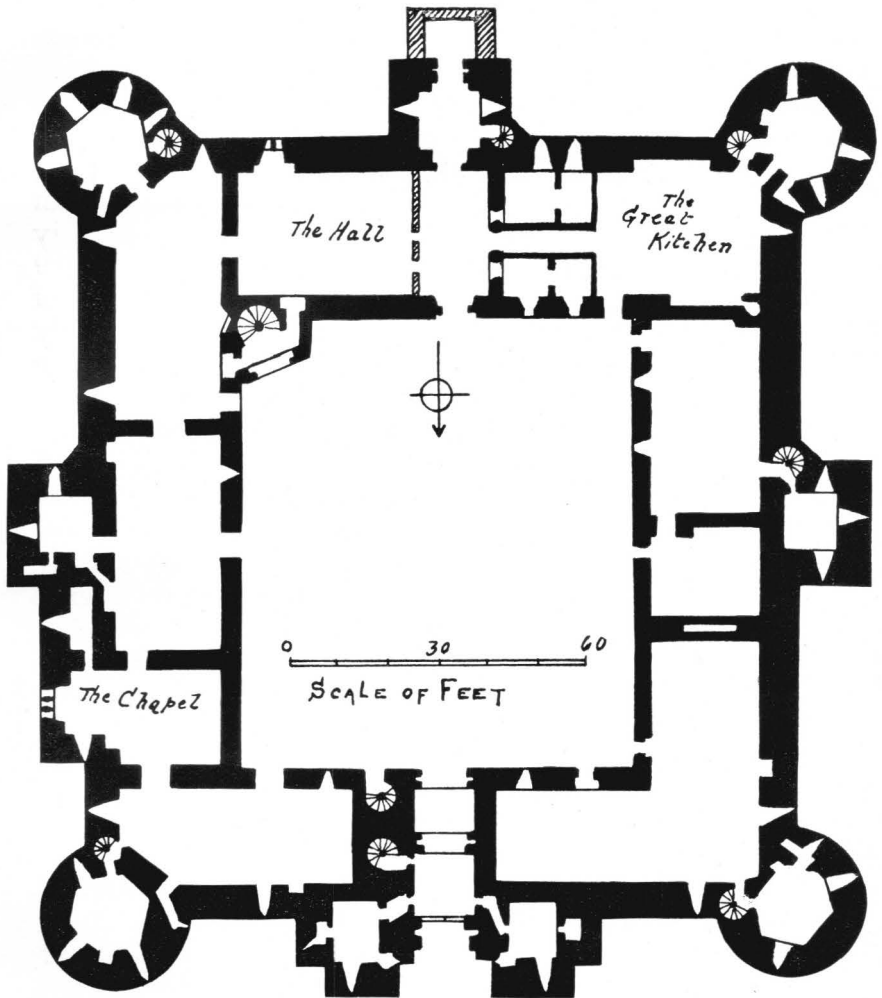
NORTH-WEST CORNER TOWER,  
SHOWING ENTRANCE TO RAMPART WALKS.

Sir Edward Dalyngruge in 1386 A.D. for the erection of his new castle, the older and earlier mansion of Bodiam being situated upon the other side of the hill, about a quarter of a mile north-east of the church; it also had a moat fed by the Kent ditch stream, a small tributary of the Rother, and its enclosure is now an orchard still surrounded by the moat. The new site possesses considerable strategical advantages, easy access by the river (then a much larger stream) to and from the sea at Rye, two sides defended naturally by marshes, the others not commanded by higher ground; at least it was not within range of the offensive weapons in use at the time of its foundation. On the rising ground, some 30-ft. above the river level, a kind of sloping platform was chosen; this was levelled and in it was excavated a rectangular basin 540-ft. long North and South by 352-ft. wide East to West; to the East and South the embankment is almost entirely artificial, and is formed by the excavated material, the North and West banks being formed naturally by the rising ground. On the west side at the north end a small hollow, in which is a spring, descends the slope towards the moat of which it was utilised as a feeder and was no doubt closed by a dam at its mouth to serve not merely as an additional defence to the outer barbican, but as a feeder or supply pond for the moat when low. There is at the opposite corner another pool or store pond into which runs the sluice of the moat, the waters of which thence find an exit into the low-lying meadows below and so into the Rother. It is important to remember that in earlier times the Rother was a much larger stream and about 14-ft. deeper in the channel than we see it to-day; also that the fertile pastures now spread out below the castle were then unreclaimed morass and marsh or saltings liable to overflow by the tide. In the centre of the excavation is an oblong island raised by the earth from the moat about 4-ft. above the water, and forming the site for the inner ward of the castle. It is about 150-ft. long by 138-ft. wide, and is now surrounded by a wet moat varying from 110-ft. to 135-ft. broad and 7-ft. deep, with mud below that. On this artificial island stands



the castle proper, which, being a complete and typical one of late fourteenth century date, constructed on a new site and at one time, is a building of great architectural interest, belonging as it does to a period between the earlier castles of Norman times and the fortified manor houses of the Tudor period, when we see the sterner forms of mediæval military architecture gradually yielding to, and blending with, a desire of greater comfort, combined with *some* measure of safety, which we find in the later domestic architecture of the time in a steadily increasing degree. Built by the Royal license in 9 Richard II., or 1386 A.D., at a time when that change of style from Decorated to Perpendicular, which had already begun in the closing years of Edward III., was making rapid progress, Bodiam by its architectural details must be assigned to the period of Transition between these two architectural styles, the instances of Perpendicular work of the earlier reign not being numerous enough to be taken as otherwise than comparatively rare exceptions to the general rule; although the period is one when some overlapping of the styles of architecture is to be looked for, yet strictly speaking the Perpendicular style is not considered to commence until 1399 A.D., or 13 years later.<sup>1</sup> Bodiam castle is in plan a rectangular parallelogram 152-ft. North and South, by 138-ft. East and West, having at each angle a drum tower 29-ft. diameter, 65-ft. high from the water level,  $\frac{1}{4}$  engaged (as is the technical term) with the adjacent curtain walls. In the centre of the north face, and projecting from the curtain, are two square towers flanking the main gate, and on the east, west and south faces similar projecting single towers 22-ft. by 20-ft., and besides these there is on the east face a projection 8-ft. by 33-ft., containing the chapel and sacristy. The great gate had three portcullisses, one of which still remains suspended *in situ*, and within the vaulted passage the grooves for the other two. This entrance is 12-ft. wide, and lofty enough to admit a man on horseback; it has a groined vault, part of which has fallen in; the bosses

<sup>1</sup> Professor T. Hayter Lewis and G. E. Street, in "Encyclopædia Britannica," Vol. II., p. 425. Section, English Gothic Architecture.



## BODIAM CASTLE.

### GROUND PLAN.

Based upon the  $\frac{1}{2500}$ <sup>th</sup> ORDNANCE SURVEY and Measurements.

[By H. Sands, 1903.]



BODIAM CASTLE.

SOUTH TOWER (EXTERIOR),

SHOWING GATE AND MACHICOLATIONS OVER, AND GREAT HALL WINDOW.

at the intersection of the groining ribs are pierced with circular apertures, as in the gate of the inner ward of the Tower of London (perhaps more familiarly known as the Bloody Tower); they may have been meant for thrusting down posts to stop a rush in the event of portcullis and doors being destroyed, or burst in, or for casting down that favourite mediæval defensive agent, powdered quick lime, on the heads of the assailants; as to the puerile ideas, so erroneously prevalent, that they were used for pouring down melted lead and boiling pitch, or oil, such articles were too expensive to allow of their use for such purposes, nor is there here, or in portcullis chambers in general, any provision of furnaces for heating large quantities of such materials; a far more probable use is for pouring water down to quench a conflagration, as at Leybourne castle, in Kent, where there is a special provision of an opening 3-ft. long by 6-in. wide for this purpose, having a water conduit communicating with the moat, up which buckets of water could be drawn when needed. The lesser gatehouse is in the central tower on the south front; both were defended by stone machicolations of large size, with which none of the other towers are provided. In front of the south gate tower two walls 3-ft. thick project about 9-ft. into the moat, and contained between them a bridge pit (now filled up) for the rear end of a lifting bridge, probably worked by counter-balanced levers, of which the mechanism was on the top of these walls, its outer end falling on a permanent wooden pier or bridge, on trestles extending across the moat, which gave on a small outwork, of which all that now remains is the masonry of the half octagonal pier projecting from the south face of the moat. It is my opinion that originally there was a line of *exterior* defences, possibly, and not improbably, in stone, and certainly in wood, running partially or entirely round that part of the outer edge of the bank which retains the waters of the moat. If regard is had to the configuration of the ground there may be noticed in front of this south gate a hollow between two banks, leading straight to the present channel of the Rother; this probably served as a harbour in mediæval times, and would be quite large enough to contain

two or more such ships as that found in 1823 A.D. near Maytham wharf, about two miles below Newenden bridge (some six miles lower down the Rother than Bodiam), which the antiquaries of that time assigned variously to the reign of Edward I. and so late as that of Queen Elizabeth, and have presumed from its shape and construction to have been a Flemish ship,<sup>2</sup> supposed to have been lost in the great storm of 1287 A.D., when old Winchelsea was destroyed,<sup>3</sup> and the very course of the Rother completely changed. This ancient ship was 64-ft. long, by 15-ft. beam, 9-ft. depth, and was, when discovered, over 10-ft. *below* the present ground level, buried in *sea sand* and mud. At a time when transport by road was so difficult through the miry, and frequently impassable, trackways leading through the Weald, and easy access by water to Rye (itself a great commercial centre and port of departure to the Continent) would be of great value, this small creek would, as I have said, easily contain two, or more, of such cogs, or busses, and would have the additional security of being covered, and defended by the south gate tower, while at that time there would be ample depth of water in the navigable channel of the Rother (then much deeper by the scour of the tide and the greater volume of fresh water) for vessels with a draught of water corresponding to, and even exceeding, the dimensions already indicated. To return to the main or north gate house, the towers of which are of three stages with pit basements, there was probably, from the square recess in the masonry in front of the portcullis, a lifting bridge worked by chains, the outer end of which fell upon a pier projecting rearwards from the inner barbican standing in the moat immediately in front of it. The towers have fireplaces on the upper floors, and garderobes showing they were intended for

<sup>2</sup> For an account, with plans, of this ancient vessel see "Archæologia," Vol. XX., O.S. (published in 1824), p. 553. For a map of changes in the course of the Rother see "History of the Weald of Kent," by Robert Furley, F.S.A., Vol. II., Part I., p. 251. And a paper by Mr. James Elliott, the Engineer of Romney Marsh, published by him in the "Transactions of the Institution of Civil Engineers," Vol. VI.; and "The Cinque Ports," by Montague Burrows, pp. 16, 195.

<sup>3</sup> According to Matthew Paris this began in the storms of 1250 A.D. and 1252 A.D. See M. Paris's Chronicle, Bohns' Edition, Vol. II., pp. 392, 473.



## BODIAM CASTLE

KITCHEN (INTERIOR), SHOWING LINE OF PROBABLE  
UPPER FLOOR.

habitation, most probably by soldiers of the garrison. Round the interior court, an open quadrangular space 86-ft. long by 76-ft. wide, ran a range of buildings; those to the west of the main gate were of two storeys, and there being no trace of any loops to light a basement, we may conclude they served as stables, or domestic offices, and their upper storeys as lodgings for the garrison. In the central room of the west side are the remains of a large double fireplace, serving two kitchens, for the use of the garrison. The partition or back wall has vanished, also the projecting hoods, which, however, may have been of lath and plaster.<sup>4</sup> In the south-west angle is the great kitchen of the Lord of the castle, with two huge fireplaces, and an oven in the jamb of the northern one; in the other the projecting corbel and the springing of the stone hood (resembling that of St. Briavel's castle)<sup>5</sup> may still be seen; some think the kitchen had an open roof and, was of one storey, but I think it more probable that it was of two storeys<sup>6</sup> with a timber floor, the upper room lit by the window in the south wall; then the kitchen would resemble that of Haddon Hall (itself a 14th century building). Next comes the buttery of two floors, with a cellar below; it opened into the hall by three equilateral pointed arches, side by side, the mouldings of which are deep and hollow, resembling those usually found in very early Perpendicular work. Then comes the great hall, 48-ft. long by 24-ft. wide, probably of one storey, with a high-pitched open timber roof, covered with lead, tiles, or wooden shingles; at the eastern or daïs end is a large two-light window with a transom, having plain

<sup>4</sup> See for corroboration of this "Memorials of Smarden," by Rev. F. Haslewood, p. 84. For an illustration of a fireplace having an open hearth and the hood of lath and plaster, see Turner's "Domestic Architecture in England," Vol. I., p. 82 *et seq.* As a proof that such was a regular mode of construction in Mediæval times see the great "Roll of the Pipe," 20 Henry III.: "Et in uno camino de *plastro* faciendo in Wardaroba Regis in Castro de Windesore"—"V.J. LI. VJ. D. ob." And the Liberate Roll of 21 Henry III.

<sup>5</sup> See Turner's "Domestic Architecture," Vol. II., p. 89; Mackenzie's "Castles of England," Vol. I., p. 376; "Transactions Bristol, and Gloucester Archæological Society," Vol. III., 1878-9, pp. 325-367.

<sup>6</sup> See Turner's "Domestic Architecture," Vol. III., Part I., p. 151, "Kitchens frequently built with Solars above." In a will of 1463 A.D. we read of "The chambyr above the ketchene," showing it was then a common method of construction.



pointed heads, and a stone window seat. There was probably a fireplace in the north wall,<sup>7</sup> and other windows looking into the court. The passage leading from the central courtyard to the south, or postern gate, by a wide, and low arch ran across the western end of the hall, from which it was separated by a wooden partition or screen, while over it was a minstrels' gallery,<sup>8</sup> which, with the rooms over the buttery, kitchen and on the western side, were probably reached by a wooden staircase under an external, and projecting pent-house roof; there are some traces of an external gallery having extended partly round the south, and west sides of the courtyard.<sup>9</sup> It is noticeable that in the exterior walls the only *large* windows are found in the south and east fronts, the most inaccessible to any attack. At the south-east corner of the court there is a quadrangular projecting block of masonry 13-ft. long by 11-ft. wide, forming a base for a circular newel stair, of which a large fragment may be seen still remaining. This not only gave access to the basement storey on the east side, but to the dais end of the hall, and led upwards to the private apartments of the Lord, and his family. The sub-basement of the south-east tower is hexagonal, and had a fine groined vault, of which only the springings remain, the upper floors being of timber. The private chambers of the family occupied the east side as far as the chapel, having fireplaces, and large windows, with stone benches in their recesses; they communicate with the east tower,

<sup>7</sup> Turner's "Domestic Architecture," Vol. II., p. 40: "Numerous instances remain of fireplaces and chimneys of the 14th century, even in the hall."

<sup>8</sup> Turner's "Domestic Architecture," Vol. III., Part I., p. 52. *Ibid.*, Vol. II., pp. 42, 43.

<sup>9</sup> Turner's "Domestic Architecture," Vol. II., p. 76. In the 14th century main staircases of stone, or more frequently of timber, protected by wooden porches or pent-houses, were often external, and the staircase was not always straight, but was sometimes carried round the angle of a building, as at Meare, in Somerset. See also Liberate Roll, 24, and, 25 Henry III. At Bodiam it is difficult to explain how access could have been obtained to the upper chambers, extending along the western side of the courtyard, unless we suppose that means of communication existed from room to room, passing round the north-west angle, till the external staircase alongside the north gate is reached; the more so as the staircases of the south-west, west and north-west towers are not furnished with doors on the level of the upper floors giving access to rooms in the interior quadrangle, but only serve their own floors, and afford an expeditious method of gaining the rampart walks or alures.



BODIAM CASTLE.

REMAINS OF WELL STAIRCASE IN S.E. ANGLE OF COURTYARD.

(CHIEF STAIRCASE OF THE CASTLE.)



BODIAM CASTLE.

S.W. ANGLE OF COURTYARD, SHOWING ENTRANCES TO HALL  
AND KITCHEN.

[From a Photograph by H. Sands, 1901.]

the staircase in which is the only one that does not come down to the ground level. Next comes the chapel, 29-ft. long by 19-ft. wide, with a plain three-light lancet east window; the floor, like the other rooms, extending along the east side and round to the north or main gate, was of timber, over a basement lit by loops from the interior courtyard (from which the basement was entered by steps and, low doorways). There is a solid platform at the east end, carrying the altar, and the floor level is slightly raised. In the south wall are a piscina, and doors leading to the sacristy, and the private apartments. The sacristy has two aumbries or lockers, and a small window. The western portion of the chapel was probably of two storeys, having a timber gallery entered from the upper floor, as at Broughton castle (Oxon), the chapel at Horne's Place, in Appledore, Kent, and many other similar examples. Above the sacristy is a small room, probably that of the chaplain. The chapel probably had a high pitched open timber roof, as no doubt the other apartments (at any rate on the east and south sides) had also, covered with lead, shingles of wood, or tiles. The towers were probably covered by high conical roofs;<sup>10</sup> none of them were of sufficiently large size to carry the bulky projectile engines in use during the Middle Ages. Only in the enormous castles built by the great military orders of the Hospital and the Temple in Palestine and Syria,<sup>11</sup> which were exposed to incessant attacks by the Saracens do we find immense towers of varied shape, but chiefly rectangular, having their upper stages *vaulted*, and forming large, and spacious level platforms designed for this express purpose, as at Krak of the Knights, Margat, Safita, Giblet, Athlit, Saone, and many others, where there were towers 72-ft. by 69-ft. square, 118-ft.

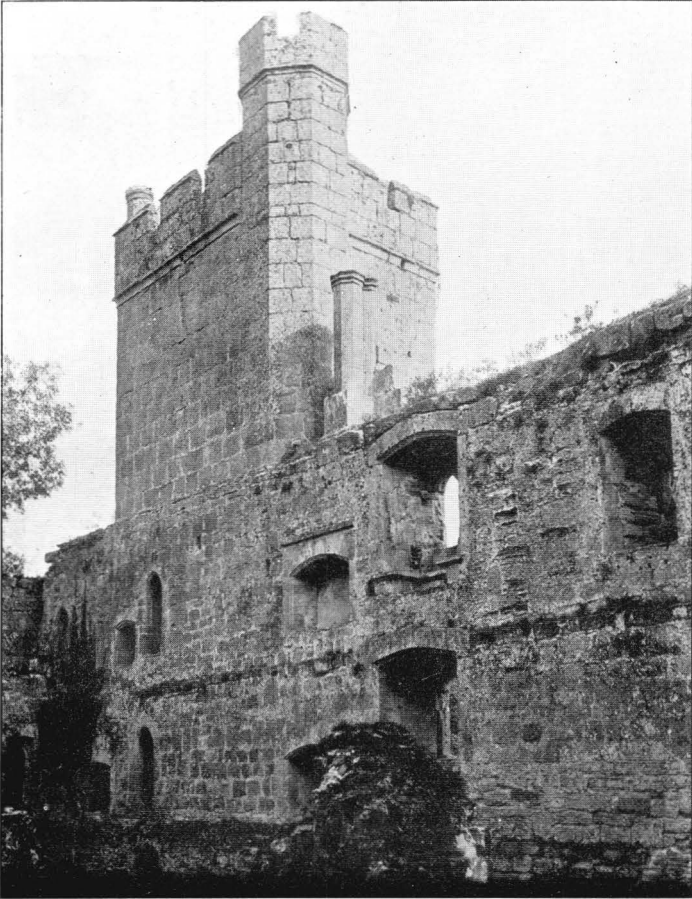
<sup>10</sup> The authority for this may be found in an early MS. in Bib. Reg. 13 a. III., British Museum Library, which contains an illustration of Colchester keep with a sharply-pointed roof of lofty pitch. See also in "Viollet-le-Duc Dictionnaire de l'Architecture Francaise," Vol. V., Article Donjon; and Vol. IX., article Tour. These roofs were in some instances so lofty as almost to resemble steeples and formed admirable examples of the degree of skill in working and framing large timbers which had been attained by the Mediaeval artificers.

<sup>11</sup> "Les Monuments de l'Architecture Militaire des Croises en Syrie," by G. Rey. Paris, 1871.

by 70-ft. square! 113-ft. diameter! 81-ft. by 49-ft. square, compared with which even the circular keep of Coucy, 100-ft. in diameter; that of Chateau Gaillard, built by Richard I., and 49-ft. diameter; Conisborough, in Yorks, 45-ft. diameter; Pembroke, 58-ft. diameter; the drum towers of Harlech, and Beaumaris, 34-ft. diameter; Caerphilly, 36-ft. diameter; and Bodiam, 29-ft. diameter, are relatively insignificant. These projectile engines,<sup>12</sup> mangonels, pierrières, catapults, or trebuchets, were usually erected on timber framings placed against the curtains, and removable from point to point, and ward to ward of the defences. There is an erroneous idea that they were used on the summits of the large rectangular keeps, like London, Rochester and Colchester, but this is not so. We know by visible internal evidence that these Norman keeps had high pitched gable roofs, in some cases, as at Rochester and Peverils castle in the Peak, sunk below the battlements, out of sight; in others, as at Colchester, of which there is a curious and early view extant in a manuscript now in the King's Library at the British Museum, where you may see the keep crowned by a central high-pitched timber roof, looking almost like a church spire, and rising above the angle turrets by fully one-third of its height, leaving no room for anything save the rampart walk and battlements.

At Bodiam the builder seems to have relied *chiefly* on the passive strength afforded by the moat, the external barbicans, and the machicolations above the gates, supplemented at need by archery from the rampart walks, or alures, which were discontinuous, across the faces of the four angle towers and the east and west intermediate towers, through passing through the north and south gate towers and the north-east angle tower. The embrasures of the battlements are 2-ft. wide, the merlons 4-ft. 6-in. wide, but not pierced with loops. There were no less than 10 newel staircases in the castle; those in the towers terminate in octagonal battlemented turrets,

<sup>12</sup> "Viollet-le-Duc Dict. Archit.," Vol. V., article "Engin," pp. 219, 246.



BODIAM CASTLE.

EAST TOWER (INTERIOR FACE),  
SHOWING PRIVATE APARTMENTS ON EAST SIDE.

probably serving as look-outs, and reached by wooden ladders from the heads of the stone stairways. Many of the rooms had fireplaces, of which some 33 are now visible. There were several ovens and some 28 garderobes, or mural latrine chambers, from which we may infer that the castle was intended to be manned by a large garrison, certainly not less than 100 men, but the battlements having been destroyed in places and not having had time (owing to the shortness of notice) to prepare, as I hope to do later on, scale elevations of the missing portions, it is impossible for me at the time of writing to apply the well-known rule employed in estimating the numbers of a garrison, namely, "three men to every loop and embrasure," with exactitude. One error of Mr. G. T. Clark's I am glad to have the opportunity to correct. He stated that "the mural latrine chambers seem to have been closed with curtains, or not at all since there are no marks of doors," with the exception of those in the east tower adjoining the chapel, and one or two others which are inaccessible without long ladders. I have been up into most of them several times, and so far is the statement made by Mr. Clark from being true<sup>13</sup> that I say deliberately that *all* these recesses had doors, for which there is ample head room, and the holes may be seen in the walls from which have been torn the iron hooks on which the doors swung, and the fastening plates were inserted, either for the sake of the lead with which they were fixed in the stone, or for the iron. This is not in itself a serious error, but it is a gravely misleading statement, and it is just because we constantly find such recurring in his papers that it makes some of us distrustful, even to doubting in matters of greater importance, the statements of a writer who, though of undoubted ability, described castles he had never visited, and aspired to pose as *the* authority and bear down any opposition to his views by sheer dogmatic assertion, unsupported by reliable evidence.

There may be seen over the north gate three stone shields charged with armorial bearings of Bodeham,

<sup>13</sup> See Turner's "Domestic Architecture," Vol. II., p. 113, Vol. III., pp. 146, 147. "Viollet-le-Duc Dict. Arch.," Vol. VI., pp. 163, 170.



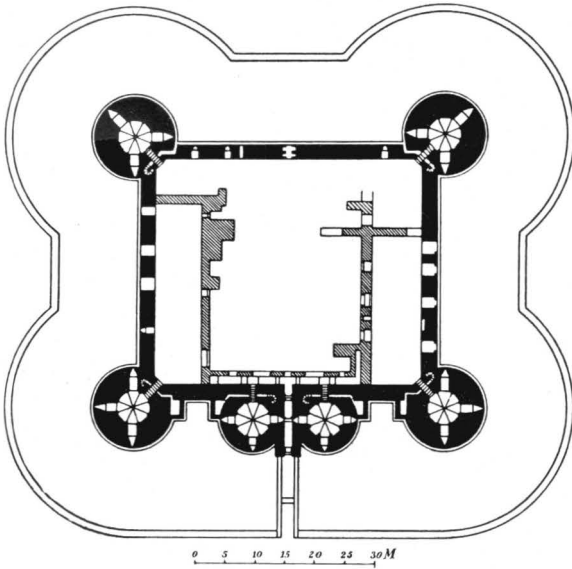
Dalyngruge in the centre, and Wardeux; there are similar ones over the south gate, of which the central one only appears to have been carved with the arms of Sir Robert Knollys, K.G., the leader and patron of Sir Edward Dalyngruge, who it is thought placed them there out of compliment to his former chief.

No well has been discovered, nor any piping, as at Leeds castle, in Kent, where the castle draws its water supply from a spring *without* the walls, but if search were made I should expect to find a well in the centre, or on the western side of the interior courtyard. The masonry throughout is of excellent ashlar; the material a fine grained, rather soft, but durable sandstone; the drum towers look older than their real date; their gorge walls, like those of Conway, contain newel staircases, the risers of which are very irregular in height. In their internal arrangements and, proportions they resemble those of the Edwardian period of anterior date. It is conjectured by Mr. Cotton that Sir Edward Dalyngruge copied his ground plan from the castle of Derval, in Brittany (now in the department of Loire Inferieure and near the town of Nantes), where he had resided with his father, Sir John, when both were serving with their patron, Sir Robert Knollys, of whom and, of that castle frequent mention is made in Froissart. Derval was not, I believe, a castle of very great size or importance, nor have I found anything relative to its history, save that by 1788 A.D. it had gone to utter ruin, so that any information as to the resemblance of its plan to that of Bodiam will be difficult to obtain. On the other hand, in a foot note to Dallaway's "Discourses on Architecture,"<sup>14</sup> I found it stated that "Bodiam castle is upon the exact model of the castles in Gascony." This I believe to be much more probable and nearer the mark than the at present unsupported theory of its resemblance to Derval, as I will proceed to show.

There is near Bazas,<sup>15</sup> in the department of the Gironde not far from Bordeaux, a castle called Villandraut, built

<sup>14</sup> "Discourses on Architecture," Dallaway, pp. 273, 303.

<sup>15</sup> See "Viollet le Duc Dict. Arch.," Vol. III., p. 140.

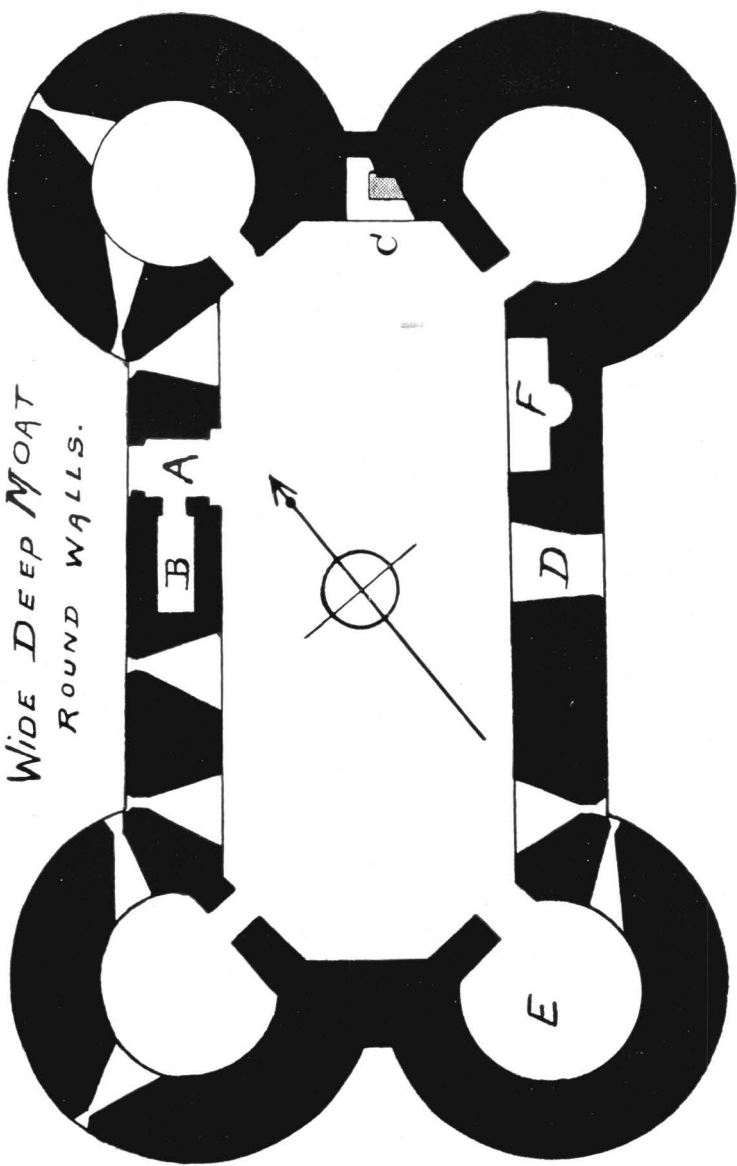


GROUND PLAN OF  
THE CASTLE OF VILLANDRAUT,  
PRÈS BAZAS, FRANCE.

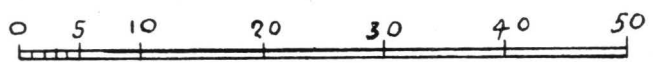
THE PROTOTYPE OF BODIAM.

Scale in *Metres*.

[*By H. Sands, 1903.*]



WIDE DEEP MOAT  
ROUND WALLS.



SCALE OF FEET

GROUND PLAN OF NUNNEY CASTLE, SOMERSETSHIRE.

- A. Entrance. B. Stairs to 1st Floor. C. Well. D. Hall Window.
- E. Chapel on 2nd Floor. F. Hall Fireplace.

[By H. Sands, 1903.]

about 1250 A.D., which may very well have been seen by Sir Edward Dalyngruge, when in attendance on Sir Robert Knollys at the Court of the Black Prince at Bordeaux. In ground plan it is almost an exact and, slightly enlarged *fac-simile* of Bodiam, "forming a rectangle of about 155 by 128-ft., surrounded by a deep moat about 50-ft. wide (*without* which was probably an exterior wall of *enceinte* of less size and, height than that of the inner ward), having at the four angles drum towers 36 and, 40-ft. diameter and, one quarter engaged (as at Bodiam) with the curtains, a gateway between two drum towers 39-ft. diameter, one-third engaged, the walls about 9-ft. thick, an interior courtyard 82-ft. by 98-ft., surrounded by buildings, and, directly opposite to the main gate a postern in the wall."

My readers will, I *think*, agree that, making allowance for minor differences of detail, this description would serve admirably for Bodiam, of which, as I said, it is almost a *fac-simile*, save that Bodiam is of slightly smaller dimensions. The plan of Villandraut is one often followed in the design of castles erected in plains or on level ground during the second half of the thirteenth century. There are but three other instances in England of castles having a ground plan similar to that of Bodiam; one is *Nunney*, near Frome, in Somerset, a moated rectangle 76 by 93-ft., with four drum towers 30-ft. diameter, one quarter engaged, at the angles, and, walls *63-ft. high* and, 8-ft. thick; the interior court yard is now 61-ft. by 24-ft. The angle towers had high conical roofs like extinguishers till 1645 A.D., when it was dismantled. The license to crenellate is 1373 A.D., or 13 years *anterior* to Bodiam.

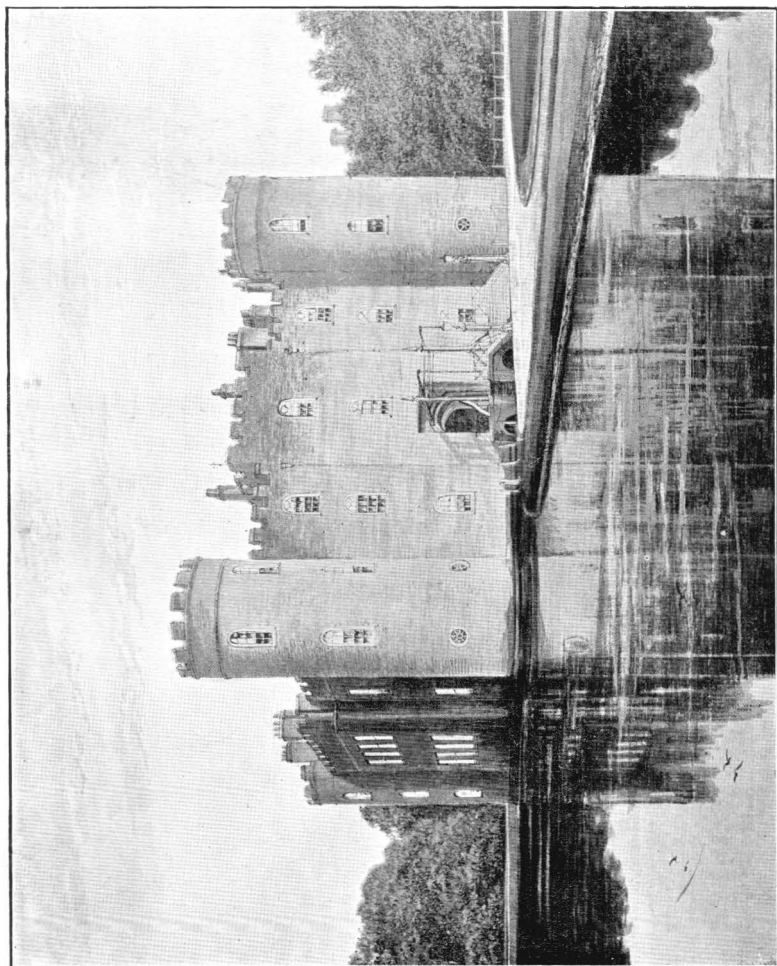
Another castle is *Shirburn*, in South-East Oxfordshire, near Watlington. This appears to be of smaller size than Bodiam, is rectangular in plan, 115-ft. by 100-ft., with drum towers, about 20-ft. diameter at the four angles, and D towers between. The main gate tower does not project. It has a moat about 40-ft. in width and the license to crenellate is dated 1377 A.D., or 57 Edward III., nine years

anterior to Bodiam. *Scotney* castle,<sup>16</sup> on the borders of Kent and, Sussex, bears *some* resemblance to Bodiam, but the plan, though fairly quadrangular, is not regular. It had four drum towers, 24-ft. diameter, a projecting gate house tower, and, is surrounded by a moat. The only tower that remains has stone machicoulis. It appears to have been crenellated *without* the Royal license in 1 Richard II., or 1377 A.D., but it already existed as a castle at a much earlier date, which may account for the holder having dispensed with the Royal license, as not required for alterations to an existing castle. Bodiam has been considered to have some likeness to Wressill castle, in Yorkshire, which is said to have been built by Sir Thomas Percy<sup>17</sup> (also in the time of Richard II., but rather later in date). It was of a similar type, a moated quadrangle with four *square* towers connected by curtains and a gate house tower between them; only two towers and the south curtain now remain. Mr. Clark says that "Pennard castle, in Gower, though earlier and of the time of Henry III., is of the same general type as Bodiam, but smaller;" it is quadrangular with round towers at the angles, the gatehouse in the centre of one end. There are no traces of either ditch or earthworks, and, the only remains are two of the round towers and, a part of the curtain wall. Other castles, a knowledge of which may have influenced the designer of Bodiam, are Beaumaris, built about 1295 A.D., and, Harlech, built about 1280 A.D., the drum towers of which are 34-ft. in diameter, both in North Wales, and Caerphilly, in South Wales, built about 1272 A.D., with drum towers 36-ft. diameter.

Of the same historical epoch as Bodiam and, like it erected all at the same time, but ante-dating it by some years, is Bolton castle, in Wensleydale, Yorkshire, which was built under the Royal license to crenellate, in 3 Richard II., or A.D. 1380, by Richard Lord Scrope, Chancellor of the Exchequer and, Keeper of the Great Seal to King Richard II. In actual ground plan it does not resemble

<sup>16</sup> See "Archæologia Cantiana," Vol. XVII., pp. 38, 48.

<sup>17</sup> Beheaded at Shrewsbury after the battle in 1403 A.D.



N.W. VIEW OF SHIRBURN CASTLE, OXFORDSHIRE.

[From a Photograph by H. Stodd, 1902.]

that of Bodiam, but in its theoretical design it is practically identical, though to the eye outwardly dissimilar in appearance. Bolton castle, like Wressil, consists of a rectangular block of buildings enclosing an open central courtyard, and, having at each corner a lofty rectangular tower, and, on the north and, south fronts, midway between the corner towers, two small projecting square turrets, the southern of which is designed as a garderobe tower, resembling in its internal arrangements<sup>18</sup> the garderobe tower of Langley castle, in Northumberland, and the latrine tower<sup>19</sup> of the Chateau de Marcoussis (Seine, et Oise), France. The principal entrance was on the east side and, strongly defended; the sides of the parallelogram are all unequal, the north and south are 187 and 184-ft. respectively, the west 131, and, the east 125-ft. in length. The situation is peculiar as being on the side of a steep rocky hill, forming a part of Stainton Moor it has no moat, and, seems to have relied on its passive strength, or the thickness of its walls (about 10-ft.) and, the small size of the apertures on the ground floor for resisting any sudden attack, while possibly its proximity to the great Neville stronghold at Middleham, some six miles away, may have reduced the necessity for that multiplication of defences which we find at Bodiam. Leland, the antiquary,<sup>20</sup> who visited Bolton between the years 1533-1542, has left a very interesting account of it. He says: "Yt was 18 years in buildynge, and the Expencis of every yere came to 1000 marks, and, it was finished or King Richard the II. dyed, one thinge I muche noted in the Haulle of Bolton how chimneys were conveyed by tunnels made on the syds of the wauls betwixt the lights in the Haulle, and by this means, and no covers (louvres) is the smoke of the Harth in the Hawle wonder strangely conveyed."

Leland's account is said to refer to chimneys of lath, and plaster, of which no traces remain in the hall, which is still standing. The chapel (now the Parish Church),

<sup>18</sup> Turner's "Domestic Architecture," Vol. II., p. 113.

<sup>19</sup> "V. le Duc Dict. Arch.," Vol. VI., p. 168.

<sup>20</sup> Leland's "Itinerary," Vol. VIII., fol. 54 and fol. 66.

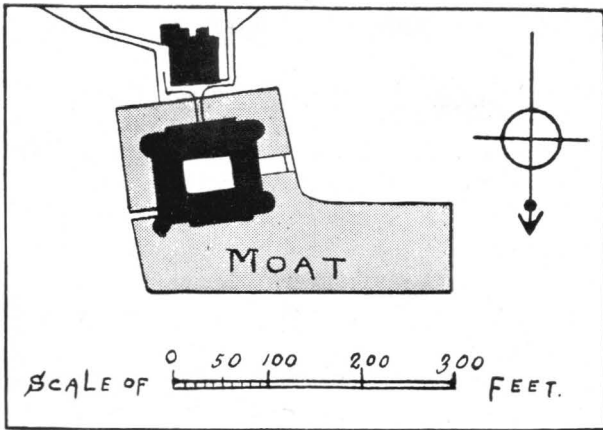


unlike that of Bodiam, is without the walls, but stands close to the castle on the north side, and, is protected by it on one side and, on the other by a steep and rocky declivity. The ground floor rooms were low and, dark and are vaulted with plain barrel vaults transversely to the outer walls; the great kitchen was on the west side, *and had other rooms above it*; the roofs were nearly flat. It is of great interest to compare Bolton with Bodiam, as apart from the fact of their both belonging to the same identical period they were both not merely castles in the sense of military strongholds, but were intended to serve as baronial residences, and as such were designed for habitation quite as much as for defence. For a detailed description the reader is referred to the authorities mentioned in the foot note.<sup>21</sup>

In Scotland Inverlochy, and Caerlaverock castles also resemble Bodiam. The drum towers of the latter are 21 and 27-ft. diameter; it was built about 1250 A.D. and is famous for its historic siege by Edward I. in 1300 A.D.,<sup>22</sup> when the besiegers, having brought up a heavy train of pierrières, and other military engines, threw such a weight of stones into the castle that in *two days!* the besieged were fain to capitulate. The following Irish castles closely resemble Bodiam in ground plan: Roscommon, built in 1268 A.D.; Castle Grace, early thirteenth century; and Ballintubber, burned in 1311 A.D.; and so of earlier

<sup>21</sup> Turner's "Domestic Architecture," Vol. II., pp. 226, 231. Mackenzie's "Castles of England," Vol. II., p. 208. Britton's "Architectural Antiquities of Great Britain," Vol. IV., p. 124.

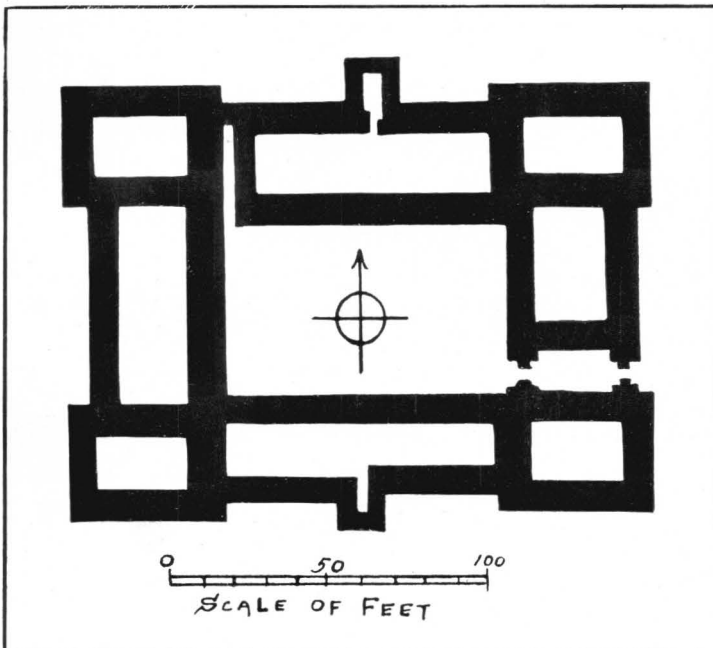
<sup>22</sup> The Chronicle of Walter of Hemingford, and the Caerlaverock Roll of Walter of Exeter. Inverlochy castle, about two miles from Fort William, has no proper history; is supposed to have been erected in thirteenth century. It consists of an interior courtyard 101-ft. north, and south by 90-ft. east to west, having walls 9-ft. thick, and about 30-ft. high, the main gate in centre of south curtain, the postern gate directly opposite to it in the north wall, each provided with a portcullis. There were four drum towers quarter engaged with the curtains, the largest 40-ft. diameter, and walls 10-ft. 4-in. thick; the other three are about 35-ft. diameter. The castle was surrounded by a moat 30-ft. wide placed at 40-ft. out from the base of the walls, so that unlike Bodiam the castle did not rise directly from the water. There is an excellent account of it, from which these figures are taken, in "Castellated, and Domestic Architecture of Scotland," by D. MacGibbon, and T. Ross, Vol. I., pp. 73, 78; also in the same volume of "Caerlaverock castle," pp. 127, 136. In its present form this latter castle represents the work of six distinct periods, and the Edwardian castle has been remodelled within, though still retaining its triangular form, and surrounded by its moat about 70-ft. wide; here there were outer works, of which the castle is the core or keep.



SHIRBURN CASTLE.

GROUND PLAN.

From the  $\frac{1}{2500}$ <sup>th</sup> Ordnance Survey. Same Scale as the Map of Bodiam Castle.



GROUND PLAN OF  
BOLTON CASTLE, IN WENSLEY DALE, YORKSHIRE.

SHOWING CENTRAL COURTYARD, AND OBLONG CORNER TOWERS.

[By H. Sands, 1903.]

foundation than that date. This plan was also followed by the builder of Kirby Muxloe, in Leicestershire, as late as 1474 A.D. To return to the outworks of Bodiam castle, of which the most interesting feature is the approach to the north gate, I have already said that there was probably a small advanced work covering the head of the bridge across the moat leading from the south gate. I now direct attention to the north-west corner of the moat, where may still be seen, almost covered by vegetation, remains of a half-octagonal pier exactly opposite to, and distant 140-ft. from, the octagonal island in the moat. This is enough to show that the present earthen causeway was not the original means of approach. That half-pier is all that remains of an exterior tower, forming a part of the outer stockade or *enceinte* wall round the outer edge of part, if not all, of the moat. It was designed to cover the head of a timber bridge resting on piles, running straight across the moat to the west face of the octagonal island, and forming a regular *tête-de-pont*; the reason for it is not far to seek. Supposing the outworks to be forced, a body of assailants attempting to cross the bridge would expose their right flanks, unprotected by shields, to bow shot from the castle. About this period the point blank range of the longbow, at which a cloth yard arrow tipped with steel would penetrate even heavy armour of plate, was 220-yds., or by practical illustration as far as from the south bridge pier to the bank of the Rother. At this distance, in the hands of skilled archers, the longbow was a deadly weapon. The *maximum* range was 480-yds., at which it still retained considerable penetrative power. There are several recorded instances of shooting a mile in three flights of 580-yds. each, or as far as from the present entrance gate to half-way over Bodiam bridge. In the time of Froissart the offensive range of arrows was estimated at 220-yds., or a little more than that of ordinary stone-casting engines, which we learn from the chronicles was about 200-yds.; that of the earliest fire artillery of the fifteenth century being from 200 to 350-yds., while towards the end of the fourteenth century great bombards threw stone balls of

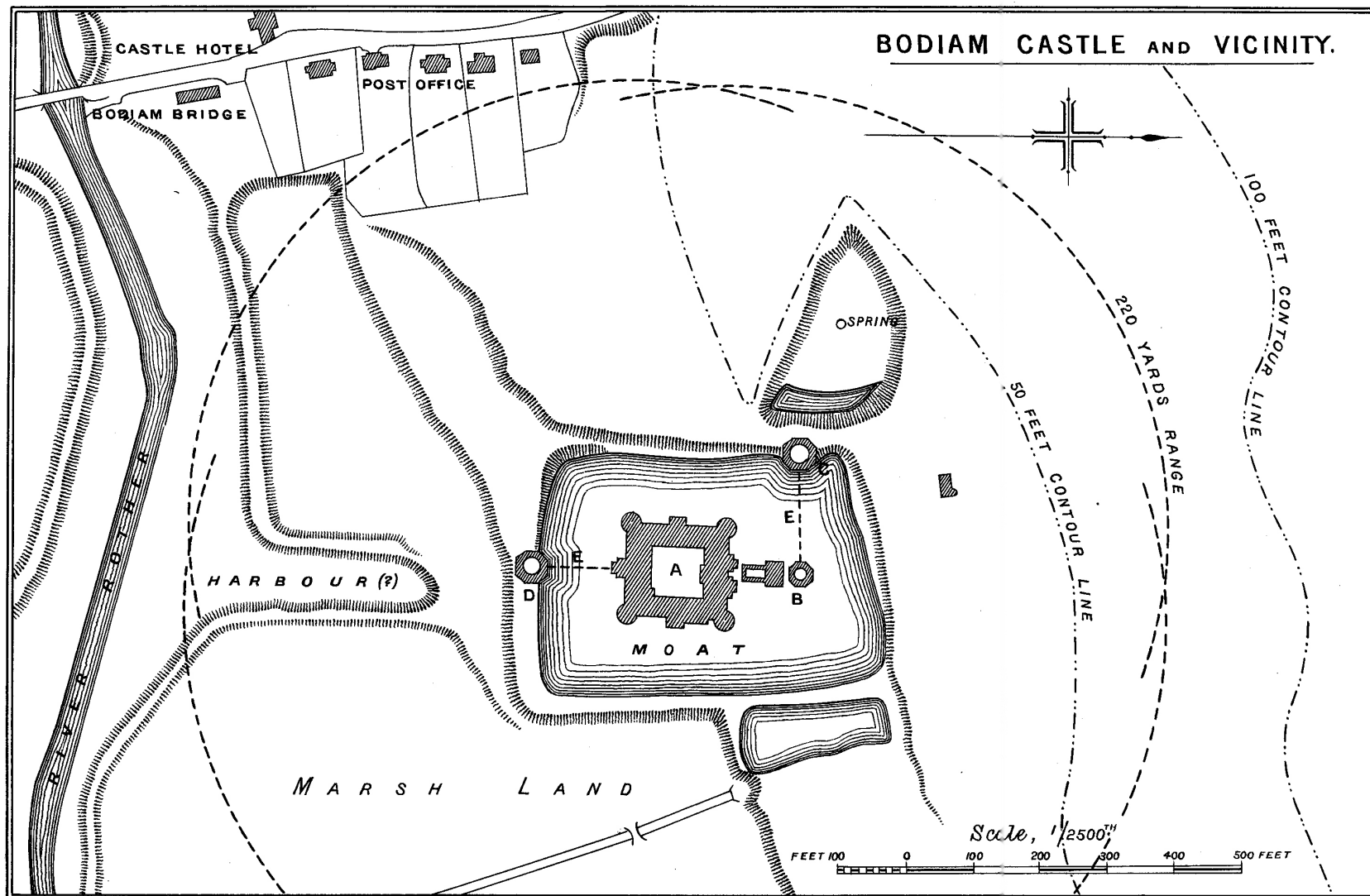
over 200-lbs. weight. Such were the great cannon of Mahomet the Second, used at the siege of Constantinople, and cast in 1464 A.D. ; these threw solid stone shot  $24\frac{1}{2}$ -in. in diameter, resembling that still preserved in the Tower of London, which weighs 744 pounds. Some of these stone shot nearly sank the flag ship of Admiral Sir John Duckworth at the forcing of the Dardanelles in 1807 A.D.; their range was well over five miles, but fortunately the rapidity of fire was not that of the modern quick-firing gun. I mention these figures here, but I shall recur to them presently when I come to the history of the castle. As I have said, archery from the towers and curtains would have rendered the bridge untenable, unless the assailants were themselves protected by a superior force of archery, well under cover and beyond range from the outer works, who could keep down the fire of the besieged. The problem to the military engineer, which is equally true of all ages and periods, being to so multiply his works, without weakening the point to be defended, as to increase his offensive trajectory, so that the arrangements for attack are kept at a distance from the centre of the place ; how was this effected at Bodiam ? We have seen that the timber bridge led across the moat to the octagonal island, which is 40-ft. in diameter, and was probably a place of arms, or barbican, surrounded by a low wall with battlements, having a turning bridge worked by levers, and counter-balances, or chains falling on the head of the permanent wooden bridge. I do not think this octagon was part of the rectangular work *now* called "the Barbican," which when perfect was of two storeys, reached by the well stair on the right-hand side. Its passage was vaulted and groined, and it was closed by doors, within a portcullis, of which one of the grooves still remains. Probably there was a short lifting bridge from its outer face to the octagon, the gap between them being 10-ft. ; a visitor will notice that *the level of the present roadway is below* that between the gate towers of the main gate, as well as in the barbican itself, as shown by the height of the door leading to the stair passage above the existing pathway. It is doubtful if the solid causeway was

continuous in rear of the barbican, as it has only a stone revetment for a portion of its length. Probably there were two battlemented walls, carried on arches across the intervening space of moat, having a removable wooden floor, and lifting (often improperly called "draw" bridges, as they do not draw back and forth, but lift radially and vertically), bridges falling on the ends of the protected causeway, both from the rear of the barbican, and the front of the main gate. The total distance between these two points is 48-ft., and the traces of stone revetment cease at 16-ft. out from the main gate; all these defences would be of lesser height than the curtain walls, which rise 41-ft. from the water level in the moat to the crest of the battlements, and thus, if taken, be exposed to a plunging fire from the alures of the inner walls, and the towers. These double outworks in the moat, and generally the multiplication of, not merely defensive works, but of interruptions in the means of their entrances on the approach of assailants, are a common feature of the period. At Leeds castle, in Kent, there were two such barbicans,<sup>23</sup> the outer one enclosing the castle water mill; both had double drawbridges to the heads of the roads and were surrounded by moats, fed by the river Len. These were below the level of the water in the great lake, the outlet sluices of which to the lower level they also served to protect. The barbican at Carcassone<sup>24</sup> erected by St. Louis, King of France, in 1285 A.D., was an immense round tower some 110-ft. in diameter, resembling a shell keep, surrounded by a ditch. There was at Kenilworth, on the approach to the great south-east gate, called Mortimer's tower, a large barbican in the moat or lake, of which it defended the dam; this completes the description of the works. A brief survey of the history of the castle, and I have done. Sir Edward Dalyngruge, founder of the castle, was the son of Sir John Dalyngruge, of Dalyngruge, near East Grinstead. He served along with his father under the banner of Sir Robert Knollys during the French wars of Edward III.

<sup>23</sup> "History of Leeds castle," C. Wykeham Martin, pp. 9-16 and p. 90.

<sup>24</sup> "Viollet le Duc Dict. Arch.," Vol. I., p. 356, 359.

in Normandy, Brittany, Picardy, Gascony, and Guienne. He appears to have been in high favour with his young Sovereign, for we find him the recipient of numerous honours, and grants from the Crown, including the licence to build and crenellate Bodiam castle in 1385-6 A.D., or 9 Richard II., the manor having become his, "jure uxoris," Elizabeth Wardeux, a descendant herself of the still older family of de Bodiam. No doubt Sir Edward, like the shrewd commander under whom he served, had an eye to the main chance, and the funds for the building of Bodiam were part of the spoils of his warfare abroad. After the decease of his son, without issue, it passed into the family of Lewkenor, and from them, by inter-marriage, and descent, to the families of Levett, Dyke, Tufton, Powell, Webster, Fuller, and Cubitt, and now remains in the possession of the present head of the last family, Lord Ashcombe, by whose kind permission the Society visited the castle. It is to be wished that his Lordship *would* give orders for the removal of the ivy which conceals the interior walls, and will, if not checked, level them with the ground, seeing that so much has been done by him in the way of careful repair, and restoration in the Wadhurst stone, of which the castle is built, since his purchase of the property in 1864. It is doubtful if Bodiam castle ever sustained an elaborate siege; nothing in its known history points to anything of the kind, save a commission of 1 Richard III., or 1483 A.D., to "retake the castle of Bodiam from the rebel Thomas Lewkenor." Had there been a regular siege at that date the walls would certainly have been breached by fire artillery, nor would its condition be as we see it to-day, although behind the cottage at the top of the hill may be seen the remains of an earthwork called the "Gun Garden," the name of the field being "the Gun Battery Close," which, however, may possibly be attributed to the visit of Sir William Waller's troops in 1643 A.D., when the castle was surrendered, and dismantled, the roofing lead, and other materials sold, leaving the outer walls, and the shell of the building much as it may be seen to-day. The ground to the north rises gradually, the level



A. BODIAM CASTLE. B. DOUBLE BARBICAN IN THE MOAT. C. ORIGINAL ENTRANCE AND TOWER.  
D. SOUTH GATE AND BARBICAN. E.E. PILE BRIDGES ACROSS MOAT.



200-yds. from the outer edge of the moat, on the north side being only 100-ft. above the sea level, and as the towers themselves are 60-ft. high, without the turrets, which rise 14-ft. higher still, it will be seen that they were, when the elevation of 30-ft., on which the castle stands, is included, equal in height to all ground from which any serious attack could be made, while even the top of the curtain wall is higher, and so commands all ground within 220-yds. range, where the total height is only 50-ft., or nearly 20-ft. below the rampart walk; so that the castle which may, at first sight, seem to those unversed in details of mediæval warfare, to be commanded by the higher ground to the north, is actually *out of range* from the siege artillery of the period. Thus, with calm reliance on its wide moat and multiplied defences, Bodiam castle could bid defiance to any assailants and rest secure in passive strength. I have already stated that the sole approach easily available for convoys or bulky military engines was by the river, a road easily blocked by sinking a few ships in the channels. There are few early plans, or drawings of Bodiam castle in existence; the principal ones appear to be the views by S. and N. Buck between 1730 and 1735 A.D., that of Grose in 1777, A. D. Grimm's view of 1784, the valuable plan and views of Mr. Cotton in 1830, and lastly the plan in the Ordnance Survey map, from which my own measurements are largely taken.

---

THE TESTAMENT AND WILL OF AGNES MORLEY,  
WIDOW, FOUNDRESS OF THE FREE GRAMMAR  
SCHOOL AT LEWES, DATED 1511 AND 1512.

---

BY R. GARRAWAY RICE, F.S.A.

---

THE history of the Free Grammar School at Lewes, founded at Southover, by direction of the Will of Agnes Morley, widow, dated 1512, has received apparently but little attention in the "Collections" of our Society. One or two stray references to it only appear in the General Index to the first twenty-five volumes, and apparently none in the subsequent ones. Horsfield, in his "History of Lewes,"<sup>1</sup> gives a short, but concise account of the school, under the heading "Charitable Donations, etc.,"<sup>2</sup> remarking that "Of the charities" . . . "the first, both in point of time and importance, is the Free Grammar School, originally established in Southover and afterwards removed into the parish of St. Anne." He further states that "The history of the school from its foundation to the beginning of the eighteenth century is involved in almost impenetrable darkness. What mode of tuition was pursued cannot be ascertained; the number of scholars in any one year is unknown, and even the names of the masters, with but one or two exceptions, are lost in the obscurity of time." Mr. Leach, in his work on "English Schools at the Reformation, 1546-8,"<sup>3</sup> treating of "Schools in connection with Monasteries," mentions that<sup>4</sup> "At Lewes, Agnes Morley had founded a

<sup>1</sup> "The History and Antiquities of Lewes and its Vicinity," by the Rev. T. W. Horsfield, Lewes, 1826.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 308 to 312.

<sup>3</sup> "English Schools at the Reformation, 1546-8," by Arthur F. Leach, M.A., F.S.A., 1896.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 18.

Grammar School in 1512, and given the nomination of the master to the Prior. This, too, was in danger of perishing with the monastery, though the monastery was only a trustee. It was seemingly saved by the Commissioners, who ordered the school to be continued." The same writer, in Part II. of his work, in which he deals with "Documents," prints numerous Commissions, Extracts from Certificates and Warrants under the Chantries Acts, 37 Henry VIII., c. 14, and 1 Edward VI., c. 4. Amongst these under the heading "The Countie of Sussex, Certificate 50 (Edward VI.),"<sup>5</sup> are six relating to Schools and Chantries, viz.: (2) "The grammer scole in Chichestre;" (8) Horsham "Grammer Scole;" (14) "The Chauntry of Sullyngton;" (20) "The Chauntry or Free Chapell of Bygnor;" (33) Lewes "Grammer Scole;" and, lastly, (35) "The grammer Scole in Cuckefeilde."

The return of the Commissioners, under the Act of 1547, with reference to Lewes School, is given by Mr. Leach thus:<sup>6</sup>

### 33. LEWES.

The grammer Scole in Southouer nexte Lewes, of the Foundation of Agnes Morly.

There is a grammer schole Founded there to have a prieste Scholemaister to teache children and to say Masse for the Founder, and to have for his labour and for an vs her, £5, and the rest for reparacions yelie, and for other charges, to be kepte in a chest in which there is now £72 or there aboutes remaynneng for the receptes, wherof it were convenient to have your letter, lest they do bestowe yt otherwayes, which is lyke they will doo, which Scholemaster and vs her shulde alwaies be named by the prior of Lewes and his successors.

There is nowe no scholemaster there, but only an vs her, and for that it is a populous towne and moche youth, The inabitauntes do require to haue some lerned man to be admitted to the same, bicause nowe the Kyng, in the right of the late monastery of lewes, Intituled to be Founder; and the proffittes of the said landes, besides the Scholehouse, is clere towards the reparacions and charges aforesaid, £19. 6s. 8d.

There is one Otley, parson of Rype, which is very well lerned, mete to be scolemaster there, if he will take it vpon hym.

*Continuatur schola quousque.*

Agnes Morley was probably the widow of one "William Morly," who by his Will, which is in Latin, dated 20th

<sup>5</sup> "English Schools at the Reformation, 1546-8," pp. 223 to 225. <sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 224.

October, 1505, bequeathed to the High Altar of the parish church of Saint John the Baptist in Southover near Lewes, vj<sup>a</sup>; it was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury 19th November in the same year (Holgrave, fo. 41), by Agnes, the relict and executrix.

The Testament and Will of Agnes Morley are two distinct documents, which was customary at that date. The former deals mainly with the personal property of the deceased, but the Free Grammar School, which she intended to found by her Will, is also mentioned in it. Practically the whole of the Will is devoted to the foundation of the school, directions for its continuance, etc., and for the masses to be said by the schoolmaster "in the Chapell of Saint Erasmes w<sup>i</sup>n the church of Saint John Baptist of Southovere," also an annual obit to be kept in the same church, etc. It would seem that neither of these documents has been printed, but Horsfield<sup>7</sup> devotes a few lines to the Will, mentioning some of the principal points contained in it.

The Will is of special interest, giving, as it does, details of the manner in which a Free School was founded and carried on in pre-Reformation days.

The Testament and Will were proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, and they are recorded in Register "Fetiplace," fo. 20, the date of the Probate Act being 25th October, 1512. The Testament, but not the Will, is also registered in the succeeding folio, with Probate Act dated 26th of the same month. In cases of duplicate registration of early wills, of which there are numerous examples in the Registers of the Consistory Court of Chichester, there are almost invariably found to be differences in the copies, and these are not merely in the spelling of words and names; words and sentences are sometimes transposed and not infrequently omitted altogether. This probably arose from the documents having been copied into the registers from dictation. It may interest those who have not had experience in the examination of early documents to know that a total

<sup>7</sup> "History of Lewes," p. 309.

disregard was paid to what we now consider the proper use of capital letters, *e.g.*, the word God was generally written with a small *g*. The Testament of Agnes Morley forms no exception to the rule; for instance, her name is written *Morlay* in the Testament registered with the Will, but correctly, *Morley*, in the copy entered in folio 21, and also in the Will. In the annexed transcript of the Testament and Will the more important variations are given in the foot notes, and capital letters are placed in accordance with modern usage.

T[ESTAMENTUM] AGNETIS MORLAY,<sup>8</sup> VIDUE.

(P.C.C. FETIPLACE, Fo. 20.)

In Dei nomine, Amen. The xx<sup>th</sup> day of Novemb<sup>r</sup> in the yere of oure Lord God, a thousand fyve hundred and xj, I, Agnes Morlay<sup>9</sup> of Southovere next Lewes in the Diocese of Chichestre, widowe, beyng in hole mynde and good remembraunce make my testament and last wille in this wise: Furst I bequethe my soule to Almyghty God [fader of hevyn<sup>10</sup>], my maker, to o<sup>r</sup> Blessid Ladye Saynct Mary the Virgyne and to all the Saynetes, And my body to bee buried w'in the quere of the parrishe church of Sainct John Baptist of Southovere aforesaide, next unto the buryall of William Morlay,<sup>11</sup> my last Husband, at his lifte syde. Item, I bequethe to the High Aulter in the saide church of Southovere vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>. Item, I bequethe to the Cathedrall Church of Chichester xx<sup>d</sup>. Item, I bequethe to the use and behofe of the [parisshe<sup>12</sup>] church of Southovere aforesaide, towarde the making of the Rodelofte in the saide church, iijj<sup>li</sup>. Item, I will that myne executor shall provide vij blak gownes for vij poore men, v smokkes for v poore woomen, and x paire of shoes for x poore men and woemen, at my buryng. Item, I wille that my saide executor shall provide preests for a trentall to bee doone at my buryng, and a tryntall at my monethes day, and also for a tryntall at my yere's mynde. Item, I bequethe to Agnes Thecher<sup>13</sup> my weddyng ryng if I decesse before hir. Item, I bequethe to Thomas Puggislee the elder, my executor, the use of a pair of coralle bedes with gaudies of golde<sup>14</sup> and a hoope of gold,

<sup>8</sup> Correctly Morley, as in the Testament, registered in fo. 21.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>10</sup> In the Testament only, as registered in fo. 21.

<sup>11</sup> Correctly Morley, as in the Testament, registered in fo. 21.

<sup>12</sup> In the Testament only, as registered in fo. 21.

<sup>13</sup> Thetcher in the Testament, as registered in fo. 21.

<sup>14</sup> A series of beads (formerly called "a pair of beads"), threaded upon a string, forms the *rosary* or *paternoster*, used for keeping count of the number of prayers said. Hence, "*To tell or count one's beads.*" Gaud, "One of the larger and more ornamental beads placed between the decades of 'aves' in a rosary." See under *Bead* and *Gaud* respectively, in "A New English Dictionary on Historical Principles," edited by James A. H. Murray. Bequests of "a pair of bedes" are frequently met with in early wills.

during his life; and after his decease, I wille that it shall remayne to his next heire of his body lauffully begotten; And so to remayne frome heir to heire of his body lauffully begotten for ever. Item, I bequethe to Andrewe Puggeslee x<sup>ii</sup> of lauffull money of England, a goblet w<sup>t</sup> a cover of silver and doble gylte, a standyng nutte<sup>15</sup> w<sup>t</sup> a cover of sylver and [doble<sup>16</sup>] gylte, vj sylver spoones w<sup>t</sup> acornes hedes of silver and gylte, a salte seller w<sup>t</sup> a cover of sylver and percell gylte, a fetherbedde w<sup>t</sup> a bolster whiche I laye uppon my self, a pair of shetes w<sup>t</sup> iij leues,<sup>17</sup> a pair of blankettes and my best coveryng, ij [of<sup>18</sup>] the best towelles of dyapre and my best tableclothe of dyapre, and a grete shippe cofer<sup>19</sup> whiche standith at my beddes hedde, to bee delyvered to the saide Andrewe after the discretion of his fader.<sup>20</sup> Item, I bequethe to Roger Puggislee x<sup>ii</sup> of lauffull money of England and a goblet of sylver and doble gylte, to bee delivered to hym whan Thomas Puggislee, myne executour, shall see tyme most to his profite. Item, I bequethe to Thomas Puggisley the yonger, and brother to the saide Andrewe and Roger, x<sup>ii</sup> of lawfull money of England and a goblet of sylver and doble gylte, to bee delivered [him<sup>21</sup>] whan his father shall see tyme convenient. Item, I bequethe to Clement Puggislee x<sup>ii</sup> of lauffull money of England and a bolle of sylver and percell gylte. Item, I will that if the saide Andrewe Puggislee, Roger Puggislee, Thomas Puggislee, the yonger, and Clement Puggislee, or anny of theym, happen to decease or they come to the age of xxj yeres, than I will that my forsaide bequest to hym or theym so decessid, aswell the money as plate or anny other stuf, as it is recited to theym before, to bee evynly divided to theym that shalbee lyving whan they come to the aforesaide age of xxj yeres. Item, if Andrew, Roger, Thomas or Clement bee a Relligious man,<sup>22</sup> I will that his bequest shalbee divided amonges the remenaunt. Item, if anny of theym bee prestes, I wille that he shall not occupie my housyng<sup>23</sup> if anny of the other bee alive. Item, I will that the forsaide Andrewe Puggislee, Roger Puggislee, Thomas Puggislee the yonger, and Clement Puggislee, assone as they come to lauffull age and before that they receive anny parcell of my forsaide legacye in maner and forme aforesaide, shall release all their right, title, interest and demaunde whiche they and eche oone of theym hathe or may have, of and in the mesuage and the Scolehouse and a gardeyn lying at the Watergate, w<sup>t</sup> the appurtenaunces,<sup>24</sup> in the parrishe of Southovere aforesaide, to my feoffys of and in the saide mesuage,

<sup>15</sup> A cocoa-nut mounted as a cup, with or without a cover.

<sup>16</sup> In the Testament only, as registered in fo. 21.

<sup>17</sup> "Twill of three, four, etc., *leaves*" is mentioned under *Weaving*, in the "New English Dictionary." Perhaps in this instance sheets formed of three breadths of stuff.

<sup>18</sup> Omitted in both copies of the Testament.

<sup>19</sup> A ship chest. Ship chests and coffers are frequently mentioned in early wills.

<sup>20</sup> "Father" in the Testament, as registered in fo. 21.

<sup>21</sup> In the Testament only, as registered in fo. 21.

<sup>22</sup> *I.e.*, a member of a religious order.

<sup>23</sup> House in the Testament, as registered in fo. 21.

<sup>24</sup> The words "w<sup>t</sup> thappurteunce" are inserted between the words "gardyn" and "lyyng" in the Testament, as registered in fo. 21.

Scolehouse and gardeyn, w<sup>t</sup> thappurtenaunces, which shalbee for that tyme beyng, to the use and perfourmacion of the Free Scole perpetually to contynue and endure. And if the saide Andrewe, Roger, Thomas Puggislee the younger, and Clement, or anny of theyme, refuse and will not make and seale a releasse lawfully of the aforesaide mesuage, Scolehouse and gardeyne, w<sup>t</sup> the appurtenaunce, in manner and forme aforesaide, then I will that myne executor shall retayne and kepe all my forsaide legacye of money and plate frome as many of theym as<sup>25</sup> will not so doo, and the same money and plate to bee putte into my cheste whiche belongith and ys ordeyned for the saide Free Scole, and there to remayne to the use and performance of the forsaide Free Scole. Item, I bequethe to eche oone of my godchildren xij<sup>d</sup>. Item, I bequethe to my servauntes and customers<sup>26</sup> suche thinges as ys recited and wretyn in a bille remaynyng in the keeping of myn executor. Item, I will that my executor shall provide, ordeyne and mayntene iiij<sup>27</sup> tapers of wax in the churche of Saynet John Baptist of Southovere, wherof oone taper to stand befor the Trinitie, an other befor our Lady, and the iiij<sup>28</sup> befor Saynet John Baptist, perpetually to bee renewed and continued.<sup>29</sup> Item, I will that Thomas Puggislee the elder, myne executor, shall have all my landes and tenementes, sette and beyng in the parrishe of Southovere aforesaide bitwene the course of the water rynyng frome Bowrers Brigge unto Watergate uppon the southe, the kinges high way ledyng frome the saide Bowrers Brigge towarde Lewes upon the west, and the kinges high way ledyng under the towne walle of Lewes thurgh Stoke Welle<sup>30</sup> towarde the mylle at the Watergate upon the est and northe; To have and to holde all the saide landes and tenementes w<sup>t</sup> thappurtenaunces to the saide Thomas Puggislee duryng his life, and after his decesse to remayne to the next heire of his body laufully begotten, and so frome heire to heire of his body laufully begotten to contynue for ever; and for lak of an heir of his body lawfully begotten, than I will that all the saide landes and tenementes shall remayne to the use and behofe of the Frescole at Watergate, and for the maynteynyng of Sainct Erasmes' Chapell in the Churche of Southovere<sup>31</sup> aforesaide, and for fyndyng of wyne and wex for the same Chapell, and for the mayntenaunce of all the ornaments of the saide Chapell. Item, I will the rule, ordre and governance of the saide landes and tenementes shalbee doone by theym that bee appoynced in my Will of the saide Frescole for that tyme being, aswell to bee in feoffement and the rent gatherid and accompte given

<sup>25</sup> "That" in the place of "as," in the Testament, as registered in fo. 21.

<sup>26</sup> Customers in the Testament, as registered in fo. 21. Customer, a person with whom one has dealings; a familiar associate or companion of someone. See under Customer, "New English Dictionary."

<sup>27</sup> Correctly "iiij," as in the Testament, registered in fo. 21.

<sup>28</sup> "Thirde" in the Testament, as registered in fo. 21.

<sup>29</sup> The following residuary clause is entered *here*, in the Testament, registered in fo. 21: "The residue &c I give them to Thomas Puggislee thelder, whom I make myn executour."

<sup>30</sup> "Thorowe Stokwell" in the Testament, as registered in fo. 21.

<sup>31</sup> "In the Churche of Southovere" is omitted in the Testament, as registered in fo. 21.



therof likewise as the annuite ys provided for, for the saide Free Scoole. Item, I wille that Roger Puggislee shalhave my mesuage and a gardeyn therto belonging called the Pepir Corne, lying in the parrishe of Southovere aforesaide, betwixt the kinges high way ledyng frome Bowers Brigge towards Lewes upon the est, and the landes and tenementes of the Aumours<sup>82</sup> of the Priory of Lewes upon the west the southe and the northe; and the saide Roger to entre into the saide mesuage and gardeyne, whan it shall pleas his father, To have and to holde the saide mesuage and gardeyn to the saide Roger and to his heyres, upon this condicion folowing, that is for to say, the saide Roger Puggeslee shall release all his right, title, interest and demaunde whiche he hathe or herefter may have of and in the forsaide mesuage and gardeyn, w<sup>t</sup> thappurtenaunces, lying at Watergate in Southovere aforesaide, to the feoffees whiche shalbee in the saide mesuage and gardeyne, w<sup>t</sup> thappurtenaunces, for the tyme beyng, to thintend and performacion of the saide Free Scoole contynually to bee contynued. And if he will not so doo, than I will that the profite of the saide mesuage and gardyne called the Pepir Corne shall stande and remayne to thuse of the forsaide Freescole for evermor. Item, I bequethe to the bylding of a vestrye in the churche of Southovere aforesaide xx<sup>s</sup>. The residue of all my goodes not bequethid I geve and bequeth to Thomas Puggislee the elder, whome I make myne executor.<sup>83</sup> These wittenes,<sup>84</sup> Syr John Thorpe<sup>85</sup>, Olyver Smythe, George Scotte, William Heisman, Mathue Clerke, William Repe, and many other. Dat. die et anno supradictis.

ULTIMA VOLUNTAS AGNETIS MORLAY,<sup>86</sup> VIDUE.

**In Dei nomine, Amen.** This ys the last wille of me, Agnes Morley, widowe, of the parrishe of Saint John Baptist of Southovere next to Lewes, w<sup>in</sup> the Countie of Sussex, made the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> day of the moneth of May, in the yere of o<sup>r</sup> Lord m<sup>c</sup>cccc and xij, and in the iiiij<sup>th</sup> yere of the Reigne of kyng Henry the viij<sup>th</sup>. As concernyng the establisshing and orderyng of a Free Scoole in Southovere aforesaide, perpetually to bee contynued, in maner and forme folowyng, that is to say, where as I, the forsaide Agnes, late purchased joynctely w<sup>t</sup> other, to us, o<sup>r</sup> heires and o<sup>r</sup> assignes, of Edmunde Dudley<sup>87</sup> an annuell rent

<sup>82</sup> Almoner. See "New English Dictionary," under Aumere.

<sup>83</sup> This residuary clause is omitted in the Testament, as registered in fo. 21. See Note 29.

<sup>84</sup> The word "Testes" takes the place of the words "These wittenes" in the Testament, as registered in fo. 21.

<sup>85</sup> Thrope in the Testament, as registered in fo. 21.

<sup>86</sup> Correctly *Morley*, as in the Testament, as registered in fo. 21, and also as at the commencement of the will.

<sup>87</sup> Horsfield gives "Edmund Audley, Esq.," as the name of the vendor ("History of Lewes," p. 308), which is probably correct and the Will wrong, for one, "Thomas Audeley of Lewes," was a witness of the will of John Wilfeld, rector of the parish church of Saint Andrew in Lewes, dated 4th November, 1510, proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury 7th February, 1510-11 (Bennett, fo. 36).

or annuities of xx<sup>li</sup> by the yere, to bee receyved and taken of and in his manor of Hammessey otherwise Hammes<sup>ss</sup> next unto Lewes, w<sup>in</sup> the Countie of Sussex, with a proviso ut in carta significata et sigillata manibus ipsius Edmundi, cujus datum est decimo sexto die mensis Decembris, anno regni Regis Henrici septimi vicesimo tertio, plenius apparet; And also wher diverse persones bee seased of and in a mesuage w<sup>t</sup> a gardeyn in Southovere aforesaide, lying next to the mylle called Watergate, to my use and performacion of this my last wille; Inprimis, I will that the saide mesuage and gardeyn w<sup>t</sup> thappurtenaunce shall serve for a scolemaister and an ussher there to dwelle in, to teche grammer in the same forever; Item, I will that the forsaide annuell rent or annuite of xx<sup>li</sup> shall goo to the fyndyng of the saide scolemaister and ussher and other charges, as hereafter it is more playnely expressid. Item, I wille that the Prior of Lewes for the tyme beyng and all that hereafter shalbee Priors of the same place, shall contynually for ever have the nomynacon of the Scolemaister, whiche shalbee a preest, able to teche grammer in the saide Freescole, if suche a preest canne bee had, or els to put in a seculer man whiche ys able to teche grammer in the meane tyme in his stede, unto the tyme an able preest may bee provided to bee a maister of the saide Scole; And the said Prior at all tymes to appoynt hym, so beyng scolemaister of the said Scole, his rule and ordre as he shall think most best for encreasing of coonnyng<sup>ss</sup> to the scolers ther beyng. Item, I will the saide scolemaister shalhave yerely x<sup>li</sup>, and the ussher c<sup>s</sup> for their stipend and wagies, to bee paide to theym quarterly or w<sup>in</sup> xv dayes next after the end of their quarter, by the handes of hym that shalhave the receipte of the forsaide annuell rent or annuite of xx<sup>li</sup>. Item, I will that the forsaide scolemaister shalbee a preest able to teche grammer, having no cure of soule nor noone other speciall lette<sup>40</sup> whereby he myght w<sup>d</sup>rawe his attendaunce frome the saide Scole. Item, I will that the saide scolemaister as often as he ys disposed to say masse, that he shall say the same in the Chapell of Sainct Erasmes w<sup>in</sup> the church of Sainct John Baptist of Southovere aforesaide, and to pray for my soule and for all my frendes soules and for all theym that bee my feoffys, w<sup>t</sup> all other helping or bering good wille to the maynteynyng of contynuance of the saide Freescole. Item, I will that the said scolemaister shallnot bee removed and putteoute of his service w<sup>t</sup>oute a resounable cause, considred by the Prior of Lewes whiche shalbee for the tyme, and resounable warnyng to the saide scolemaister by the saide Prior of Lewes to be geven, or by his assignes, to departe. Item, I wille that the saide scolemaister at his furst entree shal bee bounde or otherwise promyse to the saide Prior, in suche maner and forme as the saide Prior for the tyme beyng shall think resounable, that he shall not departe oute of his service w<sup>t</sup>oute he geve a hole yeres warnyng to the Prior of Lewes for the tyme beyng. Item, I will that the scolemaister shalhave the nomynacion of the ussher to teche grammer undre hym, providing that the saide ussher bee able to teche grammer, and of vertuouus lyving and of good disposicion. Item, I will that the saide ussher shalbe removable for reasonable causes,

<sup>38</sup> *I.e.*, Hamsey.<sup>39</sup> Cunning, *i.e.*, learning.<sup>40</sup> *I.e.*, hindrance.

and to have resounable warnyng to bee geven unto hym by the Prior of Lewes, for the tyme beyng, to departe. Item, I wille that the saide ussher at his furst entree, shalbee bounde or otherwise promes to the saide Prior of Lewes, in suche maner and forme as the saide Prior for the tyme beyng shall think resounable, that he shall not departe oute of his service w<sup>o</sup>ute he geve the scolemaister haulf a yeres warnyng, whereby the saide scolemaister may provide for an other ussher in his rowme, so that the scolars there may bee duely taught and lese no tyme. Item, I wille that as oftentymes as anny ussher bee removed for anny cause resounable, or els departith by his owne desir w<sup>t</sup> lawfull warnyng, than the scolemaister to electe, name, and provyde, a newe. And if the said scolemaister bee slouthfull in the namyng and provyding of an ussher, than my wille ys that the Prior of Lewes for the tyme beyng shall name and putte yn an able ussher at his pleasur. Item, I will that nother the scolemaister, nother the ussher, shall departe oute of the towne w<sup>o</sup>ute licence of the saide Prior of Lewes for the tyme beyng, whiche Prior shall lymitte hym or theym the tyme of his or their retourne agayne, but if it bee cause of promocon; and than the saide scolemaister, by the advise of the saide Prior, shall provide a scolemaister able to teche in his place, unto the tyme an other may bee provided to supple and fulfill his rowme. Item, I will that the saide scolemaister and ussher shall teche the scolars freely w<sup>o</sup>ute anny thing taking of theym or of their fryndes, otherwise than of their benevolence. Item, I wille that as oftentymes as my feoffys, aswell of and in the foresaide annuitie or annuell rent of xx<sup>ii</sup> by the yere, to be receyved and taken of and in the manor of Hammesseye otherwise Hammes, as my feoffys of and in the forsaide mesuage and gardeyn at Watergate with the appurtenaunce, fortune to deceesse and mynyshe, so the survevours of eche oone of the saide feoffys passeth not nor excede not the noubre of vj persones, than I woll that the vj persones so overlyvyng shall make a newe graunte and feoffement, aswell of the saide annuitie or annuall rent as of the saide mesuage and gardeyne w<sup>t</sup> thappurtenaunce, unto oone trusty persone as the Prior of Lewes for the tyme beyng shall think convenient and resonable, and to his heires, to thintent that the saide trusty persone so to bee named by the saide Prior as is abovesaid, incontinently and immediatly after the graunte and astate made to the saide trusty persone and to his heires, of the premisses, shall refoffe and make astate ayene to the saide vj persones so overlyvyng and to xiiij suche other persones as the Prior of Lewes for the tyme beyng and the vj parsones than overlyvyng shall soo name; To have and to holde to the saide xiiij persones, so named by the saide Prior and by the vj olde feoffys, and to the sayde vj olde feoffys, survivors of the saide olde feoffys, and to their heires, to thuse and perfourmation of this my last will. Item, I wille that the Prior of Lewes for the tyme beyng shall name and depute yerely oone of the saide feoffys, or oone other substaunciall man, to receyve the forsaide annuitie or annuall rent of xx<sup>ii</sup> by the yere, whiche feoffe or other man so named and deputed, shall pay the forsaide scolemaister and the ussher their wagies quarterly or w<sup>in</sup> xv daies of every quarter likewise as it is expressed before, that is to say to the scolemaister x<sup>ii</sup> by the yere and to the ussher c<sup>s</sup> by the yere in

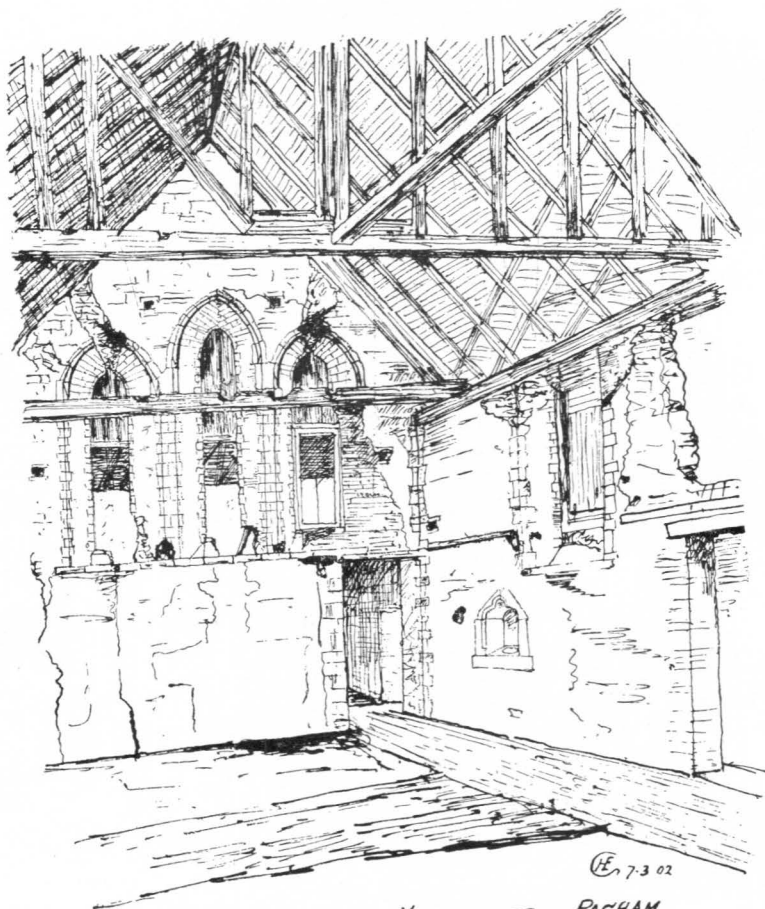
maner and forme aforesaide. Item, I wille that the saide receyvor shall kepe an Obite yerely in the parrisse church of Southovere aforesaide uponne Saynet Erasmes Day, or w'in viij daies therof at the ferthest, to the value of xiiij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>, for the welthe of my soule and of all xpeyn soules. Item, I will that the saide receyvour shall see the forsaide mesuage at Watergate, that is to say the scolehouse and the house that the scolemaister and the ussher dwellith in, and the clour aboute the same, well maynteyned and repaired in all maner [and] condition. Item, I will that he shall see the Chapell of Saint Erasmes in the church of Southovere aforesaide, and the ornamentes of the same Chapell well repaired, and wyne and wax, and all other thinges whiche ys necessary for a preest to syng with, to bee sufficiently maynteyned and kepte, and to paye all suche costes and charges as shall requir or happen herafter for the wryting or renewyng of newe feoffementes, as well of and in the forsaide mesuage and gardeyne leying next to the mylle called Watergate with the appurtenaunce, which seryth for the scolemaister and ussher to dwelle in and the scolehouse, as of and in the forsaide annuite or annuall rent of xx<sup>ii</sup> to bee receyved of and in the manor [of] Hammessey otherwise Hammes aforesaide. Item, I will that the saide receyvor shall yerely, w'in xv daies after Mighelmas, geve accompte to theym that shalbe keepers of the keyes of my cheste, whiche ys ordeyned and belongith for the saide scole, of his charges and his allowaunce concernyng the premisses, and than the saide receyvor to bee allowed xx<sup>s</sup> for his labor and besynes for a hole yere; And if so bee that the saide receyvor per fortune occupye not the saide office a hoolle yere, than he to have his allowaunce after the rate of hys tyme. Item, I will that suche money as ys remaynyng at his accompte, over and above all the premisses observed and kept, that it bee putte into my forsaid cheste, to thuse and store for the saide scole and other the premisses to bee performed. Item, I will that if it fortune the forsaide annuitie or annuall rent of xx<sup>ii</sup> or percell therof to bee behynde unpaide to the saide receyvor, by the lak wherof the said receyvor cannot paye the forsaide scolemaister and the ussher quarterly, as it is expressed before, than I wille that the saide receyvour shall make relacion therof, as oftentimes as it soo happeneth, to the keepers of the forsaide cheste, whiche keepers I will shall paye the saide scolemaister and ussher their wagies w<sup>t</sup> suche store as ys in the saide cheste, in consideration that the saide scolemaister and ussher shalhave none occasion to w<sup>d</sup>drawe their attendaunce frome the saide Scole, and thenne assone as the said annuitie or annuall rent, or anny parcell therof assone as it is receyved, that than the said receyvor immediately to restore it into the saide cheste. Item, I will that my forsaide cheste shall stand in the parrisse church of Southovere aforesaide, whiche cheste shalhave iij diverse keyes, wherof I will the Prior of Lewes shalhave oone keye, the churchwardeynes of Southovere for the tyme beyng shalhave an other key, and Thomas Puggislee thelder and his heires shalhave an other keye. Item, I wille that as often as the forsaide receyvor maketh and geveth his accompte of his charges and allowaunce as it is recited before, as oftentimes I wille that he shall make accompte and geve knowlege how many of my feoffees bee decessed, aswell of

theym that bee feoffid of and in the mesuage lying at the Watergate with the appurtenaunce, whiche the scolemaister and ussher dwellith in, and in the Scolehouse, as of and in the forsaide annuitie or annuall rent of Hammessey otherwise Hammes, to thintent that by relacion and knowlege therof whan they come to the numbre of vj persones, a newe feoffement may bee made as it is rehersed before. In witness wherof, I the saide Agnes Morlay, to this my present last wille have putte my seale, the day and yere abovesaide.

**Probatum** fuit suprascriptum testamentum cum ultima voluntate habentis dum vixit et mortis sue tempore bona sive debita in diversis Diocesis Provincie Cantuariensi, coram Domino apud Lamehith xxv<sup>to</sup> die mensis Octobris Anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo duodecimo, juramento executoris in dicto testamento nominati; ac approbatum et insinuatum etc. Et commissa fuit administratio omnium bonorum et [debitorum<sup>41</sup>] dicte defuncte prenominato Executori de bene et fideliter administrando, ac de pleno et fidei inventario citra festum Omnium Sanctorum proximo futurum exhibendo, necnon de plano et vero compoto reddendo ad Sancta Dei Evangelia in debita juris forma jurato.

<sup>41</sup> Omitted, but given in the Probate Act, entered in fo. 21.

---



BARTON CHAPEL. NYETIMBER — PAGHAM.

# THE "BARTON" OR "MANOR" FARM, NYETIMBER,<sup>1</sup> PAGHAM.

BY H. L. F. GUERMONPREZ, A.R.I.B.A., AND  
PHILIP M. JOHNSTON.

THE following account of some remarkable discoveries in connection with an old farmhouse at Nyetimber, in the parish of Pagham, has been placed in my hands by Mr. H. L. F. Guermontprez, architect, of Bognor. It is illustrated by his own excellent drawings; and I have thought it best to let it speak for itself, with the addition of a preface, postscript and extra illustrations of my own. Mr. Guermontprez has had exceptional opportunities of investigating this group of ancient buildings, and has made very good use of them. My own visit to Barton Farm took place under the kind guidance of the owner, Mr. W. H. B. Fletcher, of Aldwick Manor, a member of this Society, at a date when most of the discoveries recorded by Mr. Guermontprez had been already made.

Pagham, in which parish the hamlet of Nyetimber is situate, is an extremely ancient settlement in the Selsea peninsula. It is said to have been given to Bishop Wilfrid by Cœdwalla, in A.D. 687, when, in sorrow for the

<sup>1</sup> The orthography and derivation of this name are somewhat doubtful. "Nytimber" is common; so also is "Nightimber." "Nigh-to-the-Bar (tum)" has been suggested by Mr. Guermontprez as a likely derivation. Possibly, however, the name may have reference to the nearness of the settlement to the "small wood" mentioned in Domesday. Barton is a generic name. "Bertone de Aldewych," "Bertone de Berglestode" and "Bertone de Shrympene" are other Bartons in the immediate neighbourhood. My friend Mr. L. F. Salzmann gives me an apt quotation bearing upon the use of this term Barton: In Cornwall, in the reign of Edward I., "Reginald de Mohun gave this barton of Bochym to one of his daughters who was married to Bellot." Halliwell has: "BARTON. The demesne lands of a manor; the manor-house itself; sometimes, an enclosure in which poultry and pigs were kept." Barton is still used colloquially in Dorset and elsewhere for the farm enclosure. Earl's Barton, Northants, and Barton-on-the-Humber, Lincs., are well-known examples of churches with pre-Conquest towers.—P. M. J.



devastations he had made in Kent and elsewhere, he resigned his crown and went to Rome.<sup>2</sup> The settlement at Nyetimber seems to be of equal antiquity: and as the "manor" of Pagham was thus given to Wilfrid, it is quite likely that at that early date it would be identical with the present Nyetimber, subsequently a manor in the parish of Pagham; and that in the most ancient portion of the existing house we have the actual "aula" of Cœdwalla and Wilfrid, an early pre-Conquest manor-house. It is noteworthy that the village of Pagham practically consists of the hamlet of Nyetimber, the church lying almost solitary a mile away.

Domesday shows us that the manor was still in the hands of the Archbishops of Canterbury. The church mentioned in that survey is recorded in the Taxation of Pope Nicholas (A.D. 1291) as existing "cum Capella." This chapel-of-ease—which it is important not to confound with the chapel of a manor—was dedicated to St. Andrew, and some remains of it are said to exist in connection with the old Rectory House, about half a mile north of Pagham.<sup>3</sup>

No entry of special interest relating to Barton Manor has come under my notice in the various sources of information among ancient documents. In 1547 it is referred to as "the farm of the manor of Nyetimber:" and in 1588 we have "the scite of the Manor of Nyetimber." As far back as 1450 the house was used as a mere farmhouse.<sup>4</sup>

PHILIP M. JOHNSTON.

<sup>2</sup> See the Venerable Bede's "Historia Ecclesiastica." As is well known, the Selsea peninsula and the strip of coast adjoining was one of the earliest pieces of land to be cultivated in England. It was also one of the oldest seats of the manorial system.

<sup>3</sup> I have drawn attention, in "S.A.C.," Vol. XLIV., p. 165, to the great number of chapels-of-ease—as well as manorial chapels—existing before the Reformation in this part of West Sussex. To the list there given South Mundham might perhaps be added. There appear also to have been numerous manorial chapels, of the Atherington type, but probably smaller and less ornate than that beautiful little building. Elsham Manor, shown on the map of Atherington, had also, I find, a chapel. In this connection Mr. W. H. B. Fletcher writes: "I have heard that the west end of a chapel exists in a stable at Pagham" (Woodbine Cottage), . . . "and that there is a piscina in Bowley Farmhouse (near S. Mundham), occupied by Mr. John Harrison, also in the parish of Pagham." I have not yet had the opportunity of investigating these remains, but they are worthy of being placed on record.

<sup>4</sup> Dallaway, "Hist. W. Suss.," Vol. I., p. 37.

Before the dismantlement the buildings were arranged for use as a farmhouse, consisting of ground, bedroom and attic floors, and covered a rectangular surface of 65-ft. by 43-ft., with the exception of a small kitchen court excised on the S. side, about 18-ft. by 12-ft. The roofs were a mixture of thatch, tile and slate, and the timbers of which they and the floors were composed comprised many beams of large scantling and great antiquity. Some bore evident traces of having been used in different positions and for other purposes. The walls were of stone rubble, flints and brick, with stone quoins and other dressings, in many places covered with mortar and plaster. They were pierced at haphazard with doors and windows of all sorts of dates, and many of these had been blocked up and altered as occasion required. The interior was formed into two sitting rooms, dairy, kitchen, brewhouse, larder, store and six or seven bedrooms and attics, with the necessary passages, staircases, etc.

It seemed probable that the restoration as a dwelling-house was effected in the 18th century, as most of the door and window openings and fireplaces were of that period, with 19th century alterations.

On the dismantlement of the buildings it became apparent that the N.W. portion had been used in the 13th century and subsequently as a chapel. The eastern gable wall was found to be pierced with a finely proportioned triplet of lancets; while of the N. and S. walls about half remained, each retaining the greater part of a complete lancet window and the half of a second one. The remainder of these walls and the West wall had been pulled down to the ground level and the materials made use of in fitting the building for domestic purposes.<sup>5</sup>

The length of the chapel when complete was 51-ft., the breadth 25-ft., so that for a building of its class its size was exceptional.<sup>6</sup> In the eastern part of the South wall is a trefoil-headed piscina, with a plain shallow circular

<sup>5</sup> There was probably a doorway in the west wall, as at Atherington. Several stones of the door-jamb were found among the *débris*.

<sup>6</sup> Atherington Chapel was little more than half—28-ft. by 14-ft. It will be noted that in both cases the length is twice the breadth.—P. M. J.

basin, in very good preservation. All the window dressings are in the purest Early English style. The centring of the windows is in "tierspoint," with separate templates for each varying window. The stone used is mostly Caen, but there are a few large blocks of fresh-water or Bembridge limestone, these last being re-dressed and re-used from some more ancient building. The heads of



the windows were filled in with sawn chalk of a remarkably hard texture and showing a conchoidal fracture. The E. windows and those in N. and S. walls were possibly originally unglazed, or they may have had outside shutters or frames, as there are traces of iron fastenings in the outer rebates, but at a later period a chase was cut in the reveal for glass: this chase, however, only appears

in part of the total height of the jambs, and there are clear indications of the position of the later raised cills, at a level of about 4-ft. above the original line. It seems very probable that these windows replaced others of the Norman period, in which the fresh-water Bembridge limestone was used, and that the N.E. quoin and large parts of the walls are of that earlier date.<sup>7</sup> The walls are built without buttresses and with external and internal quoins, and the materials of which they are composed are very numerous, comprising glacial boulders, flints, water-worn sea-beach stones and Bognor rock, mostly quite undressed. The foundation is of beaten clay and very shallow.

In the eastern gable wall there are four through-holes, 6-in. by 9-in., lined with partly wrought stones. Two of these occur about midway in the side jambs or piers of the triplet, and two above the springing of the centre window. Mr. Amory, jun., the builder in charge of the works, to whom I am indebted for much kind assistance, informed me that four other holes occurred in the return walls. Two of these I have seen: they were in the N. and S. walls, about 6-in. from the E. wall and 8-ft. from the floor. The other two, Mr. Amory says, were midway between the side windows at the same level. The probable use of these was for the scaffolding during erection.<sup>8</sup>

But the greatest interest attaches to the S.E. corner of the house, used before the alterations as a brewhouse. The north, south and east walls of this building (which may be described as lying north and south—see plan), proved to be those of a very ancient structure, most probably an early Saxon “aula.” The internal dimensions are 18-ft. 10½-in. by 17-ft.; the N. and S. walls being 2-ft. 10-in. thick and the E. and (originally) the W. walls

<sup>7</sup> Mr. Guermonprez ventures to suggest that there was a Saxon chapel on the site before the Norman. This seems highly probable, but it was most likely a much smaller building.—P. M. J.

<sup>8</sup> In restoring Warlingham Church, Surrey, and Yapton Church (chancel) in this immediate neighbourhood, I have found these through-holes, carefully lined with stone. Both buildings are thirteenth century in date. The Early English builders seem to have been fond of these elaborate putlog-holes. They are not to be confounded with the holes formed in walls to receive earthenware pots, supposed to improve the acoustics of the building. These were usually larger and differently placed.—P. M. J.

2-ft. 3-in., constructed in herring-bone work, the peculiar solidity and massiveness of which probably accounts for their having survived all the assaults of time and man.

The bulk of the stones of which this herring-bone work is composed consists of water-worn pieces of Milliolite limestone from the Mixen rocks at Selsea Bill, used in their natural state; the other sorts are Bognor rock and glacial boulders, with which this part of Sussex was at one time plentifully strewn and of which the first builders availed themselves.

The north and south walls of this building were pierced by door openings, measuring 6-ft. to the spring of the arch by 3-ft. 7-in. wide. These openings were clearly not additions, but contemporaneous with the walls, as the neighbouring work is built to meet them. The dressings of that in the north wall have been quite removed, but the voussoirs of the arch in the S. wall are nearly all in their original position, and some of the jamb stones are visible in the built-up work of the doorway (see accompanying illustration<sup>9</sup>). These dressed stones are worthy of close attention, as their source of origin is obscure. They are a freshwater Chara limestone of Eocene age. It is possible that they were detached from a bed on the coast of the Isle of Wight, off St. Helen's (where a very closely related stone occurs) by the glacial ice, and strewn over the mainland; but I must say that these stones are very distinct from anything I have yet seen from St. Helen's, and if they do not emanate from the Isle of Wight or the Purbeck strata their source of origin must be sought further afield—possibly even in Norway and Sweden. A few of these stones are to be found in most of the old buildings in this district, their position and character giving reason to imagine that they have been employed in yet older buildings.<sup>10</sup> This stone is a most

<sup>9</sup> Also shown in another illustration.—P. M. J.

<sup>10</sup> Mr. Guermonprez has drawn my attention to the existence of these stones in the walls of Yapton Church. When I had the stucco removed from the chancel walls in the recent restoration, several pieces re-used from older work were found on the outside, and the jambs of the E.E. chancel arch contain about thirty of these stones. I have found others in Walberton, Barnham, Clymping, Rustington and Ford Churches. The star-pattern abacus of the chancel arch at the latter church is worked in this coarse-grained stone. Singleton Church tower (pre-Conquest) is built of it.—P. M. J.



S. Doorway of Aula,  
Nyekunber.





valuable one for building—in fact, quite ideal—as, though easily cut with a wood saw, yet its crushing point is very high, and its durability is so great that its exposed surfaces remain to this day practically intact, not being in the least degree degraded. I have been unable to find any pieces of this stone in a natural state, all having been garnered and used by the earliest stone builders. To my mind this fact is very suggestive. These stones would appeal strongly to the Romans, as they resemble closely their native Travertine, and their presence in this vicinity is the more significant from the proximity of Regnum (Chichester). May not these stones have been dressed by the Romans for some small building, and brought thence to be used in their present position by the Saxon builders? They are the only wrought stones, with the exception of two voussoirs of Caen stone, but these have certainly been repairs, as portions of the original pieces are visible, built into the wall near by.

To the north of the aula the recent drain trenches cut across the foundations of a building 45-ft. 6-in. by 27-ft., "out to out," with walls of flint work 2-ft. 8-in. thick. This building was most likely of later date than the aula, as the internal dimension was made to agree with and embrace the exterior width of the aula, and also because of the different material and construction of the walling. Moreover, one of the dressed Chara stones was found re-used at a depth of two feet from the surface of the ground as the lowest N.W. quoin. This larger chamber has all the appearance of late pre-Conquest or early Norman work.<sup>11</sup> Below these foundations were oyster shells and potsherds, indicating an earlier occupation of the site.

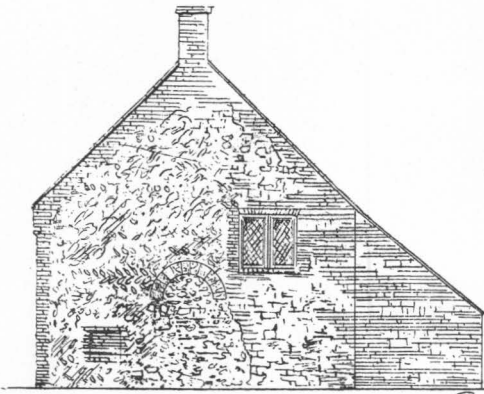
The building is surrounded by a ditch, in many places still 6 to 8-ft. deep and 10-ft. wide, enclosing a parallelogram of about 300 by 100 yards. There is also a subsidiary trench connecting the N. and S. sides to the E. of the buildings. On the W. side the ditch is quite obliterated where it adjoins the main road. The trenches have every appearance of having been formed for defensive purposes.

<sup>11</sup> I think we may safely say eleventh century.—P. M. J.

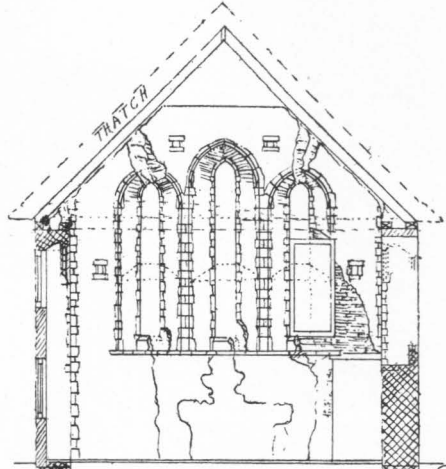


REMAINS AT "BARTON OR MANOR" FARM

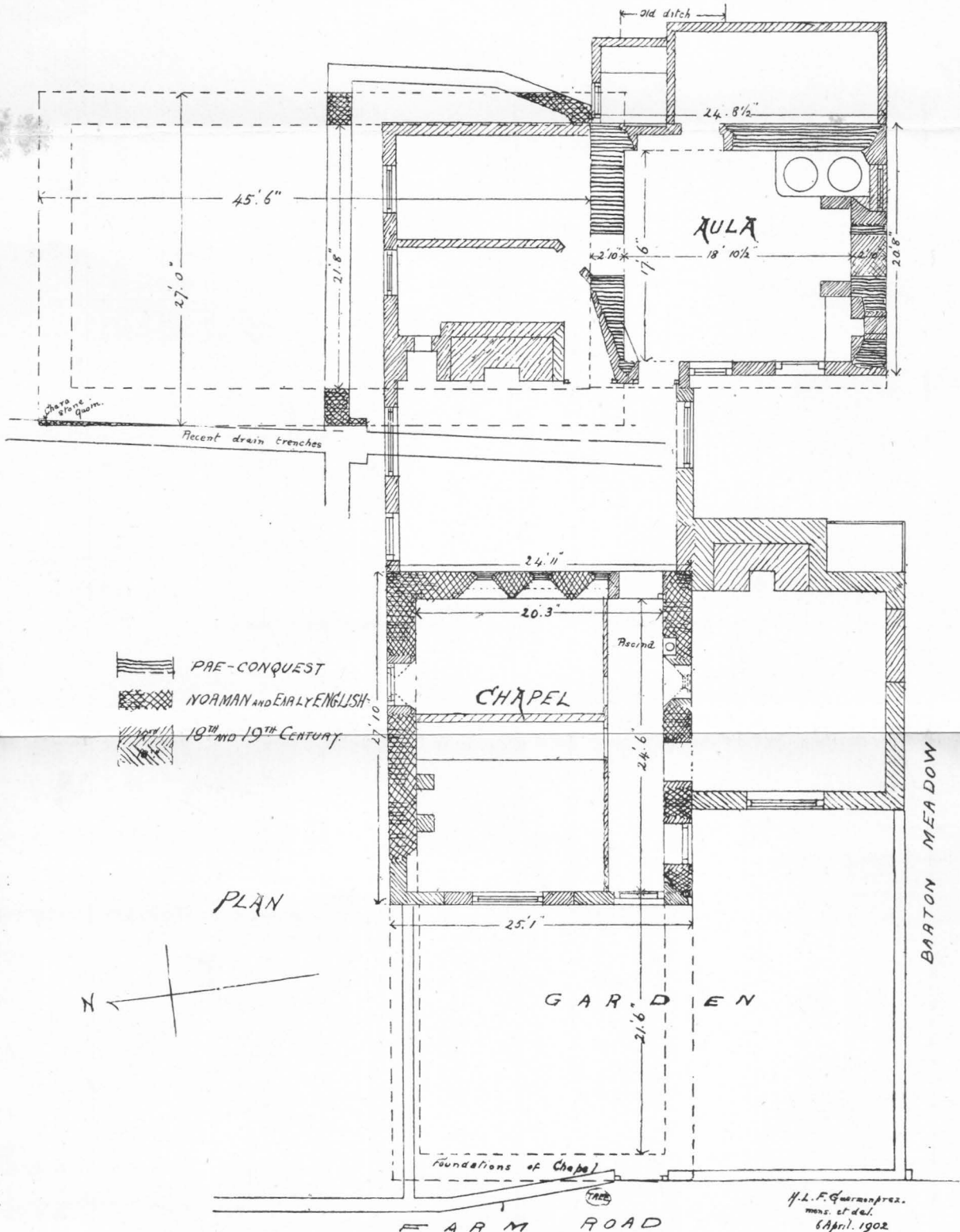
NYETIMBER — PAGHAM, SUSSEX.






ELEVATION OF S GABLE OF AULA



SECTION THRU. CHAPEL



-  PRE-CONQUEST
-  NORMAN AND EARLY ENGLISH
-  18<sup>TH</sup> AND 19<sup>TH</sup> CENTURY

PLAN



H.L.F. GARDNER, pres.  
mens. et del.  
6 April, 1902

SCALE OF 0 5 10 20 FEET

In the S.W. corner of the Barton field there is a triangular excavation in the brick earth, now forming a pond, from which, no doubt, were made the bricks for the farm buildings, most of which are of quite recent date—eighteenth and nineteenth century. Only a very few narrow old bricks of sixteenth or seventeenth century character are observable in the walls, mostly used in early repairs. This leads to the presumption that but little, if any, alteration was made in the older buildings during those centuries. The farmer's house of that period is to be sought for among the farm buildings and the now adjacent cottages.<sup>12</sup> H. L. F. GUERMONPREZ.




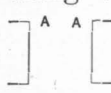

I have not much to add to this valuable account of a singularly interesting group of buildings. I feel doubtful as to the walls of the chapel being of Norman date while its windows are Early English, although the quoins here look like Norman work, and we have many Norman stones in the quoins of the Atherington Chapel, a few miles eastward, which in all its features is advanced Early English.

But the most interesting question for archæologists is the date claimed for this tiny “*aula* :” and I must say that my own opinion coincides entirely with that of Mr. Guermontprez, and that it seems most probable to me that we have here a unique specimen of the “Hall of the Manor” of our pre-Conquest forefathers.

Besides the instances of the occurrence of the peculiar stone that I have cited in a footnote above, its employment extensively in two famous W. Sussex pre-Conquest Churches—Bosham and Sompting—is noteworthy. It is particularly noticeable in the caps, piers and bases of the chancel arch at the former, and in the pilaster strips—

<sup>12</sup> Mr. Guermontprez, quoting the grant in 687 by Cœdwalla to Bishop Wilfrid of *Pecganham*, with its manors, church, mill and meadow, says: May not this be the site of the manor, possibly one of the earliest in England? It is certain that Pagham (now called Aldwick) Manor is the head manor of the district. Dallaway tells us that in early reigns the tenants of the lordship were of such importance that William de Pageham was sheriff from the 16th to the 21st of Edward I.; and of such antiquity that Richard de Pageham was admitted the principal tenant in the 12th of King John. Richard de Belmeis, Bishop of London, was consecrated at Pagham in 1267 by Archbishop Anselm. The value of Nyetimber in 1316—£62. 12s. 7d.—is a considerable one for those days, taking into account the worth of such sum to-day. The district has always been renowned for its wheat.—P. M. J.

alternately with a close-grained yellow stone like Caen—of the tower of the latter church. One might, with a little searching, multiply instances, but these are enough to show that the stone is found in typical pre-Conquest Churches and in later work as re-used old material, and that therefore the aula is in all probability of pre-Conquest date.

A few small points may be noted in conclusion. The northern end of the aula is in some respects better preserved externally than the southern. The herring-bone work of the gable and the massive coursed rubble walling below are specially interesting. The regularity of the arch in the southern wall and the finely-wrought stones of which it is composed (see the accompanying drawing) are very striking, and so unlike Early Norman work in this respect. Note the wedge-shaped mortar-joints of the stones, suggesting that the stones themselves have been employed originally in an even older arch of wider span. Note also that this arch, which bears all the evidence of having been an external doorway, has no rebate for a door,  such as one finds invariably in Norman and  later door plans. In this respect it agrees  very remarkably with the through-arch of the blocked door in the S. wall of Lyminster Church and the N. door of Selham Church, Sussex—both pre-Conquest in character. There is something very primitive-looking about such an opening,  and one wonders how it was closed. Possibly  there was a wooden frame at A—A, tied into the stonework in which the door was hung.

The piscina in the chapel is a pretty example and belongs to a type of which there are many instances in W. Sussex, *e.g.*, Bosham, Barnham, Clymping, Pulborough and Fittleworth. In a line with its western jamb, 3-ft. 11-in. above its cell and 4-ft. 9-in. from the E. wall, is a clean little hole one inch in diam. and  $2\frac{1}{4}$ -in. deep, drilled in one of the stones of the lancet window over. This no doubt held the rod or hook upon which the Lenten veil hung. I have met with several other examples in Sussex, including one in Rustington Church.

## A ROMAN INSCRIPTION FROM WORTHING.<sup>1</sup>

By F. HAVERFIELD, M.A., F.S.A., Hon. F.S.A. Scot.

THE inscription which is the subject of the following notes was found in the spring of 1901 at West Worthing, in a piece of land adjoining Herschel Lodge, on the east side of The Avenue, three hundred yards or more from the high water line of the coast. A tree had to be planted here and in making the hole for the tree, some 6-ft. deep, the workmen found the inscribed stone along with other Roman remains, flue tiles, three or four bits of brick, a curved roof tile, some roof stones, many flints which seemed to belong to flint foundations, a quern and millstones, one bit of "Samian" ware and many sherds of a dark ware—remains, as it would seem, of a building or dwelling-house.

The inscribed stone is a slab of dark rough sandstone, some 40-in. high, 21-in. wide and 7-in. thick. It is a good deal broken and has lost its upper part by what appears to be an ancient fracture. It bears four lines of fairly uniform lettering,  $2\frac{3}{4}$  (occasionally 3) inches in height. It was, together with the quern and millstones, kindly presented to the Sussex Archæological Society by Mr. J. E. Saunders, on whose property it was discovered, and is now in the Lewes Castle museum.

The reading and interpretation are easy. The text is:

D I V I  
CONSTANT  
P II AVG  
F I L I O

<sup>1</sup> I am indebted to Mr. R. Garraway Rice, F.S.A., for a squeeze of the stone and for much information, and to Mr. J. C. Stenning, of Steel Cross House, Tunbridge Wells, for excellent photographs, from which the accompanying illustration has been prepared.

This is obviously the second half of an inscription to Constantine the Great. The full text, without abbreviations (as may be seen from the examples to be quoted below), was doubtless much as follows:

*Imperatorī Cæsari Flavio Valerio Constantino pio felici nobili Cæsari (or invicto Augusto), Divi Constanti pii Augusti filio.*

“To the Emperor Flavius Valerius Constantinus, pious, fortunate, noble Cæsar (or, unconquered Augustus), son of the Divine (that is, dead) Emperor Constantius.”

Constantine attained the rank of Cæsar in 306, when his father, Constantius Chlorus, died, and the rank of Augustus—at that date a higher rank than that of mere Cæsar—in 308. He died in 337. Our inscription was therefore erected sometime during these thirty years.

The discovery has two interests. In the first place it adds to our knowledge of the local antiquities of Worthing. Roman remains have been found there at several times and in several places. Burial urns with human bones and Samian fragments were unearthed in 1881 a little east of the town and near the railway at the Ladydell Nurseries, on the East Chesswood estate, and other burial urns are said to have been found in the neighbourhood when the railway was built. Coins, eighteen in number (Vespasian-Gratian), potsherds and animals' bones were found east of the town on the shore about 1847. Urns, Samian ware, glass, shoes and nails—very possibly a burial—have been found in Broadwater, on the inland or north side of Worthing. In the town itself tiles, bricks, *tesserae* and potsherds were found in June, 1900, when the Chapel Road, which leads from the Worthing railway station to the sea, was widened, and some of these have passed into the possession of the Worthing Corporation; tiles and *tesserae* are said also to have been found on the west side of Chapel Road when the foundations of the houses were dug out. Burials, with coins of Diocletian and Constantine, are recorded from Park Crescent, and,

finally, the remains described above have been found in West Worthing, about a mile west of Chapel Road.<sup>2</sup>

These remains do not prove that Worthing stands on the site of a Romano-British town or "station." But they prove that there was Romano-British occupation. The exact character of that occupation can hardly be decided till more remains have been discovered. But the facts now known seem to indicate a "villa," or two "villas," a mile apart. Such "villas" would be country houses or farms and we should expect to find near them some traces of the servants or labourers employed at them and some traces also of the graves in which master and man were alike buried. The existence of such "villas" fits in well with all that we know of the West Sussex littoral from Chichester to Brighton in Roman times. That littoral, as anyone can see to-day, is a favoured land of rich soil and salubrious air, open to the sunlight and sheltered from the north. It was thickly inhabited in the Roman period. We can trace more or less definite signs of houses—that is, "villas"—at Portslade, Lancing, Angmering, Littlehampton, Arundel, Avisford, near Walberton, and so forth.<sup>3</sup> Among these the "villa" or "villas" of Worthing take a natural and congenial place.

But a further question arises. The inscription which I have described above would naturally be called a milestone. It is true that it mentions no miles and probably mentioned none when complete. But it belongs to a class of stones which were set up by the roadside and which in the later Empire, and particularly in the western parts of it, frequently bore no definite indication of its use. Shall we consider the Worthing stone as a milestone? Then we must suppose that a road ran along the West Sussex coast from the Romano-British town at Chichester as far, at least, as Brighton and possibly as far as the fourth

<sup>2</sup> "S.A.C." Vol. I., p. 27; Vol. XXXII., p. 233; Vol. XXXIV., p. 218; "Archæological Journal," Vol. XLI., p. 172; Dixon's "Geology of Sussex" (Ed. 2), pp. 75, 89, 91; *Sussex Daily News*, June, 1900; information from Mr. Michell Whitley.

<sup>3</sup> I omit *Portus Adurni*, a fourth century fort often located at or near Shoreham. There is really no reason, as I have pointed out in a former volume of these "Collections," to put this fort here. The name Adur, which is the one argument for it, is a modern invention.



century fort at Pevensey (Anderida). Some such road has often been conjectured, but it has been traced along the north face of the Downs, some miles away from the coast, through or near Storrington, Steyning, Bramber, Edburton. Summing up the evidence fifteen years ago, I ventured to doubt the reality of such a road in Roman times.<sup>4</sup> It may be as well to review the evidence again in reference to a road passing south of the Downs, through or near Arundel, Worthing and Shoreham. On the one hand the number of Roman remains found along this line—especially as reinforced in late years by discoveries at Arundel<sup>5</sup> and Worthing—indicate a population large enough to utilise a road. Nor is it unnatural to assume that the fort at Pevensey had some communication with the land west of it. On the other hand, the rivers Arun, Adur, Ouse and Cuckmere, which break up the South Downs into four huge isolated masses, form very serious obstacles to traffic east and west. Camden noticed this long ago, and General Pitt Rivers maintained that the pre-Roman fortresses of Chanctonbury, Cissbury and the rest seem distributed with a view to this fact. Geographically, therefore, we should expect the various parts of the West Sussex coast to be comparatively disconnected, except perhaps by the way of the sea. Moreover, no real trace of a Roman road through this littoral has yet been discovered—neither any suitable piece of straight roadway like that of the Stane Street, which runs north-east from Chichester, nor ancient metalling in convenient spots, nor ancient boundaries nor names indicating an ancient line of road. Either we must suppose that our Worthing stone is the sole relic of an utterly vanished road or we must suppose, as others have done about similar “milestones,” that it is not a milestone at all, but a memorial slab.

At this point of the enquiry it may be appropriate to examine the other cases of similar inscriptions found in Britain and bearing the name of Constantine.

<sup>4</sup> Index Notes on Roman Sussex, “Archæological Review,” 1888, p. 440; “Archæological Journal,” Vol. XLVI., p. 67.

<sup>5</sup> “S.A.C.,” Vol. XL., p. 283; Remains in Lewes Museum and on the spot.



(1) St. Hilary, near Penzance. *Imp. Cæs. Flav. Val. Constantino pio nob. Cæs., Divi Constanti pii Aug. filio* ("Ephemeris," Vol. III., p. 318).<sup>6</sup> No Roman road has ever been found near Penzance, but Roman remains of the early fourth century are not uncommon in Cornwall.

(2) On the line of a Roman road near Cambridge. *Imp. Cæs. Flavi Constantino . . .* (the rest dubious). (C.I.L. vii. 1154).

(3) Kempsey on the Severn, near Worcester. . . . *Val. Constantino p. fe. invicto Aug.* (c. vii. 1157; "Victoria Hist. of Worcestershire," Vol. I., pp. 210, 213). A Roman road *may* have run through Kempsey, but the evidence for it is extremely slight.

(4) Ancaster, in Lincolnshire, found near the Roman road just outside the "station." *Imp. C. Fl. Val. Constantino p. f. inv. Aug., Divi Constanti pii Aug. filio* (c. vii. 1170).

(5) Brougham, Cumberland, a Roman fort past which runs a Roman road. *Imp. D. C. Val. Constantino pient. Aug.* (c. vii. 1176).

(6) North of Penrith, near the Roman road to Carlisle. . . . *Imp. C. Fl. Val. Constantino p. f. inv. Aug.* (c. vii. 1177).

(7) A mile south of Carlisle, near the Roman road. . . . *Fl. Val. Constant . . o Nob. Cæs.* ("Transactions of the Cumberland Archæological Society," Vol. XIII., p. 438.) The stone has at the other end an inscription of Carausius. Whether the inscription quoted belongs to Constantine the Great or his father Constantius Chlorus is doubtful.

<sup>6</sup> I have lately been able to examine this much-disputed stone, in company with my friend Mr. J. G. C. Anderson, and I think the reading adopted above may be taken as certain. The formula is exactly the same as that of Nos. 8 and 10; it recurs (sometimes with an addition in respect of parentage) on several Gaulish milestones, but is rare elsewhere in the Empire. A peculiarity in it is the combination of the prefix *Imperator Cæsar*, usually reserved for "Augusti," with a *nobilissimus Cæsar* after. This seems to be significant of the position of Constantine at the time (A.D. 306-8), when he had been "acclaimed" by his soldiers, but had not yet had the title "Augustus" properly conferred upon him (C.I.L. xiii. 5556).

(8) On the Roman wall near Thirlwall. *Imp. Cæs. Flav. Val. Constantino pio nob. Cæsar[i], Di[vi Constanti, &c.* (c. vii. 1188; "Sculptured and Inscribed Stones in Durham Cathedral Library," p. 39).

(9) Near the Roman wall, on the Stanegate, a Roman road. *Imp. . . . Val Constantino p. f. inv. Aug. Divi [Constanti, &c.* ("Ephemeris," Vol. VII., p. 1111).

(10) Same place as No. 9. *Imp. Cæs. Flav. Val. Constantino pio f. nob. Cæsari, Divi Constanti pii Aug. filio* ("Ephemeris," Vol. VII., p. 1112; Dessau, 682).

Of the ten inscriptions eight may reasonably be called milestones. They do not necessarily imply road-making or even road-repairs, for Roman milestones were often cut afresh for fresh Emperors with no more reason than the fact that there was a fresh Emperor—much as E.R. is now substituted for V.R. on English Government property, without any special renovation of objects thus reinscribed. But they are concerned with roads, and as the great majority of them fall into the class "milestone," the presumption is that the Penzance and Kempsey instances, and with them also the new instance from Worthing, are also milestones.

A counter-presumption may seem to be suggested by the shapes of the stones. These shapes vary. The Penzance, Kempsey and Worthing examples are flattish slabs. The Brougham example (No. 5) may be the same but is doubtful. The Penrith example (No. 6) is lost. The rest are either round columns, like ordinary milestones (Nos. 2, 7, 9, 10), or square blocks (4, 8). It might appear that as the slabs occur where roads are not known, the slabs are plainly not milestones, and this view has been held by many English and foreign writers. It is, however, uncertain what importance we should attach to the shapes of the late "milestones." In 1885 five milestones—among them our Nos. 9 and 10—were found lying together at Crindle Dykes Farm, Northumberland, on the Roman road called the Stanegate. Four of these are columns; the fifth, which must surely be a milestone



A ROMAN INSCRIPTION FROM WORTHING.



also, is a flattish slab. How difficult it is to decide in these cases may be exemplified by a practical example. The thirteenth volume of the "Corpus Inscriptionum" (No. 5,881) contains an inscription found in Southern France, which is identical in text with the Penzance and other instances quoted above. In the body of his work the editor hesitates to accept it as a milestone, because of its shape. In the index it is classed as a milestone. If the slabs were intended for dedications or honorary memorials, they are strangely rude and coarse. But, in default of direct evidence, it is well to hesitate before definitely calling them milestones.

Possibly we may go further. At the opening of the fourth century Britain was prosperous. Perhaps the island had suffered less than the continent from the disasters of the third century; perhaps its special connection with Constantius and Constantine helped it. That connection is doubtless the reason why we have so many stones of Constantine. But the distribution of the stones shows that the coasts and northern frontier of Britain were now effectively held, that the roads were in use and so forth.<sup>7</sup> And it is possible that we may connect our Worthing stone with one feature in this efficiency. It seems that Constantius or his son, soon after the recovery of Britain from Allectus (A.D. 297), erected the forts of the "Saxon Shore" along the coasts of Sussex, Kent and East Anglia. One of these forts was Pevensey, and it may have been accompanied by some attempt to make a proper road from Pevensey to Chichester. Such a road, constructed late in the history of the Empire, and necessarily used only for a brief space, might vanish more easily than the great early main roads of the province.<sup>8</sup> The high cultivation of the country traversed

<sup>7</sup> Similar "milestones" of much the same date, but with other Emperors' names, have been found at Tintagel (Emperor dubious); on the coast of South Wales (Maximian, Diocletian) and on the Roman Wall (Maximian, Diocletian), &c.

<sup>8</sup> The above theory would suit the examples from Penzance and Tintagel (see last note), as the development of Cornwall did not take place till the fourth century ("Proc. of Soc. of Antiquaries of London," Vol. XVIII. p. 117). But I do not know of any special circumstance which would make it suit the Kempsey example. There, however, the other evidence for the road is slightly less deficient than at Penzance and Worthing.

would aid the disappearance of all vestige of the actual road. We have occasionally to assume such disappearances in attempting to re-construct the road-map of Roman-Britain. But they are disquieting features and are not to be lightly admitted. And, indeed, despite these possibilities the sober student will not admit, till further evidence emerges, that a Roman road has been proved to run through Worthing.

---

## EARL SWEGEN AND HACON DUX.

BY HAMILTON HALL, F.S.A., F.R. Hist. S.

SWEGEN eldest son of Godwin earl of Kent, was himself earl of a region in the west of England, comprising the county of Gloucester and adjoining districts. He was the blacksheep of his family, and is perhaps generally known only for his villainous murder of his kinsman Beorn. This was however not his only crime, and it is now purposed to enquire into another of his misdeeds, for the elucidation of which some degree of chronological accuracy is essential. Such particulars as we possess of his proceedings are to be gathered only by close reading of the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, to which in the first instance attention may be confined, using the parallel-text edition of Thorpe.<sup>1</sup>

In the year 1047 Swegen had been with Griffith king of North Wales on some business, possibly connected with an attack upon his earldom by the people of the southern part of the principality, for on some ground, from some person, Swegen received hostages. "When he was homewards" he sent for the abbess of Leomynstre, and having debauched her, kept her during his pleasure, and then suffered her to depart.<sup>2</sup> This was the same year in which Osgod Clapa was outlawed before Christmas, and after Candlemas, viz., in February 1047, came the great winter. That this was the sequence of events appears by comparison of Tiber. B I with Tiber. B IV. Where exactly Swegen's "home" may have been is open to doubt, but it is asserted that this Leominster was the royal manor in Sussex, next to Arundel, then held by king Edward, and formerly by king Alfred. Dallaway in his History of West Sussex<sup>3</sup> gives the name of the

<sup>1</sup> Rolls Series, 1861.

<sup>2</sup> Tiber. B I, p. 302, ll. 9, 10.

<sup>3</sup> Cartwright, "Rape of Arundel," p. 51.

abess as Edgwina, quoting as his authority "Jorval Collection, 939 n. 30 and 40," and divers chroniclers call her Edgiva. This may have happened at Angmering, a manor adjoining Leominster, and held by earl Godwin, as related in Domesday. Swegen's manors in Sussex, if he held any before his outlawry, are unknown to me.

Earl Swegen was probably outlawed for this act. We do not find any statement to that effect, as we do after the slaying of Beorn, but plainly he was reduced to a condition not recognisably different from outlawry, as will presently appear. He left England, and his lands were given to others, chiefly to his brother Harold and to Beorn; nothing was left to him. We are told that he went to Bruges, to Baldwin's court, and staid there all winter.<sup>4</sup> These texts date this departure MXLV and MXLVI respectively, wherein both are erroneous, as appears by the following consideration. The text Laud. 636 informs us in the following year that Æthelstan abbot of Abbandune died. This decease happened in MXLVII, iiij kal. Aprilis, according to the text Tiber. B I,<sup>5</sup> and the same text immediately proceeds to say that Easterday that year was iij non. Apr., which in fact so happened in 1048, not in MXLVII. Æthelstan therefore died 29 March 1048, the year called MXLVI by Laud. 636, whence it appears that this text, in dating Swegen's departure MXLV, signifies the year 1047. There are several other means of establishing this date by similar methods.

The two texts Laud. 636 and Domit. A VIII<sup>6</sup> next add that Swegen, having spent the winter at Bruges, "in summer went out." He left Flanders therefore in the summer of 1048. We learn from Tiber. B IV,<sup>7</sup> that he went from Bruges to Denmark, and there "*ruined himself with the Danes,*" a phrase worthy of especial notice, as may be shewn. Thence he returned to England, whither he came with deceit, saying he would obey the king. That he came perforce, with humble air, appears from the text

<sup>4</sup> Laud. 636; Domit. A VIII, pp. 303 *foot*, 305 *top*.

<sup>6</sup> pp. 303, 305.

<sup>5</sup> p. 304, l. 2.

<sup>7</sup> p. 308, ll. 15-19.



Tiber. B I,<sup>8</sup> which states that he craved lands of the king, on which he might feed (live). The king however denied him everything.<sup>9</sup> To support his petition Swegen had sought the mediation of his cousin Beorn, who is often called also cousin of the king, being the half-blood nephew of Cnut the Great, step-father of Edward the Confessor. Having been disappointed in his hopes that the king would grant him some maintenance, Swegen decoyed Beorn into the vicinity of the ships with which he had come from Denmark, and there treacherously slew him. For this murder Swegen was formally outlawed, declared nothing, by the king and the army, says Tiber. B I.<sup>10</sup>

The date of Swegen's return from Denmark was 1049, so that he must have spent about a year, possibly a month or two more or less, in that kingdom since the summer of 1048. That he was outlawed in 1049 is very clear. The texts Tiber. B I and Tiber. B IV already quoted as mentioning his return, date it respectively MXLIX and ML; but both begin the account of the year by narrating the force gathered by the emperor (Henry III Niger) against Baldwin, viz. in 1049, and the latter text also mentions the great council of Rheims that year, ML, which assembled 3 October 1049. The time therefore of Swegen's return from Denmark is plainly fixed, but it has often been misdated. On being thus outlawed in 1049 he returned to his former asylum at Bruges, and there "remained with Baldwin" by Tiber. B I<sup>11</sup> "all winter, with Baldwin's full protection," according to Laud, 636.<sup>12</sup>

This detailed account of Swegen's movements is thus derived entirely from the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, and although the texts differ much in the years to which they assign the various events, their chronology can be adjusted by a reasonable amount of painstaking. It is not superfluous to emphasise this point, for there has been some quite unnecessary boggling over the chronological discrepancies of this record. If it is true that every event in the

<sup>8</sup> p. 308, ll. 15-17.

<sup>9</sup> *ibid.* l. 24.

<sup>10</sup> p. 310, l. 12.

<sup>11</sup> p. 310, l. 15.

<sup>12</sup> p. 307, l. 2 *from foot.*

chronicle cannot be dated with absolute precision, it is equally true that the vast majority of these dates can be recovered at a really moderate outlay of time and ingenuity. The interesting question on which one would like to know somewhat, is the nature of the offence perpetrated by Swegen, which could lead the chronicler to employ the curious expression, he ruined himself with the Danes. That the fact was so is fairly manifest, if he left his refuge, and did not return thither, after the failure of his begging errand to England, a project of which it might be supposed that he would have recognised the futility beforehand, for we nowhere find any indication that Swegen was dull-witted. If he made this effort to re-establish himself in England, notwithstanding any misgivings of the upshot, then his necessity, and inferentially his offence in Denmark, must have been distinctly grave, as the chronicler's phrase indicates.

If in the attempt to ascertain the nature of Swegen's misdoing one turns to Langebek's monumental work one there finds food for thought in his remarks upon the individuality of Hacon Dux.<sup>13</sup> This Hacon is witness to the charter of king Cnut IV, founding the church of S. Lawrence at Lund, dated xij kal. Junii, Ind. nona, A.D. 1085, regni Cnutonis quinto, and having corrected the indiction (viiij), of Hacon he says:—"Conjectura cadere potest in Hacum sive Haqvinum Anglicum, Godvini comitis nepotem ex filio Svenone comite, qui consobrinum suum Biornonem comitem fratrem Svenonis Estrithii interfecit." He refers, inter alia, to Twisden's *Decem Scriptores*,<sup>14</sup> whereat these writers refer, sometimes in identical words, to Wulnoth son of Godwin, and Hacon son of Swegen, given as hostages to the Confessor, and by him sent for safe custody to duke William in Normandy, at the time when Godwin and his sons were reinstated, Swegen alone excepted, "eo quod nuper Beornem"—et cetera, say both authors, but erroneously, for Swegen had already been inlawed in respect of that deed, had been to the holy Sepulchre in expiation of his sins, and

<sup>13</sup> "Script. Rer. Danic.," Vol. III., p. 426, note p.

<sup>14</sup> Bromton, col. 944, and Knyghton, col. 2332.

within a fortnight of the same time, namely at Michaelmas 1052, died at Constantinople on his way home from Jerusalem. That Hacon the hostage was the Hacon witnessing the charter, Langebek carefully abstains from saying: "An is idem fuerit . . . asserere non audeo," but he adds a chart shewing that Hacon son of Swegen was second cousin of Cnut IV. In another chart<sup>15</sup> however appears "Hacon comes" as son of Sveno (Swegen) and Edggiva Abbatisa. It may be taken for granted that by Hacon comes and Hacon dux only one individual is designated.

As it stands this is not satisfactory. There are excellent grounds for denying that these hostages, or any hostages, were then given to the Confessor. Certainly a fourteenth-century chronicler is no evidence of the fact, and indeed these two writers, Bromton and Knyghton, are distinctly wrong in other small details in this connection. Godwin was restored on Tuesday 15 September 1052, as we learn from Tiber. B I<sup>16</sup> where there is a full account of the manner in which Godwin and Harold outmanœuvred the supporters of the king, catching them between the sea force in the river and the land force in their rear. Godwin and his sons unquestionably made their own terms, the Norman faction was defeated, and its leaders fled the country, some of them in unseemly haste. Perhaps they encumbered their flight with these hostages, nevertheless. Hacon son of the abbess would then have been but a five-years' child.

These hostages were myths, mere details of the apocryphal "mission" of Harold to repatriate them. But their fictitious office as hostages does not affect the fact that Hacon, as a name simply, is connected with a son of Swegen, and for that connection there was presumably a reason of some kind. That Hacon was son of the abbess is no less difficult of acceptance. One would hesitate to impute to Langebek any definite opinion to that effect, for there are few means of error more insidious than charts. It may safely be hazarded that

<sup>15</sup> Facing p. 288.

<sup>16</sup> p. 320.

there is no knowledge of any issue of the abbess. If such a maternity should be presumed by reason that no other woman's name has come down to us in association with Swegen, there would still be certain difficulties not to be disregarded, save in the presence of evidence, or good indications, to support the presumption. It must be recognised that ecclesiastical discipline in these matters was rigid, and we are not unfamiliar with dark tales of tragedy, illustrative that corporal evidence of deviation was prevented, if needs must at any cost. It is admitted that these accounts are not always true, and true or false, are usually narrated of much later days, and it is further admitted that individual instances can be found, in which the maternity of veiled women who had been ravished was nowise concealed. These entirely general remarks are to indicate simply that the suggestion of this chart has considerable intrinsic difficulties, and apparently nothing to set against them. There is not however the same lack of indications hostile to this suggestion.

First as to Hacon's title. We see in England and Normandy and France at this period such titular words were used promiscuously, and the Conqueror's sons appear in charters under the title "comes." The same term is used to designate the sovereign lords of the great fiefs which owed, but seldom perhaps paid, more than a shadowy fealty to the French crown. Comes then is a word which will serve to describe any person not actually a king, and dux has very much the same meaning in general, though possibly the statement may be inaccurate of Denmark in particular. Secondly it is to be remarked that whatever Hacon's title might imply, he stands next the king, save only the bishops, who by special ordinance took precedence of all laymen. Langebek's preceding note<sup>17</sup> calls special attention to this particular instance in proof thereof, and he quotes Saxo for the concession of this privilege by S. Cnut, namely this grantor, ". . . Principum eis consortionem indulisit, ipsisque primum inter Proceres locum, perinde ac Ducibus assignavit." This indicates the value attached by Saxo Grammaticus

<sup>17</sup> *loc. cit.*

to the word dux. Hacon's title then may be thought to agree well with the position in which we find his signature, but it is not easy to see why the son of the abbess should enjoy either that title or that precedence.

If then Hacon Dux was son of Swegen by any English woman, his title and dignity must have been gained as the reward for distinguished services, of which I find no mention in the Danish historians. But as "Hacon Consul," apparently the same man, he was a leader of some not very important descents upon the English coasts, whence it would seem that his leadership followed upon his position, not his position upon his ability and success as a commander. If however some Danish lady was the mother of this son of Swegen, the whole series of details becomes intelligible, and is illustrated by his Danish name, a trifling point. If it may be guessed that this lady was of some noble family, or near akin to the royal house, then it is easy to take the next step, and conjecture what may have been the injury by which the outcast Swegen, disregarding the obligations of a guest, had ruined himself with those who had sheltered him. Under this hypothesis the dishonour had been put upon some magnate of Sweyn Estrithson, if not on that king himself, namely Swegen's own first cousin, the son of his maternal uncle Ulf Jarl. Here it may be remarked that thus may have arisen a motive for the murder of the hapless Beorn. If Swegen resented his expulsion from Denmark as the personal vengeance of Sweyn II, or if he was angered by any act or upbraiding of Beorn, king Sweyn's brother, arising out of his recent conduct, a motive for this murder might be perceived, quite as intelligible as that furnished by mere disappointment that Beorn had been unsuccessful, for he does not seem to have been unwilling, in his mediation with the Confessor. Inasmuch as Sweyn II was father of S. Cnut, it is plain that in any case such as is here surmised, Hacon dux may have been very nearly related to the king whose charter he was witnessing. One would like to hear any comments on these speculations that Danish antiquaries may care to offer.

# THE COVERTS.

## PART I.

---

BY THE REV. CANON J. H. COOPER, VICAR OF CUCKFIELD.

---

IT was not until the latter part of the sixteenth century that the Coverts became a "Cuckfield Family." They had flourished in West Sussex from time immemorial. Originally they possessed the manor of Chaldon, in Surrey, but parted with it about the middle of the fifteenth century and acquired another manor, Hascombe and Danehurst, near Guildford, which they held for some 300 years. Very early a Covert came into possession of the manor of Bradbrigg, near Horsham; soon after, of that of Ashington. Later on, a descendant purchased Slaugham and other Sussex estates, and in 1583 another bought a share of the manor of Cuckfield. The glory of the name was at its highest when the most illustrious of his race, Sir Walter Covert, built (*c.* 1600) his house at Slaugham, of which only ruins remain to attest its former grandeur. The decline and fall of the family seems to have coincided with the decay of the mansion.

Several pedigrees of the Coverts are to be found in the Visitations<sup>1</sup> of Surrey (1623) and of Sussex (1634), but they exhibit considerable variations and contain some inaccuracies. Careful efforts to reconcile them have been made by Manning, Elwes and Berry,<sup>2</sup> but even these genealogists do not agree, and it is a difficult matter to make out the true descent. I have thought it better to abandon conjecture and confine this paper to those Coverts

<sup>1</sup> Harl. MSS., 1,076, ff. 29, 151; 1,178, f. 121; 1500 (S. Lennard's); 1,433, ff. 34, 106; 1,562, f. 52 (J. Philpot's). Add. MS., 14,311, ff. 118, 133. Lans. MS., 873, f. 5. See also "Surrey Arch. Coll.," Vol. X., and Burke's "Extinct Baronetcy."

<sup>2</sup> "History of Surrey," Vol. II., p. 441. Elwes' "Castles of W. Sussex." Berry's "Genealogies," ff. 18, 325, corrected by Courthope in the Library of the College of Arms.



of whose existence we have absolute proof by Fines,<sup>3</sup> Rolls, Wills, Presentations to Livings, &c.

The heralds start with "Sir Bartholomew of Chaldon who came into England with the Conqueror," but his name does not occur in any list of William's companions, nor are the Covert arms in any Roll of Arms. The name Couerte points to a Norman origin, and Mr. Ellis<sup>4</sup> conjectures that they were tenants and relatives of the Dukes of Normandy and progenitors of the Courthopes (Covertsthorpe) and Cruttendens (Coverts'den). The immediate descendents of this Sir Bartholomew were said to be William and Richard "of Bradbridge," now Broadbridge, a manor extending over 500 acres in Horsham, Itchingfield and Warnham, but in the parish of Sullington, although separated from it by 12 miles.<sup>5</sup> The next generations, according to the Visitation pedigrees, found favour with the Sussex heiresses—Roger marrying Eleanor, daughter of Sir John Sullington (and through her I would suggest being the Covert who acquired Bradbridge), Richard capturing Ella<sup>6</sup> daughter of Sir John de Essington, and William carrying off Mary, daughter of Richard Aquilon or Agylun (de Aquilâ), through whom he came into possession of Burgham.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>3</sup> *i.e.*, Finalis Concordia, or final agreement, a friendly arrangement of a suit by leave of the King and his Justices. The person to whom some land was to be conveyed sued the holder for wrongfully keeping him out of possession, and the defendant acknowledged his right to it and received compensation. The Fine acted as a conveyance in many cases. The Sussex Record Society are publishing a volume of the earliest Sussex Fines, edited by L. F. Salzman, Esq.

<sup>4</sup> "S.A.C.," Vol. XIII., p. 310.

<sup>5</sup> The Rector of Sullington still draws a modus from Broadbridge. By an Order of the Local Government Board it was in 1878 annexed to the Parish of Horsham. It belonged to the Coverts till the end of the seventeenth century, when it was acquired by the Onslows, who alienated it in 1839 to Matthew Stanford, whose son is the present Lord. The Court Rolls begin in 1815. Information kindly given by the Rev. H. Palmer, Rector of Sullington, and Mr. J. F. A. Cotching, of Horsham.

<sup>6</sup> "Ladie of Assington and other landes in Sussex" (Surrey Visit., Harl. MS., 1,562, f. 52).

<sup>7</sup> However this may be, Robert Aguyllon had a charter for a free manor at Percynges, 32 Hen. III. (1248), Charter Rolls, m. 6; and in 1267 had the manors of Percynges, Le Wyke and Adburton, 51 Henry III., m. 1; and in the next year had a licence to fortify his mansion house at Percing, Pat. Roll, 52 Henry III., m. 27 ("S.A.C.," Vol. XIII., p. 107). Percing or Perching is in Edburton. See Dallaway, Vol. III., p. 212, Vol. IV., p. 119. In a Fine, 13 Hen. III., 1229, Richard Aguillon acknowledges a moiety of the manor of Burgham to be the right of Robert Aguillon.



We are on sure ground when we come to Richard le Covert, who in 1233 was summoned to the King's Court<sup>8</sup> in the matter of the dower of Isabella, widow of Humfrey de Hiden, and there is an entry in the "Roll of Essoins" of his excuse for his non-appearance, made for him by Philip the shoemaker. The difficulty about Isabella Hiden's dowry was settled in 1236 by a Fine or Final Concord<sup>9</sup> between her and Richard's son William (who married Mary Aguilon). She claimed a third of 46 acres in Washington as her reasonable dower from the free heritage which had belonged to her husband there, and for remitting this William gave her a marc. The next year he signed as one of the witnesses a deed<sup>10</sup> dated from Knappe, by which William de Braose gave Crohurst in Horsham to Sele Priory. From the Assize Roll of 1262<sup>11</sup> it appears that he was Coroner that year. From another Fine<sup>12</sup> we learn that he held a tenement in Warnham of Thomas de Oxley and Roesia his wife, and from another<sup>13</sup> in 1266 that he held two knights' fees in Shellyngton and Bradebrigge of William de Braose. The "Testa de Nevill,"<sup>14</sup> containing an account of all Fees holden of the King, compiled late in the reign of Henry III., tells us that William de Covert held two

<sup>8</sup> Curia Regis Roll, 114, m. 7. "Ric. de Cuert v. Isabellam quæ fuit uxor Umfredi de Hiden de pl. dot. per Philipum sutorem a die Sci Hillarii in xv. dies." The Curia Regis Rolls date from 5 Richard I. to the end of the reign of Henry III., when the King's Court changed its title to that of the King's Bench. The Roll of Essoins contains entries of excuses (essoins) made for non-appearance in answer to the writs of summons. Highden is in Washington; it was settled by John Hyden in 1481 on William Cadman, was purchased in 1647 by Henry Goring, and is now the property of General Godman.

<sup>9</sup> 20 Hen. III. Lewes. In crastino B. Katerine. File II., No. 20. Sussex Record Society. 25 Hen. III. Fine between Herbert de Portio complainant and William Covert and Maria his wife, Peter de Gatesden and Cecilia his wife, Ralph de S. Audveno and Godehuda his wife defendants concerning pasturage which Herbert claimed to have for 12 oxen, 2 plough oxen, and 100 sheep, in their lands at Hupmerden [Upwarden]. Herbert remitted his rights for 30 shillings.

<sup>10</sup> Among the muniments of Magdalen College, Oxford ("S.A.C.," Vol. X., p. 16).

<sup>11</sup> 47 Hen. III., 912.

<sup>12</sup> 47 Hen. III., File 23, No. 18.

<sup>13</sup> 51 Hen. III., File 25, No. 9. For these references to Feet of Fines I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. L. F. Salzmänn.

<sup>14</sup> Or Liber Feodorum, by Ralph de Nevill an accountant in the Exchequer, printed by the Record Commission. A "Knight's Fee" was the land, varying in amount, for which the service of the knight was due to the king. See the paper on "Military Tenures," by the late Mr. Fearon, in "S.A.C.," Vol. XII., p. 144.

knights' fees in Sillington [Sullington] and Bradeburg of the Barony of Bramber, which was in the hands of Richard Earl of Cornwall.

Of William's son Roger we have a complaint made to the King at Windsor in 1274 by one Hugo that he had kept a falcon of his, but he was found not guilty.<sup>15</sup> He seems to have got into difficulties from his love of sport, for in 1287 the Horsham people complained that he had laid out a new park in Broadbridge,<sup>16</sup> and William of Braose<sup>17</sup> prosecuted him for hunting at Washington. The Assize Roll<sup>18</sup> of the same year says that he held the manor of "Shylington" of Will. de Brewose by homage and service, and that his ancestors had a custom of running after hares and wolves in the warren at Wassynton and Fyndon on Shrove Tuesday, and of cutting sticks in the woods to throw at the hares. Roger conveyed Chaldon<sup>19</sup> to John Haunsard and Gundreda his wife, to revert to him or his heirs at the death of the survivor. Similarly from a fine made at Chichester<sup>20</sup> in 1287 it appears that Roger let Stephen of London and Sibella his wife have the manor and advowson of Exsingstone (Ashington), with its meadows, woods, fishponds, mills, &c., for their lives for the rent of one penny—to revert at the death of the survivor. In 1296 he was enrolled as a Knight holding land in Bramber pursuant to the order for the defence of the coast, and in 1297 as holding lands of the value of £20 a year he was summoned for military service abroad "for the honour of God and the King," and required to attend the muster in London. (Parliamentary Writs and Summons.) He married Alice, daughter

<sup>15</sup> Plac. de Q. W. 3 Edw. I., 20, 43. Before the King at Windsor Hugo fil. Otol. implacitat Rog. de Covert pro detencione unius falconis . . . non est culpabilis.

<sup>16</sup> "Villata de Horsham . . . de novo levavit parcum" (Ass. Roll, 921). In the Hundred Rolls 3 Edw. I. the Jurors say that Roger had appropriated to himself a new Park out of his own demesne, by what warrant they know not.

<sup>17</sup> Plac. de Querelis. 16 Edw. I.

<sup>18</sup> 16 Edw. I., 924. "Antecessores sui die Martis in Carniprivo currere solebant in warrenna in Wassyngton et Fyndon ad lepores et ad vulpes, et baculos amputare in boscis et haiis ad jaciendos post lepores."

<sup>19</sup> Manning's "Surrey," Vol. II. Haunsard died in 1275 and at his death Roger Covert was found seised of Chaldon held of James Haunsard for 2 knights' fees. Inq., 3 Edw. I., No. 65.

<sup>20</sup> Fines, 16 Edw. I., 35, 5.

of Sir Richard Waleys<sup>21</sup> (or Wallis), of Glynde, and died in 1297, leaving a son John, 12 years old. The Inquisition of his lands, &c.,<sup>22</sup> was taken at Fyndon in March, 1297. The jurors were William and Andrew de Lychepole, Richard and Nicolas de Hydene, Laurence de Ditrington, John de la Lye, Henry le Child, Philip de la Cote, John de Shypcumbe, John le Faukenir. They said that Roger held the manors of Sullington and Bradebrugge of Mary de Breuse<sup>23</sup> for two knights' fees which were assigned to her as her dower by the King with the consent of William de Breuse. Their valuations were:—

The Curia [Court] at Sullington with the gardens . . .	3 <sup>s</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup> a year
112 acres of arable land at 4 <sup>d</sup> an acre . . . . .	37 <sup>s</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup>
10 acres of meadow land at 12 <sup>d</sup> an acre . . . . .	10 <sup>s</sup>
an enclosed meadow . . . . .	4 <sup>s</sup>
Pasture and heath . . . . .	9 <sup>s</sup>
2 Water mills and 1 wind mill . . . . .	40 <sup>s</sup>
rents of free tenants . . . . .	54 <sup>s</sup> 2 <sup>d</sup>
rents of natives [serfs] . . . . .	4 <sup>li</sup> 4 <sup>s</sup> 3 <sup>d</sup>
work [opera] of customary [copyhold] tenants . . . .	60 <sup>s</sup>
the advowson of the church of Sullington . . . . .	10 marcs
Total xv <sup>li</sup> 2 <sup>s</sup> 1 <sup>d</sup> besides the advowson.	

The curia of Bradebrugge with a garden . . . . .	3 <sup>s</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup>
50 acres of arable land at 2 <sup>d</sup> an acre . . . . .	8 <sup>s</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup>
27 acres of meadow at 12 <sup>d</sup> an acre . . . . .	27 <sup>s</sup>
pasture of a meadow . . . . .	4 <sup>s</sup>
Hedges [hayscii de bosco, underwood] . . . . .	2 <sup>s</sup>
A water mill . . . . .	20 <sup>s</sup>
Rents of free tenants at Brembelden . . . . .	30 <sup>s</sup>
9 quarters [quarteria] of salt at Bedyng at 12 <sup>d</sup> a quarter . . . . .	9 <sup>s</sup>
Total of Bradbrugge ciii <sup>s</sup> viii <sup>d</sup> .	

They say also that he had rents at Burgham held of  
Sir William Aguylon . . . . . 16<sup>s</sup>  
Total xxi<sup>li</sup> xxi<sup>d</sup> besides the advowson of Sullington.

They say also that his son John de Covert is his nearest heir  
and was 12 years of age on the Feast of S. Thomas Ap.

Two days after, on March 27, 1297, an Inquisition was made of Roger's estates in Surrey. He was found

<sup>21</sup> In the list of King Edward's "Knights with him in Scotland or elsewhere" occur the names of Richard and Simon de Waleyes of Sussex (Harl. MS., 6,589).

<sup>22</sup> Inq., 26 Edw. I., No. 24.

<sup>23</sup> Mary de Roos, third wife of William de Braose. She died at Findon in 1290 ("S.A.C.," Vol. V., p. 5).

to have held the manor of Chaldon of James Hansard for two knights' fees on the payment of one penny at Michaelmas. The house (*messuagium capitale*) and gardens were valued at 6s. 8d. The land was valued higher than that in Sussex, as the arable land was put down at 3d. an acre, the meadow at 2s. 2d. 3q., and the underwood at 4d., hens at 1½d. and capons at 4d., the total coming to *cxvs.* 1½d. Singularly enough the heir's age is given at 15 in Surrey.

John Covert married, 1st, Isabella, daughter and heiress of Sir John Camoys,<sup>24</sup> through whom he came into possession of the manor of Broadwater, and, 2nd, Margaret, daughter of Sir Richard Cheslebeche, or Chissebech, of Chaldon.<sup>25</sup> The earliest reference to him is in the Close Rolls of 1314,<sup>26</sup> when Richard Lovel excused himself from appearing in the action brought against him by John Covert for some breach of covenant concerning the manor of Stoghton on the ground that he was engaged in the King's service. In 1316 the Sheriff returned John as lord of Sullington, and (with Will. Elmer) joint lord of Burpham. John was one of the four Sussex Commissioners appointed in April, 1340, to collect and sell the tax of "The ninths."<sup>27</sup> The mandate of May 17 directs the Commissioners to collect the subsidy with all speed and to sell to the merchants such lambs, fleeces, sheaves, &c., as the rectors refuse to buy. On June 8 William de Sessingham was directed to take John's place "on the testimony of some magnates that he was too infirm for the work"—and yet he was only 58. It the *Nonæ Returns* we find, under Sullington, John Covert mentioned as one of the parishioners who ascertained the true value of the ninths. At Hethyfield

<sup>24</sup> Margaret Savage, the wife of Sir John Camoys, deserted him to marry Sir Will. Paynell, and wished to take her property with her, but the Parliament of 1301 confirmed it to Sir John (Elwes, p. 51; Hay's "Chichester," p. 504). He was the grandfather of the Lord Camoys whose monument at Trotton is one of our most precious Sussex treasures.

<sup>25</sup> In the Original Rolls of Edw. III. (Rot. 50) Walter de Clopton and Thomas de la Vyne are executors of the Will of Chissebech and John de Covert, and Margaret his wife is co-executrix.

<sup>26</sup> Close Roll, 7 Edw. II., m. 7.

<sup>27</sup> Pat. Roll, 14 Edw. III. *Assessores et venditores.*

(Itchingfield) tenants of John Covert held land called la Forewyld, and he himself had 100 acres of the value of 3s.; under Slyndefold, Richard de Bradeburg, was a parishioner, &c. John Covert presented William de Geddyng to Chaldon in 1313, William de Gatwyk in 1322 and John le Warden in 1339.<sup>28</sup> He found a charge on his estates for the dowry of Mary de Braose, as appears from the Close Rolls of 1320.<sup>29</sup>

To the Sheriff of Surrey and Sussex—to cause Mary late wife of William de Breuse the elder, tenant in chief of the late King, to have scutage of the following knights' fees assigned her by the late King in the 19<sup>th</sup> year of his reign (1290).

4 fees in	Suntinges [Sompting] and Iwhurst held by	Thomas Peverel
1½	„ Totyngton <sup>30</sup> and Wogheford . . . . .	„ Hamo Bonet
1	„ Michelgreene . . . . .	„ Robert le Fairconer
4	„ Morlee, <sup>31</sup> Woodmancote and Suwyk	„ Robert de Hant- yngton
4	„ Kingeston and Shiremanby . . . . .	„ Robert de Buey
2	„ Sillyngton and Bradebrugg . . . . .	„ Roger de Covert

This dower of Mary de Braose seems to have required the special care of the third Edward, for we find him granting<sup>32</sup> to Richard de Peshale [Pechell] and Alyne<sup>33</sup> his wife, for her life, whatever share the King had in the manors of Knappe, Shoreham, Horsham, Beaubusson and Brembre and 3,000 acres of wood in Brembre, and also the manors of Fyndon, Wassynden, Bedyng, Westgrenestede and Kingesbernes<sup>34</sup> for an annual payment of 100 marcs. By a Fine in 1350<sup>35</sup> between Roger and his son Richard de Couertes it was agreed that the manor of Bradebrugge, a carrucate of land and a rent of 21s. in Asshynton and Burgham, and the advowson of Asshynton should be settled on Richard and his heirs on the death

<sup>28</sup> Manning's "Surrey."

<sup>29</sup> Close Roll, 14 Edw. II.

<sup>30</sup> Totintune (Domesday), in Upper Beeding.

<sup>31</sup> In Shermanbury (Domesday).

<sup>32</sup> Rot. Orig., Edw. III., 26.

<sup>33</sup> Daughter and heir of William de Braose of Bramber ("S.A.C.," Vol. VIII., p. 98).

<sup>34</sup> Kings barns in Beding.

<sup>35</sup> 24 Edw. III., in the King's Court at Westminster before John de Stonor, Roger Hillary, Richard de Wylughby and other Judges.

of Margaret, his brother John's wife, and of Baldwin Moigne, who had married her daughter Mary. The Moignes came from Huntingdon; in 1326 John le Moigne was ordered to blockade Walmer and prevent the landing of the French. (Writs, &c.) On the same day another Fine<sup>36</sup> was agreed to, by which the manor and advowson of Sullington was settled on Richard (13th) Earl of Arundel<sup>37</sup> by Richard Covert on the deaths of Margaret and Baldwin Moigne on payment of £100. In these Fines no mention is made of Margaret's son Baldwin, who married Isabel Cheveyrigge and had by her an only child, "Margaret who dyed a maide," according to the Visitation of Surrey (1623),<sup>38</sup> which also notes, "At Sullington lieth buried Sir Baldwin Covert lying cross-legged which argueth it to be before the conquest!"<sup>39</sup> In 1372 "Bauderwyn" Covert presented one John de Est Derham to the living of Chaldon, and Robert Eatoun in 1380. Margaret's Will is among the MSS. in the British Museum and is given in full by Dallaway.<sup>40</sup> It is dated Epiphany, 1366, and directs that her body should be buried in the chapel of S. Mary of Sullington. She leaves to her son Baldwin and his wife Isabella 12 silver spoons, plate, linen, &c., and also the farm carts and their furniture at Sullington, Braddebrigge and Chalvedon; to Julyana Covert 10 withers and 10 ewes; to Thomas Covert one cow; and other legacies to several individuals; to the silver cross in the Church of Sullyngton one ouche of gold; prayers are to be offered for the souls of her husband, Sir John de Covert, and her father, Richard de Chessebech; the executors to be her son Baldwin and Master John de Byllesdon, rector of the Church of Sullyngton. Baldwin's wife Isabella survived

<sup>36</sup> 24 Edw. III., No. 51.

<sup>37</sup> He succeeded to the Earldom of Surrey in 1347 and died 1376. He directed that he should be buried in the Chapter House of Lewes Priory and that his tomb should be no higher than his wife's ("S.A.C.," Vol. XLI., p. 79). Nicholas' "Test. Vet.," p. 94.

<sup>38</sup> Visit. of Surrey, Add. MS., 14,311, f. 133.

<sup>39</sup> An engraving of this monument is given in Dallaway, Vol. IV., p. 120. "S.A.C.," Vol. IX., p. 365.

<sup>40</sup> Add. MS., 19,146. In the Catalogue she is described as "of Lancing." Dallaway, Vol. IV., p. 119.



him and died in 1400. Her will<sup>41</sup> is dated on the Feast of the Conception of B.V. Mary in that year. It directs that she should be buried in the Church of SS. Peter and Paul of Chaldon by the tomb of her husband. She leaves a cow for two lighted candles in Chaldon Church for the souls of her husband and all the faithful departed, and makes William Chemyrigge and Agnes his wife her residuary legatees and executors.

At her death Sullington went to Richard, 14th Earl of Arundel, according to the Fine of 1350, and Richard Covert, Baldwin's uncle, succeeded to the rest of the Covert estates. He had married Jane, daughter of Simon Ore,<sup>42</sup> and by her had Roger, whose wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Breuse, Lord of Bramber, and Elizabeth Montagu. The Pedigrees are at this period confused and confusing, and as yet I have found no authentic documents by which the actual descent can be ascertained. Roger's son John is said to have taken to wife Joan, described as the daughter of Sir John Battersford or of Sir John Pelham, the hero of Poitiers and the Buckle. A John Covert was in 1377<sup>43</sup> one of some 50 persons (including six Sussex incumbents!) who were accused of poaching in the parks of the Earl of Arundel at Cuckfield, Ditchling, &c. After John comes William and then another John, who married Anne, daughter of Thomas Vaver, gentleman usher to Henry VI., and presented to Ashington in 1452.

We get upon sure ground once more on coming to their son William, who was made a J.P. in December, 1472, and again in July, 1474.<sup>44</sup> He is also named in the Commission issued December, 1484, in which John Duke of Norfolk, Thomas Earl of Surrey, Thomas Hoo,<sup>45</sup> Richard Lewknor, William Radmylde, John Goring of

<sup>41</sup> P.P.C., Marsh, f. 2.

<sup>42</sup> Sussex Visit., Harl. MS., 1,178, f. 122. John de Ore was enrolled in 1296 for the defence of the coast as a knight holding land in Hastings.

<sup>43</sup> Pat. Roll, 1 Rich. II.

<sup>44</sup> Pat. Roll, 13 Edw. IV. 2 Rich. III.

<sup>45</sup> Thos. Hoo, of Hastings, M.P. for Horsham 1472; the last of his line. Rich. Lewknor, of Brambletye, M.P. for East Grinstead 1478. Sir Will. Radmylde ("S.A.C.," Vol. III., pp. 95, 101).



Lancing, William Covert of Twynam, were directed to meet at Crawley to deliver Guildford gaol of William Wuller, of Horsham, glover. William Covert seems to have sold the old family manor of Chaldon, one of his ancestors having acquired another Surrey manor, Hascombe, from the Husees.<sup>46</sup> The Visitation of Surrey says that William Covert purchased Slaugham and Twineham, probably from the Poinings.<sup>47</sup> In 1484 William presented Ludovic Gallici to the Rectory of Hascombe.

By the kindness of Mr. P. S. Godman I have been enabled to inspect some of the Rolls of the manor of Hascombe and Danehurst.<sup>48</sup> The earliest is that of a Court held in Whitsun week 13 Edw. IV. (1473) by John Goryng, James Tyne, Thomas Taylor and others, feoffees of William Covert, Esquire; it contains references to the following tenants and lands in Sussex: John Smyth, of Waringleth (Warninglid) holding land called Neelond in Slaugham; James Bechele holding Feldelond in Bolney; William Fagg holding Hyllond in Bolney; John Mokeford holding Aylemers in Beding; the Prior of S. John of Jerusalem in Sedelscombe Little Farncombe; Thomas Barstow in Cokefeld; John Stone holding Wateryslond in Cokefeld; William Bonefeld in Twyneham; William Boppe holding Sharpes in Newick; Simon Stoner and John Fresshefeld in Newick; William Att Ree and Simon Holford in Newick; William Rycard in Cokefeld.

William Covert married Ann, third daughter and co-heir of Sir Thomas Fleming, of Runwell, Essex,<sup>49</sup> and acquired through her one-third of the manor and advowson

<sup>46</sup> Inq., 10 Hen. IV., No. 17 (1409). "Hen Huse Chivaler Hascomb advoc. ecl. ut de manerio de Bramelegh. Hascomb et Danhurst maner, Herting maner. et adv. ecl. ut de manerio de Walberton." Nicholas Husee died c. 1470, leaving two daughters, from whom the manor passed to the Coverts (Manning's "Surrey," Vol. II., p. 64).

<sup>47</sup> Subsidy Roll, 1411. "Robert Lord of Ponyngges maner of Slaugham and Twynham" ("S.A.C.," Vol. X., p. 140). Thomas de Ponyng had a free warren at Slagham. Rot. Chart., 2 Edw. III., No. 84.

<sup>48</sup> In the roll of a Court held 6 James I. is recited a deed of Richard [Covert] de Hascombe to his son William, discharging certain heathlands from service on payment of 2/8 quarterly. Unfortunately the date is not given.

<sup>49</sup> Sir Thomas had a son John, born in 1449, who died in 1464. His sisters, Constantia, Blanch and Ann, succeeded. Inq., 4 Edw. IV. Morant's "Essex," Vol. I., p. 291, Vol. II., p. 42.

of Sutton, which third was alienated in 1562 by George Covert to Richard Lord Rich. William died September, 1494. The Inquisition as to his Surrey estates was held at Reigate before William Twygge, the County Escheator,<sup>50</sup> and the jury found that he died seised of the manors of Wyssheley (Wisley) and Hascomb, the former of James Lord Ormond, the latter of Henry Earl of Northumberland.<sup>51</sup> They valued Wisley at £6 and Hascombe at £5, and declared his son John, then 22 years of age, to be his heir. His Will<sup>52</sup> directs that he should be buried in the Church of S. Mary at Slaugham, and leaves for the fabric of the church 40s. The rest is in English—

“I will that 3 trentalls<sup>53</sup> of masses be done and said for me in 3 several houses of religion *i.e.* in a house of Monks, another of Canons,<sup>54</sup> another of Friars, every house to have 30/; a virtuous priest graduate doctor to sing for my soul at Slaugham Church for 5 years to have £8 yearly; if no such can be gotten for that money, then another virtuous priest and well understanding to have 10 mares for the said term. Every poor clerk or priest of good learning and disposition living within 5 miles of Slaugham, disposed to go to the University of Oxford or Cambridge to learn, to have 6/8 towards his school; and every poor maiden lacking friends abiding within the same distance to have 6/8 towards her marriage.

Then follow legacies to John and other “servants who have been long with me.”

To the poor at my burying, and day of my month's mind 40/; my son Gaynesford to take the profitts of the manor of Ovyngden the which is his wife's jointure, my daughter Katharine Gaynesford to have her chamber furniture complete. My wife and my son John to be executors to dispose my goods. The residue I bequeath to Ann my wife and John my son. Witnesses, Richard Covert, gentleman, Cuthbert Fagge, priest, Robert Senley, surgion.”

<sup>50</sup> The officer appointed yearly by the Lord Treasurer to watch for and report upon the lands, &c., held of the King (“S.A.C.,” Vol. XII., p. 154).

<sup>51</sup> James, 5th Earl, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, beheaded at Newcastle 1461. Henry, 4th Earl, whose mother was heiress of Lord Poynings, was murdered in 1489.

<sup>52</sup> P.P.C., Vox, 17.

<sup>53</sup> Thirty masses for the dead meant to be said every day for a month, or in one day by 30 priests; hence, frequently said in a convent.

<sup>54</sup> The Augustinian, or Austin, canons had priories at Hardham, Michelham and Shulebrede, in this county.

(To be continued.)

## BOROUGH OF HORSHAM MARKET DEED.

---

COMMUNICATED BY PERCY S. GODMAN.

---

HORSHAM, situated as it is in a district where the best quality of wheat is grown, though perhaps not giving the largest yield per acre, has long enjoyed the privilege of being a market town. A corn market was granted by Henry VI. in the 39th year of his reign, *i.e.*, 1460, to the Archbishop of Canterbury, and there was also a large poultry market which belonged to the Lords of the Borough—held there—the neighbourhood being famous for a fine breed of poultry of the four clawed Dorking kind, which, even in those far back days, were esteemed a delicacy in the London market.

In 1581 a complaint was made that prices had risen incredibly within the complainant's lifetime through the action of the higglers, so that a pig or a goose which used to be bought for 4d. had now risen to 12d., and a chicken from 1d. to 2d.

Towards the middle of the 18th century the market in Horsham, for reasons stated in the accompanying document, appears to have declined very much and to have been in a bad way, and the beast market is said in it to have been totally lost or laid aside. This seriously affected the prosperity of the town and the convenience of the inhabitants, and an attempt was made by drawing up the accompanying document to resuscitate it and to enforce that all products of the neighbourhood brought into the town for sale should be first exhibited in the market. The proverbial badness of the roads in Sussex is incidentally mentioned, and the hope is expressed that turnpike roads, just then about to be established, but now, alas, a thing of the past, would improve the situation. Especially is it interesting to compare the names of the principal inhabitants of the town at that time with those

of the present day. Out of 64 names attached to the document, allowing for duplicates, at least the following thirty are still to be found in Horsham: Tobutt, Smart, Passell, Tayler, Hull, Sheppard, Hurst, Waller, Cook, Dinnage, Dendy, Ireland, Oaks, Shoobridge, Humphray, Michell, Lintot, Ansell, Howes, Bourn, Champion, Potter, Philip Chassmore, Jenden, Luxford, Holloway, Grace, Plumer, Aldridge, Palmer. I am indebted to our member, Mr. C. J. Attree, for procuring me a copy of the document, and to Mrs. Agate, of Horsham, for kindly lending me the original to compare with this.

#### HORSHAM.

TOWNHALL ON MONDAY THE 15TH DAY OF NOVEMBER, 1756.

WHEREAS at a Publick Meeting of the Inhabitants of this Town at the Townhall abovesaid on Friday the First Day of October last past the State of the Market of this Town was taken into consideration and reduced into Writing and Signed by One Hundred of the Inhabitants and Tradesmen of the Town to the following Effect (Viz<sup>t</sup>.) That it had been found by the Experience of many years that the Markets had upon many Accounts greatly decreased and the manner of holding and keeping the Markets had been very detrimental and Injurious to the Inhabitants of the Town and more particularly to their buying and taking in Provisions brought to Market at their own Houses which were formerly sold in Market Overt And also That it had been found by the like Experience that Higlers and petty Chapmen<sup>1</sup> going into the Country and buying up all Sorts of Fowls both alive and Dead and many Shops in the Town taking and buying in Dead Provisions of all Sorts in Order to Retail the same out again had greatly Heightned and Increased the Price of such Provisions THEY did by the said Writing Unanimously Covenant promise Conclude and agree with Each other (in Order to restore the Market to its Antient Custom and Useage) That they or any or Either of them should not and would not at any time thereafter buy or take in at their Respective Dwellinghouses any kind or Sort of Provisions whatsoever that should be brought to the said Market till the same had been exposed to sale in the Market place to the Hours therein mentioned of every Market Day To the End That the Town might be first served with such Provisions upon Pain of being deemed Ingrossors<sup>2</sup> or Regrators<sup>3</sup> and being prosecuted as such

<sup>1</sup> *Chapmen*, people who offer to purchase privately and so prevent goods being brought to market by the producer, and thus enhancing their price.

<sup>2</sup> *Ingrossor* is one who buys up corn and provisions before they are brought to market.

<sup>3</sup> *Regrator*, one who buys up beforehand any article of consumption usually offered for sale in market and resells them, thus making them dearer. In ancient time both the Ingrossor and Regrator were included under the word *Forestaller*. Regrators were punishable by loss and forfeiture of the goods, and imprisonment in proportion to the first, second or third offence.

as the Law directs And that immediately after the said Hours therein mentioned the Market Bell shall be Rung by the Cryer of the said Town Every Market Day after which it should and might be lawful for the Hawkers Higlrs and petty chapmen to buy such Goods and Provisions so brought to the said Market as the Market might afford and not before the Hours therein mentioned upon Pain of being prosecuted according to Law And that if any Person or Persons should Consult or Contrive to set a Price or Prices upon any Provisions brought to the said Market with any other Person or Persons before the same had been exposed to sale in the said Market Place for Selling and buying the same such Person and Persons should be deemed Forestallers and Prosecuted as such And they did thereby further mutually Covenant promise and agree with Each other that they would at their joint and Equal Costs and Charges Prosecute all and Every Person and Persons whatsoever that should be found offending the Laws provided against Forestallers Ingrossers and Reqrators And it was thereby also recited that it was most probable and likely to happen (in order to prevent the said agreements having it's intended and desired Effect) That People bringing their Commoditys to Town for Sale might bring them to Town of some other Day than of a Saturday They did further Covenant Promise and agree with Each other not to buy any Kind of Provisions of any other Day than of a Saturday of People who should bring the same to Town in Order to Evade the Market Except they were first Exposed to Sale in the Market House and not Elsewhere and for the Encouragement of Prosicutions to be carried on against Persons Either buying or Selling provisions contrary to the Intent and Meaning of the said Agreement They did promise to pay to such Person or Persons who should give Evidence against any Person or Persons offending the Laws against Forestallers Ingrossers Reqrators so that such Person or Persons Should be convicted of such offence or offences the Sum of Forty Shillings AND WHEREAS since the making and entering into the said agreement it has been found and observed That the Markets have been carried on and Conducted much more to the Generall Satisfaction of the People both of the Town and Country in the lesser Articles of Provisions such as Fowls Fish Butter Eggs and other small and necessary Provisions brought to Market from the Neighbouring Places and Parishes (Except some few Clandestine Traders who will not be satisfied with any Thing but what their own vain Imaginations suggest to them) and Higlrs who had formerly left the Market on account of those of the same Business who live in and near the Town aforesaid going into the Country and buying up Fowls Butter Eggs and the like Provisions and having them brought to their own Houses have returned or are returning to buy the same at the Markets as heretofore so soon as they find that the same are fairly brought to Market and not bought up beforehand Under which Prospect and appearances and considering the Great Good that may and in all Probability will accrue to this Town from the Act of Parliament for Erecting a Turnpike from this Town to the Towns of Dorking and Epsom in the County of Surry when the Road shall be finished AND ALSO That John Wicker Esq<sup>r</sup> Grandfather of the Present Gentleman now here and of the same Name and formerly One of the

Representatives in Parliament of this Borough having in his Lifetime the Welfare and Prosperity of this Town much at Heart had formerly (to wit) in the first Year of the Reign of Queen Ann at his own Costs and Charges and with much Labour and Pains obtained a Charter for holding a Monthly Market here upon the last Tuesday of every month throught the Year for ever for the buying and selling all sorts of Cattle and other Commoditys It brings to our Thoughts the greater Articles of Corn and Cattle for which the Markets of this Town were formerly Noted The Words (other Provisions) mentioned in the former Agreement not Enforcing the meaning of those Greater Articles full enough to be commonly Understood which greater Articles of Corn and Cattle have been entirely lost to these Markets partly perhaps by the Badness of the roads leading to the Town with Respect to the Corn Trade but chiefly owing to the Millers Bakers and other Dealers in corn going about the Country in the Neighbourhood of Horsham and buying up the wheat peas Oats Seeds and other corn and Grain and having the same brought home to their Own Houses Mills and Shops without being brought to or Pitched<sup>4</sup> in the said Market And with Respect to the Beast Market the same loss is entirely owing to the Butchers of the Town and Farmers Graziers and other Land Owners and Occupyers in and near the said Town buying and Jobbing of Fatt Cattle and driving the same to London and other Markets to be Sold by Means whereof not only the said Beast Market now is and has for many Years been totally lost and laid aside but the Town also is and has been served with a great Deal of Poor and very indifferent Meat to the Great Disappointment of the Gentlemen and Tradesmen who are able and willing to pay for good Meat if the same could be had in the same Market and to the Great Oppression of the Poorer sort of People who are obliged to buy such Poor and Indifferent Meat at High Prices Which Greivances being duly considered by us this Day at this Present Meeting in order to redress the same and restore the said Markets to their former State and Condition as much as may be done by us WE whose Hands and Seals are hereunto also set being the Major part of the Tradesmen and Inhabitants of this Town have likewise with One Assent and Consent mutually Covenanted granted condenced unto concluded and agreed That We or any or Either of us shall not and will not at any time after the Twenty Fifth Day of December next buy any Wheat Meal Flower or other corn or Grain whatsoever of any Miller Baker Buyer or Seller of corn or Grain in the said Town but of such only as shall buy their Corn and Grain first brought to Town by the Planter thereof and pitched and sold in the Market of the said Town or some publick Inn here Except the Corn Meal or Flower of such Person or Persons who shall convert the Corn of his or their Own growth into Flower or Meal and bring the same to be Sold in this Town And with respect to Jobbers of Fatt Cattle WE also further Mutually Covenant promise and conclude and agree with Each other That we nor any or Either of Us shall not and will not at any time after the said Twenty Fifth Day of December

<sup>4</sup> Corn is said to be "*pitched*" in market when it is deposited there for sale and a small fee paid for the deposit.



next buy of any Butcher in the said Town any Kind or sort of Butchers Meat whatsoever who shall use the Business of Jobbing of Fatt Cattle with the Intent and Meaning of any of the Acts of Parliament now in force and made for the preventing of Buying and Selling Fatt Cattle upon pain of Forfeiting Double the Value of the said Corn Meat Flower Seeds or other Matter or Thing arising therefrom or Butchers Meat to be Recovered against Us or any or Either of us so buying the same as aforesaid by action bill or Information by any Person or Persons that shall or Will sue for the same in any of his Majestys Courts of Record at Westminster in which suits of law or protection or wagers of law<sup>5</sup> . . . . importance shall be admitted and we also agree not to buy any Fish that shall be brought to Market to be sold till the same shall from time to time be publickly Cryed about the Town To the End that all people may have an Equal Chance of Buying such Fish AND That we will also at our joint and equal Costs and Charges in the Law prosecute as the Law Directs All such Millers Bakers Dealers in Corn and Grain Butchers Graziers and Farmers being Jobbers of Fatt Cattle who now live and reside or shall hereafter live and reside within the said Town or Parish or within Twenty Miles thereof AND for the Encouragement of such Prosecutions so to be carryed on We do at our joint and equal Costs and Charges promise and agree to pay to the Person or Persons who shall give Evidence against any Person or Persons whatsoever who shall be guilty of Buying or Selling of Corn or Cattle contrary to the Laws now in Force For preventing the Sale thereof in Either Kind the Sum of Five Pounds to be paid to such Person or Persons so giving Evidence upon Conviction of every Person or Persons so offending the Laws as aforesaid

IN WITNESS whereof we have hereunto set our Hands and Seals the Fifteenth Day of November in the Year of our Lord One Thousand and Seven Hundred and Fifty Six.

John Inkpen Bailiff  
 John Meredew  
 Will<sup>m</sup> Blake  
 Ed<sup>m</sup> Davey  
 John Tobutt  
 Francis Passell  
 John Smart  
 John Tayler  
 James Hull  
 John Sheppard  
 John Smith  
 Rich<sup>d</sup> Hurst  
 Tho<sup>s</sup> Griffith  
 Henry Waller  
 W<sup>m</sup> Yohurst  
 Nathaniel Cook  
 John Kidman

Hy. Griffiths  
 Walter Gatford  
 Henry Cook  
 Tho<sup>s</sup> Dendy  
 Rich<sup>d</sup> Curtis  
 David Davidson  
 Tho. Parham  
 W<sup>m</sup> Bourne  
 Ann Cook  
 Rich<sup>d</sup> Cook  
 John Champion  
 Stringer Sheppard  
 James Potter  
 The Mark M M and Seal of  
 Margret Michell  
 John Godard  
 Richard Clark

<sup>5</sup> The document is imperfect here.



The Mark and Seal of	Phillip Chassmore
Robert X Lord	John Osmer
William Dinnage	Charles Joanes
Job Dendy	Drew Michell
Jn <sup>o</sup> Ireland	Phillip Jenden
The Mark and Seal of	The Mark X and Seal of
James X Oakes	Eliz. Waterton
Daniel Colgate	Alexander Luxford
Ralph Joanes	John Nye
Jn <sup>o</sup> Shooobridge	The Mark and Seal of
Philip Humphrey	John X Champion
Ellman Tasker	Tho <sup>s</sup> Holloway
Thomas Briggs	Robert Grace
Henry Waller	Charles Cooper
John Michell	Thomas Read
Geo. Holmes	Rich. Cock
W <sup>m</sup> Pobgee	Tho <sup>s</sup> Plumer
Edw <sup>d</sup> Curtis	Alexander Luxford
Tho. Frances	Thomas Aldridge
Tho. Waller	Wm. Tyler
Edw <sup>d</sup> Lintot	The Mark of
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ansell	Thomas X Foreman
Henry Howes	George Norman
Hannibal Baskeville	John Reynolds
Tho <sup>s</sup> Nye	William Palmer
Thomas Cooper	

The three following early wills also relate to Horsham or its neighbourhood and have been copied from the original probate copies :

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN the fyfth daye of **Maye** in the yere of our Lorde God one thousande fyve hundred seaventie and fower I **Peter Ravenscrofte** of Horsham in the Countie of Sussex and Dioces of Chichester being sycke and feeble in bodie but of good and perfect memorie (god be thanked) do make and ordaine this my testament and last w<sup>ill</sup> in manner and forme followinge FYRST I bequeath my soule to almyghtie god my maker and redeemer and I will that my bodie be buried w<sup>th</sup>in the Church of Horsham aforesaid ITEM I geve and bequeath to the Cathedrall Church of Chichester XII<sup>d</sup> ITEM I geve and bequeath to John my sone my fyrst and best bedsted and fetherbedd with his furniture therto hereafter following that is to saye one coverlett two blanckettes two pillowes fower pillowbers one bolster two payer of sheetes all theis to be of the best ITEM I geve and bequeath to my sayd sonne my third bedsted and fetherbedd with his furniture therto hereafter following that is to saye one coverlett one payer of blanckettes two pillowes fower pillowbers one bolster and syx payer of sheetes ITEM I geve and bequeath to my said sonne my two best brasse potts my best brassepan one brasse caldron two brasse kettells one bell posnet one latten chafing-dishe fower latten candelstickes one brasse ladell one latten skommer one brasse chafer two spyttes (the one great

the other smale) two dripping pannes two frieing pannes one payer of andirons one gridiron one payer of pothookes one payer of pothangers one basen and an ewer of pewter one pewter charger syx pewter platters syx pewter disshes syx sawcers of pewter syx pewter pottingers two pewter saltsellers three pewter pottes one of them to be a pottel pott the other a quart pott the other a pynte pott ITEM I geve and bequeath to my said sone one diaper tabell cloth one diaper towell one diaper cobard cloth half a dozen of diaper napkins two plaine table clothes two plaine towells and a dozen and a half of plaine napkins ITEM I geve and bequeath to my said sonne two great chestes one great turkey karpet one table two foormes and half a dozen of joynd stooles ITEM I geve and bequeath to my said sone my best sylver goblett with the cover my best sylver saltseller with the cover one dozen of sylver spoones and one stone jugg with a sylver lidde ITEM I geve and bequeath to my said sonne all that my lease right title interest and terme of yeres that I have of and in the parsonage of Horsham aforesaide and all that my lease right title interest and terme of yeres that I have of and in the olde parcke with the appurtenances late parcell of the possessions of Sr. Roger Lewknor Knight deceased and also all that my lease right title interest and terme of yeres that I now have or that hereafter shall or may have of and in the parsonage of Warneham and also all that my lease right title interest and terme of yeres that I have of and in my Farme called Colestaple All and singular wh<sup>h</sup> said severall leases I wyll to be delivered to my sayd sonne (whole and undefaced) immediately after my decease ITEM I geve and bequeath to my sayd sonne my best klope garded with velvet my rapier and best daggar ITEM I geve and bequeath to my said sonne all suche money and dueties as ar now dewe to mee for a certeine annuity or anuall rent with the arrerages therof payable to me out of certeine landes and tenementes called Saltheouse by the bequest of George Ravenscroft my father deceased ITEM I geve and bequeath to Robert Tredcroft my servant xx<sup>s</sup> ITEM I geve and bequeath to my brother George Hall my black coulte ITEM I geve and bequeath to Stephen Etheridg my servant three shillings and fower pence and to everie one of my other servantes aswell maide servantes as men servantes iii<sup>s</sup> iv<sup>d</sup> ITEM I geve and bequeath to everie one of John Hylls children iii<sup>s</sup> iv<sup>d</sup> ITEM I geve to my godson Ravenscroft Voyce iii<sup>s</sup> iv<sup>d</sup> ITEM I geve to my daughter in lawe William Seales wyffe x<sup>s</sup> ITEM I geve to James Allein Scholemaster my black gowne ITEM I geve to Brian Voyce xx<sup>s</sup> ITEM I geve bequeath and remitt to my wyfes daughters that is to say Marie, Elizabeth, Margaret, Judith and Susan when they shalbe of lawfull adge or married (but not before) all suche right as I have of and in the wardshipps of them or anie of then and yf it happen anie of the sayd daughters to die before they be of lawfull age or daye marriage as is aforesaid that then one to be therin others heyer The ordering and dealing of and in the sayd wardshipps in forme aforesaid to be at the discrecion of myne executrix and overseers herundernamed THE RESIDUE of all and singular my goodes rattalls chattels and debtes whatsoever in these presentes not before legaized or bequeathed I geve and bequeath to Elizabeth my wyfe whom I make the sole executrix of this my present

testament and last will PROVYDED always and yet nevertheles my mynd and will ys that my said executrix shall have and receive to her own proper use all and singuler the ysshewes and proffittes of all and singuler the fower severall leases in theis presentes to my sayd sonne above geven and bequeathed untill suche tyme as my said sonne shall accomplish his full age of one and twentie yeres yf shee my said executrix shall fortune so longe to lyve for and in consideracion and under the condicions herunder followinge that is to saye that shee my sayd executrix shall fynd unto my said sonne (at her owne costes and charges) all thinges necessarie for his finding and clothing and bring him up in learning untill he be of his sayd age of xxi yeres and pay and dischargd (at her like costes and charges) all such rentes as ar upon the said lease reserved and also that shee my said executrix shall (at her like costes and charges) at or before the determinacion of my lease and terme of yeres of and in my Farme called Colestaple aforesaid (yf shee fortune to lyve so long) procure and gett to the use of my said sonne a newe lease of my said farme called Colestaple for the terme of one and twenty yeres the said terme to begin from the day of the determinacion of my said lease that I nowe have in the said Farme called Colestaple and the said lease by her so purchased and gotten to be delivered to my said sonne hole uncancelled and undefaced at the accomplishment of his said age of one and twentie yeres or els well and truly to pay or cause to be paid to my said sonne the somme of one hundred marckes of lawfull money of Englund when he shall accomplishe his said age of xxi yeres AND I will that it shall be at the choice and discrecion of myne overseers herundernamed to chose for my said sonnes most profit and behoof either the said lease in forme aforesaid to be procured and gotten or els the said hundred marckes AND yf yt shall happen my said executrix to die before the said lease be so to be purchased and gotten then I will my said sonne shalbe kept and brought up as is aforesaid by my overseers herundernamed and they to receive and take to the use of my said sonne all such proffittes and revenues as shall com unto him by vertue of this my testament and last wyll PROVIDED alwayes and my mind and wyll is that my said executrix before shee shall take upon her the execucion of this my testament and last wyll or otherwise receive anie proffit of anie my goodes rattels chattels or debtes to her above bequeathed shall by bonde in the lawe sufficient and perfect stande bounde to myne overseers herundernamed in the somme of ffye hundred marckes of good and lawfull money of Englund for the true performance of this my testament and last wyll videlicet in all things and by all thinges according to the true tenor and purport and meaning therof The overseers of this my testament and last wyll I make and ordaine my brother George Hall aforesaid and Thomas Awood and I geve to the said Thomas for hys paynes taking in this behalff tenn shillings

THIS IS THE LAST WYLL of mee the sayd Peter touching the disposicion of all my landes tenementes and hereditamentes whatsoever made and declared the daye and yere first abovesaide FYRST I geve and bequeath to myne executrix aforesaid all that my House w<sup>th</sup> the appurteuneces situat and being in Horsham w<sup>ch</sup> I lately bought

Henrie Mitchell for and during the whole terme of her naturall life shee to keepe the same well and sufficiently repayred from tyme to tyme and not to comytt anie streepe or waste therin or therupon or in or upon anie parte therof during the said terme And after the decease of my said executrix I will the said house w<sup>th</sup> the appurteunces to remayne to my said sonne John and to the heires of his boddie lawfullie begotten and for the defalte of suche isshewe I will the said house w<sup>th</sup> thappurteunces to remayne to my brother George Hall aforsaid and to the heires of his boddie lawfullie begotten and for defalte of suche isshewe I will the said house w<sup>th</sup> thappurteunces to remayne to the daughters of Roger Voyce late of Horsham aforsaid deceased and to their heires for ever IREM I geve and bequeath to my said executrix all those my landes and tenementes w<sup>th</sup> thappurteunces w<sup>ch</sup> I lately bought of the late Duke of Norfolkke untill my sayde sonne shalbe of the full age of one and twentie yeres yf shee fortune to lyve so longe shee to keepe the reparacions therof and not to committ anie streepe or waste therin or therupon or in or upon annie parte therof after the which saide tyme I wyll the said landes and tenementes w<sup>th</sup> thappurteunces to remayne to my sayd sonne and the heires of his bodie lawfullie begotten and for defalte of such isshewe the same landes and tenementes w<sup>th</sup> thappurteunces to remayne to my said brother George Hall and the heires of his bodie lawfullie begotten and for defalte of suche isshewe I will the said landes and tenementes w<sup>th</sup> thappurteunces to remayne also to the said daughters of the said Roger Voyce and to their heires for ever IN WYTNESS of all w<sup>ch</sup> premisses in this my present testament and last wyll abovementioned and contayned I the said Peter have herunto put my hande and Seale the daye and yere first above written WYTNESSES and present at the making signing and insealing of this present testament and last Wyll were Richard Kyffyn clerke Henry Mitchell Richard Cooper James Allein

Proved P.C.C. Pyckering fo. 7 Febr. 1574 by Elizabeth Ravenscroft relict and executrix.

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN The Tenth daye of September Anno Dom. 1593 in the xxxv<sup>th</sup> yere of the Raigne of our sovraine ladie Elizabeth by the grace of god Quene of England France and Ireland Queene defender of the ffaith etc I William Trederofte of Billingeshurst in the Countie of Sussex yoman beinge sycke in bodie but of good remembrance thanckes be to god doe make and declare this my last will and testament in writtinge FIRST I render up my soule into the handes of god my creator beinge assured of my salvacion through the redempcion of Jesus Christe our Lord my bodie I comytt to the earth their to expect the generall resurrection And to be buried in the Church or Church Yard of Billingshurst touchinge as well the devise and disposicion of all my landes tenementes and hereditamentes whatsoever w<sup>th</sup> appurtynnances as also of all my goodes and chattels whatsoever or wheresoever I geve will and devise in manner and forme folowinge Renowncing and revoeking all former willes testamtes and devises whatsoever heretofore by me made or any other published or declared And first as touchinge the disposicion and devise of my

same landes tenementes and hereditamentes I doe will and devise unto Fraunces my wyef my message and tenement called Gylman otherwise named Tayntland in Billingshurst and Countie of Sussex nowe in the occupacion of me the said William or my assignes one Cottage and parcell of land called Sandland nowe in the occupacion of Jone Comper or her assignes One Cottage and Parcell of land in Billingshurst aforesaid and said Countie of Sussex called Copied Hall nowe in the tenure of Thomas Haler to HAVE and to hould to the said Fraunces and her assignes for and duringe all the terme of her naturall lyef

ITEM I geve will and devise unto my daughter Anne Tredcrofte all other my lands tenementes Rentes and reversions whatsoever and by what name or names soever they be called lyeinge and beinge in Billingshurst and Pulbrough in the Countie of Sussex And one Tenement in Guylford in the County of Surrey Fraunces my said wyef to have the occupacion of the said landes untill my daughter accomplishe the age of Fyftene yeres Fraunces my said wyef gevinge accompte of the Rente of the said landes unto my overseers hereafter named to the behalf of my said daughter when she accomplishe the age of xv<sup>en</sup> yeres And if my said daughter Anne Tredcrofte die before the said age of xv<sup>en</sup> yeres then my will is that Fraunces my said wyef shall have all the other landes bequeathed unto my said daughter during her naturall lyef And if my said wyef Fraunces happen to dye before my said daughter Anne Tredcrofte accomplishe the said age of xv<sup>en</sup> yeres Then I will that my said overseers hereafter named To have the occupacion of all the said landes untill my said daughter accomplishe the age of xv<sup>en</sup> yeres gevinge accompte for the said landes unto my said daughter at the said age All which landes tenementes Rentes reversions and hereditamentes w<sup>th</sup> appurtynces I will geve devise unto my said daughter Anne Tredcrofte after the death of Fraunces my said wyef And to the heires of my said daughters bodye lawfullie begotten And if my said daughter Anne have noe issue of her bodye lawfullie begotten then I will geve and devise all the said landes tenementes Rentes reversions and hereditamentes w<sup>th</sup> appurtynces unto my Cossen Edward Tredcrofte sonne of Thomas Tredcrofte late of Farneham deceased and to such issue male as shall happen to be of his bodye lawfullie begotten and for lacke of such issue male of his bodye lawfullie begotten then I will geve and devise all my said landes tenementes Rentes reversions and hereditamentes w<sup>th</sup> appurtynces unto my Cossen Robert Tredcrofte sonne of Thomas Tredcrofte late of Horsham deceased and to such issue male as shall happen to be of his bodye lawfullie begotten And if it happen the said Robert Tredcrofte to have no issue male of his bodye lawfullie begotten, then I will geve and devise all the said landes tenementes Rentes reversions and hereditamentes with appurtynces unto Raphe Sherlocke the sonne of Robert Sherlocke and Charles Marten the sonne of Thomas Marten my Sisters children and to their heires to be divided equallie betwixte them

PROVYDED always that if my said Cossen Edward to have issue male of his bodye lawfullie begotten then my will is that my said Cossen Edward his heires Executors or Assignes shall paye Two hundred poundes of lawfull money of England unto the said Raphe Sherlocke and Charles Marten to be equallie devided betwixt them

and if my said Cossen Edward have noe issue male of his bodye lawfullie begotten then my will is that my said Cossen Robert Trederofte shall paye the said Two hundred poundes of lawfull money of England unto the said Raphe Sherlocke and Charles Marten if the said Robert Trederofte have issue male of his bodye lawfullie begotten and enjoy the said landes Touching the disposition of all my goodes and chattels whatsoever and whersoever I geve and will in manner following ITEM I geve to the Church of Chichester II<sup>d</sup> ITEM I geve to the pore people of Billingshurst x<sup>s</sup> to be payed unto them at the daie of my buriall ITEM I geve and bequeathe unto Elizabeth Bostocke VI<sup>li</sup> XIII<sup>s</sup> III<sup>d</sup> of lawfull money of England to be paid her within one moneth after my buriall ITEM I will and bequeath unto Fraunces Wynson daughter of John Wynson x<sup>li</sup> of lawfull money of England to be paid her at the daye of her mariage or at the age of XXI<sup>tie</sup> yeres whichever shall first happen to com ITEM I will and bequeath unto Christopher Haynes fower children x<sup>li</sup> of lawfull money of England to be divided equallie amongst them at the age or ages of XXI<sup>tie</sup> yeres ITEM I geve unto William Bristowe the sonne of Thomas Bristowe my godson xx<sup>s</sup> to be paid him at the age of XXII<sup>em</sup> yeres ITEM I geve unto William Grenfeld my godson v<sup>s</sup> The rest of all my goodes and chattells my debtes paid and my legaces performed I geve and bequeath unto Fraunces my wyef whome I make and ordaine my sole executrix of this my last will and testament And also I ordaine and make John Orey Leonard Richbell Robert Barker myne overseers of this my last will And I geve to eache of them VI<sup>s</sup> VIII<sup>d</sup> apeace Wyttnesses to this will John Orey Anthony Grenfeld William Parkhurst Robert Barker Richard Gonter Thomas Wells William Tredcroft

Proved P.C.C. 19 February 1593 by Frances relict of said deceased and executrix.

IN THE NAME OF GODD, AMEN, I GEORGE HALL OF HORSHAM in the Countie of Sussex gent feeling myselfe eftsoones oppressed w<sup>th</sup> sundrie diseases and being also very feeble and impotent by reason of owld age so that I cannot otherwise think but that God will shortly take me oute of this Worlde wherfore in tmye of some helthe of this myne aged bodie While I am of perfect Remembrance make publish and declare this my last will and Testament Indented in manner and forme followinge FIRST as touchinge myselfe I leave my Bodie to the Earthe to expect the generall daye of the blessed Resurrection and Will the same to be interred in the Southe Ile of parishe Church of Horsham aforesayde Where myne auncestors bodies have bin layed my Soule I yeelde into the mercifull hands of Jhesus Christe in whose free adoption grace and mercie I have and do whollie repose my salvacion AND CONCERNINGE the disposition of my wordly goodes lands and possessions I will the same to be as followethe That is to saye IN PRIMIS I Geve and bequeathe to the poore people of Horsham aforesayde three poundes of lawfull money of England Forty shillings whereof I will to be distributed among them in the daie of my buriall and the other xx<sup>s</sup> uppon Goodfriday next after my decease by the discretion of ye vicar of Horsham aforesayde for the tyme beinge and of myne Executor herunder named ITEM I geve and bequeathe to Elizabeth Crispe my



servaunt xxvi<sup>s</sup> viii<sup>d</sup> of like lawfull money yearelie and everie yeare duringe her naturall lyfe to be payde to her at the feastes of Michaelmas Christmas the Annuntiacion of our ladie and the Natyvitie of S<sup>t</sup> John Bapstist by even porcions The first payment thereof to begin and be made at whiche of the sayde feasts shall next happen after my decease And I moste instantlie desier and charge myne Executor herunder named to see the same yeerelie payments well and trulie paide accordingle as he hathe moste faythfullie promised to do at the tyme of the makinge herof ITEM I geve and bequeath to Edward Mihill my servaunt xx<sup>s</sup> and to Joane Burlong my servaunt xx<sup>s</sup> and to everie other of my servauntes as well men as mayde servaunts that shall be dwellinge w<sup>th</sup> me at y<sup>e</sup> tyme of my decease other than Richard Mare the elder x<sup>s</sup> apeece ITEM I geve and bequeathe to Martha Kyllingbeck my Neece Removed tenne poundes of like lawfull money to be payde to her when she shall accomlishe her age of xxi yeares or at the daye of her marriage w<sup>ch</sup> of them shall first happen, yf she so long shall lyve ITEM I geve and bequeathe to everie of the now brothers and sisters of the sayde Martha that shall be lyvinge at the tyme of my decease xx<sup>s</sup> apeece to be paide to them in manner and forme as is aforesaide in the Legacie given to ye sayde Martha ITEM I Geve and bequeathe unto Simon Joye tenne poundes of like lawfull money to be payde to him at his like age of xxi yeares yf he shall then be lyvinge ITEM I geve and bequeathe to Edward and John Parkhurste sonnes of Edward Parkhurste xl<sup>s</sup> apeece And to everie of the other Children of ye sayde Edward Parkhurst the father xx<sup>s</sup> apeece ITEM I geve and bequeathe to y<sup>e</sup> sayde Edward Parkhurst the father in consideracion of his paines taken w<sup>th</sup> me in my lameness fyve poundes to be payde w<sup>th</sup>in halfe a yeare after my decease ITEM I Geve and bequeathe to my brother in Lawe John Voyce fyve poundes to be paid within halfe a yeare after my decease ITEM I Geve and bequeathe to Elizabethe Keveridge and Margarett Voyce my sisters tenne poundes apeece to be payde to them within one yeare next after my decease to the intent and upon condicion that they or either of them shall not have to do or meddle w<sup>th</sup> any of my goodes chattells utenselles or houshold stuffe whatsoever, other than such as are to them in and by this my last Will and Testament legacied and bequeathed MOREOVER I geve and bequeathe to the sayde Margarett my Sister in Recompense for y<sup>t</sup> I am fullie resolved that no parte of my Customarie and copihould landes shall descende and come to her by course of Inheritance after my decease y<sup>e</sup> some of fortie poundes of like lawfull money to be paide to her w<sup>th</sup>in a yeare after my decease ITEM I Geve to Jane Voyce my sayde sister Margarets daughter now wyffe of Mr. Platt thirteene poundes six shillings and eightpence of like lawfull money to be payde to him within halfe a yeare next after my decease ITEM I geve and bequeathe to William Hall my kinsman late Justice Gardener's servaunte six pounds thirteene shillings and fourpence to be payde to him w<sup>th</sup>in halfe a yeare next after my decease yf he shall then be lyvinge ITEM I Geve and bequeathe to my Neece Elizabeth Parkhurste fyve poundes to be payde to her at the discretion of myne executor ITEM I Geve and bequeathe to John Cutler and Thomas Cutler children of Marie Voyce my sayde sister Margarets daughter and to everie of the other children



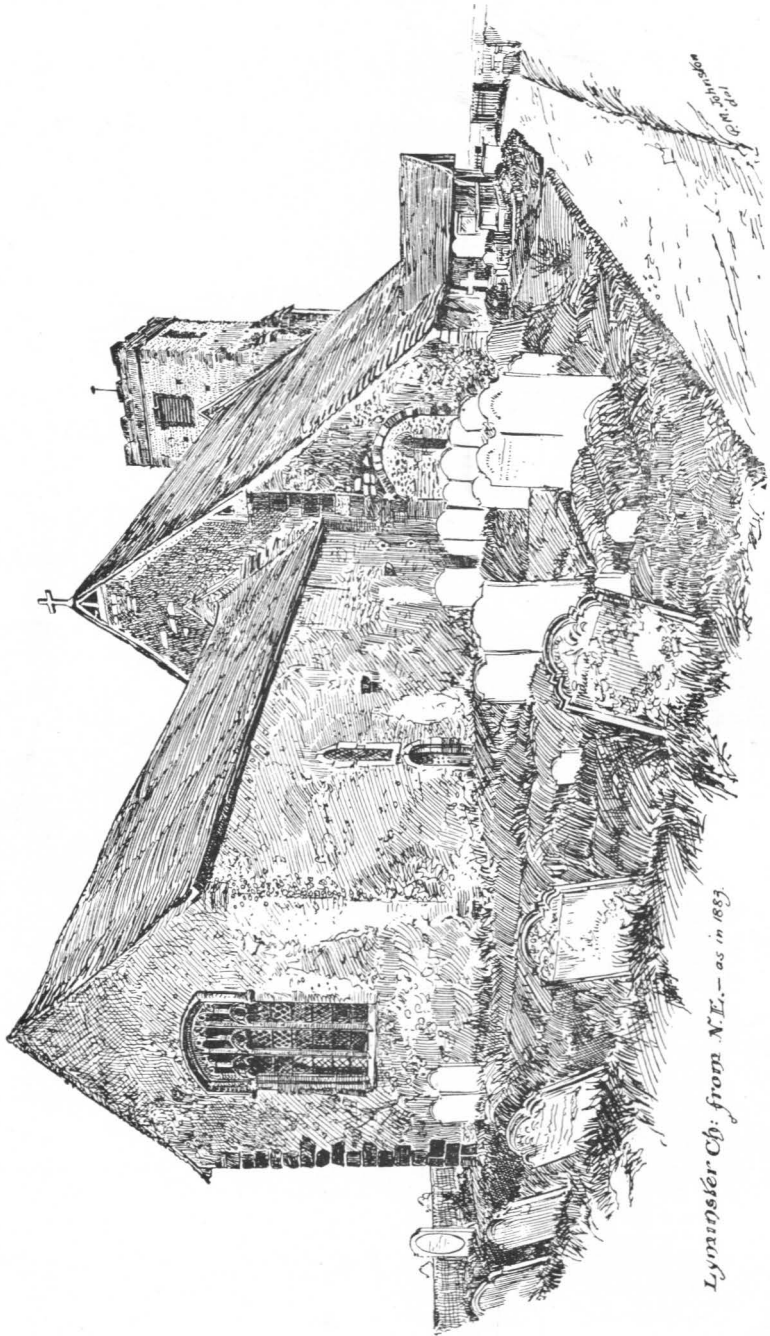
of y<sup>e</sup> sayde Marie twentie shillings apeece to be payde to them at their severall ages of XXI yeares And if any of them happen to die the porcion or porcions of him or her so dyinge to remaine to and amongste him her or them that then shall be survivinge ITEM I geve and bequeathe to y<sup>e</sup> sayde Marie Voyce my sayde sister Margarettes daughter three poundes to bee payde at the discretion of myne Executor and my brother in lawe John Voyce her father ITEM I geve and bequeathe to George Tailor and Thomas Tailor sonnes of my Neece Margaret Butterwicke twentie shillings apeece and to everie of the other children of y<sup>e</sup> sayde Margaret Burterwicke that shee now hathe and shall be lyvinge at y<sup>e</sup> tyme of my decease tenne shillings apeece the same to be payde to everie of y<sup>e</sup> sayde Margaret Butterwickes children at their severall ages of one and twentie yeares yf they so long shall lyve ITEM I geve and bequeathe to George Allen my godson XL<sup>s</sup> to be payed w<sup>th</sup>in one yeare next after my decease And to Elizabeth Coe my Goddaughter tenne shillings ITEM I Geve and bequeathe to my brother in Lawe John Hall a ring of goulde price xx<sup>s</sup> and to Jane Hall daughter of my sister Jane Hall deceased xx<sup>s</sup> and so muche money more as myne Executor shall think good ITEM I Geve and bequeathe unto Henry Allen x<sup>s</sup> ITEM I geve and bequeathe to my cosen Elizabeth Barwick XIII<sup>s</sup> IIII<sup>d</sup> to be payde at ye discretion of myne Executor And so much money more as myne Executor shall think good AND all and singular other my goodes chattells houshoude stuffe utensells and debts whatsoever and every parte and parcell thereof I do wholie geve and bequeathe to my wel-beloved Nephewe John Ravenscroft Whom I make and ordeine to be the sole and onlie executor of this my present Testament and last will ITEM I geve and bequeathe to my sayde servaunte Richard Mare the elder (in consideracion and to the intent he shall be aydinge and helpinge to my sayde Executor in shewinge the boundes of the parishe of Horsham and what landes have usuallie payed tythes to the parsonage of Horsham aforesaide and otherwise as much as in him lyeth from tyme to tyme according to right and equitie) the house which he now dwelleth in and the little Crofte therto belonginge called Edes crofte for and during the terme of the naturall lyfe of the same Richard and after his decease the same house and crofte w<sup>th</sup> the appurtenaunces to remain and be to the sayde John Ravenscroft myne executor and his Heires for ever PROVIDED allwaies and yett nevertheles my will and mynde is that y<sup>e</sup> sayde Richard and his assignes shall yeelde and paie for the sayde house and crofte yeerelie and everie yeare duringe the naturall lyfe of y<sup>e</sup> sayde Richard XXVI<sup>s</sup> VIII<sup>d</sup> of lawfull English money to the sayde John Ravenscrofte myne executor and to his Heiers at the fower moste usuall feastes or quarters of the yeare ITEM I geve and bequeathe to Henry Voyce my sayde sisters Margarets sonne and to his Heires forever my house and garden in Horsham as they are now in the occupacion of Robert Steaneinge All and singular other my messuages landes tenementes and hereditaments whatsoever and everie parte and parcell thereof w<sup>th</sup> the appurtenaunces in Horsham and Nathurst and elswherin within the Countie of Sussex or w<sup>th</sup> in the Realme of England I Geve and bequeathe to the sayde John Ravenscrofte myne Executor and to his Heires for ever AND I the sayde George the testator do heereby revoke retracte and make void all former

willes and Testamentes codicells and Executors by me at anie tyme hertofore made named and appointed AND my full intent and meaninge is that theis presents shall stand and be taken for myne onelie last will and Testament The overseers of this my last will and testament I make and ordeine my welbeloved friendes John Cumber the elder gent and James Allen And I do herby release and forgeve to the sayde John Cumber those tenne poundes w<sup>ch</sup> he oweth mee and I geve to the said James the some of v<sup>l</sup> of lawfull English money: And I will myne overseer's charges to be borne and defrayed whensoever they or either of them shall travell about this my last will and Testa<sup>t</sup> And to the intent that this my last will and Testament maie be the better preserved and more dylie performed and kept according to the true intent and meaninge herof I have caused the same to be made indented and to bothe parties therof wherof one partie is remaininge in myne owne handes and custodie the other in the keepinge of y<sup>e</sup> sayde James Allen I have putt my hand and Seale the twelveth day of September in the yeare of our Lord god accordinge to the course and computation of the Church of England one thousand fyve hundreth fower skore and eighteene in the presence of Mathew Allein clerke vicar of Horsham aforesayde James Allein no<sup>rie</sup> publique and George Allein beinge witnesses herunto by me speciallie called and requested Matth: Allein James Allein no<sup>rie</sup> publique George Allein by me George Hall.

Proved P.C.C. Woodhall fo 36 May 12, 1601 by John Ravenscroft Executor.

---

---



Lymnnsier' Chi: from N.E. - as in 1883.

W. G. L. 1883

# THE CHURCH OF LYMINSTER AND THE CHAPEL OF WARNINGCAMP,

WITH SOME NOTICE OF THE DEPENDENT MANORS.

---

BY PHILIP MAINWARING JOHNSTON.

---

LYMINSTER CHURCH is a familiar landmark to railway travellers on the line between Arundel and Portsmouth. Its long stretch of stone-healed roof and tall, rugged buttressed tower, grey and golden-brown, with background of ancient elms, stand out prominently in the wide-sweeping meadow lands that skirt the Arun in its seaward course. The church is one of those charmingly picturesque objects that rejoice the eye of the artist, and its setting is not unworthy of it. For Sussex antiquaries it has a peculiar claim to affectionate interest, as having numbered among its incumbents the Rev. Edmund Cartwright, M.A., F.S.A., joint author of the "History of the Three Rapes of Western Sussex."<sup>1</sup>

Lyminster is a place-name with many aliases. It has often been confused, both as to historical events and in recent times, with the well-known Leominster in Herefordshire; and the somewhat loose orthography of our historians and topographers, as well as the carelessness of local authorities and railway magnates, has assisted to keep alive a misleading variant in the spelling of the name.<sup>2</sup> Much ingenuity has been expended upon its

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Cartwright was vicar from 1824 to 1834 and was buried in Littlehampton churchyard. Dallaway and Cartwright's History does not refer in very complimentary terms to Lyminster Church. It is described as of "the coarse parochial architecture."

<sup>2</sup> Even Mr. Lower has lent his authority to such a variety in the spelling of the name as Leominster; and he gives the etymology as "'Leonis monasterium,' the convent of St. Leo" ("Hist. of Sussex," Vol. II., p. 37). Our venerable Local Secretary, Mr. E. Carleton Holmes, has gone to great trouble in getting the G.P.O. to recognise Lyminster as the only correct name of the village. But whilst we must recognise Lyminster as the more orthodox spelling, as well as the most convenient for modern use, it cannot be denied that Leominster also finds considerable support in early documents. See Appendix to this paper.

derivation, but in such a matter one authority—Professor Skeat—must be regarded as a final court of appeal. I am permitted to quote from his reply to a letter of enquiry by the Rev. Walter Goodliffe, a resident in the neighbourhood. Professor Skeat refers to the spelling of the name in King Alfred's will as Lullingminster, and says: "Undoubtedly the Lullingminster is 'the minster of the Lullings,' or sons (or family) of Lulla." The genitive plural would be Lullinge or Lullinga, and this he finds in one MS. of King Alfred's will. "The Lolinminstre of Domesday is the Norman way of writing Lulling; *o* for *u*, *n* for *ng*, and *l* for *ll*." For the Lulling he compares the three Lullingtons, one of which is also in Sussex, another in Derbyshire, and a third in Somerset.

But Lyminster appears to be entered under two names in the Domesday Survey. The first entry reads:—

The Earl holds L<sup>OLINMINSTRE</sup> in demesne. King Edward held it in demesne. There are 20 hides. It has never paid geld. There is land for 44 ploughs. In demesne are 4 ploughs, and 68 villeins and 43 cottars with 40 ploughs. There is a church, and a mill of 5 shillings, and 2 salterns of 20 pence, and 8 acres of meadow, and wood for 30 hogs. In the time of King Edward, and afterwards, and now, worth £50.

There Robert holds 1 hide of the Earl. Azor held it. It has never paid geld. There are 6 acres of pasture. It is, and was, worth 10 shillings.

Then follow the entries relating to TOTINTONE and WARNECHAM (Toddington and Warningcamp in the spelling of to-day), manors under Lyminster. Azor was the tenant of the former of these in King Edward's time, while a certain Turgot held Warningcamp.<sup>3</sup> No church is named under either entry and we may therefore assume that the church or chapel of Warningcamp was founded after the Conquest, unless it may be identified with the church named in the following entry, which refers to another holding in Lyminster:

The Abbey of Almanesch holds NONNEMINSTRE of the Earl. Esmund, a priest, held it of King Edward. Then, and now, it vouched for 13 hides. There is land for 12 ploughs. In demesne are 3 ploughs, and 59 villeins and 12 cottars, with 17 ploughs. There is a church, and

<sup>3</sup> The Norman flavour of these names is very pronounced. Azor, Turgot and "Esmund, a priest" (*post*), as also "Acard, a priest" (who held land in the neighbouring manors of "Walburgetone" and Yapton), may well have been instances of Normans settled on this South Coast under Edward the Confessor.

4 serfs, and 2 salterns of 30 pence. Wood for 20 hogs. In the time of King Edward it was worth £20, and afterwards £16. Now £25.

Roger holds 1 hide there of this Abbey. Esmeld, a priest, held it, and it has never paid geld. There is land for 1 plough. There it is in demesne, with 9 cottars, and 25 acres of meadow, and 1 fishery of 2 shillings, and 60 acres of pasture, and, in addition, Roger holds 1 hide of this Abbey. Alwine held it of King Edward. There is land for 2 ploughs. It vouched for 1 hide. There are 4 villeins, and 6 cottars with 2 ploughs, and a mill of 30 pence. These 2 hides, in the time of King Edward, and afterwards, and now, worth 60 shillings.

The name NONNEMINSTRE doubtless designates that part of what is now Lyminster which was held by the Nunnery of Almanesch at the time of the Survey, but it may have originated at an earlier date, viz., at the original foundation of the Saxon establishment in the early part of the tenth century.

Both TODDINGTON and WARNINGCAMP are settlements of great antiquity.<sup>4</sup> The former presents the aspect of an ancient village, but without a church. Not many years since it consisted of a tangle of elm-shaded lanes, in which were embowered a dozen or two of extremely picturesque old cottages and two houses of greater consideration, but within my recollection many of these typical Sussex cottages have been pulled down, and their sites either left vacant or filled with new buildings. Fortunately, however, some of the most picturesque have so far survived, and the two larger houses also remain. One of these, abutting upon the railway, retains its original stone chimney shaft, of fifteenth century date—a feature of sufficient rarity in these parts to be worth illustrating. The other, also illustrated, is a good example of the plain, solid brick and flint houses of the yeoman and small squire class, common in this part of Sussex in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries.<sup>5</sup> The date of this house is about

<sup>4</sup> Toddington, it has been suggested, means Tiding-town, the situation of the settlement being such that access to it in mediæval times was largely dependent upon the state of the tides in the great arm of the sea close to which it lay. The Abbey of Seez owned 140 acres in Tottingtune in 1343, and the place in 1380 contributed towards the support of Arundel College.

<sup>5</sup> The neighbouring village of Rustington has one or two houses of this type still surviving. One possesses a crow-stepped chimney gable of similar character to that here figured, but I think somewhat older—c. 1530. East Preston presents us with another of these gables, later in character. At Clymping, across the Arun, is another very interesting house with gables and mullioned windows, and a porch, in which is a four-centred arched doorway. This is probably of Elizabethan date, and the work resembles that in this Toddington farmhouse.

Chimney or  
Toddington.

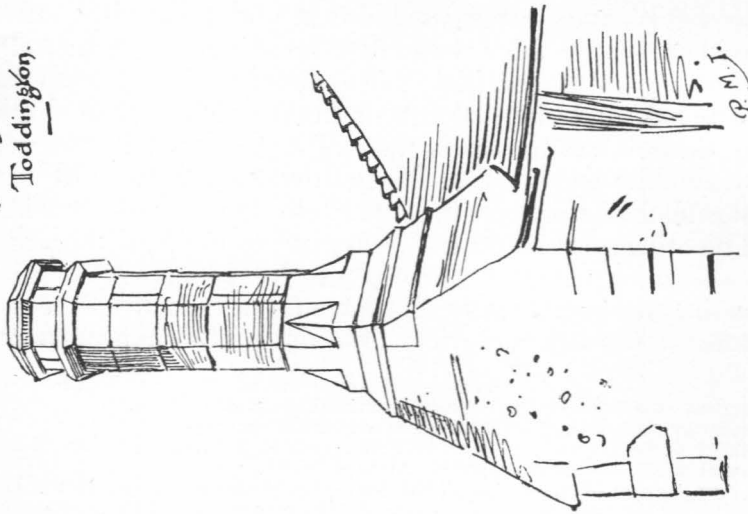


FIG. 1.

Chimney  
&  
Gable,  
Old house,  
Toddington

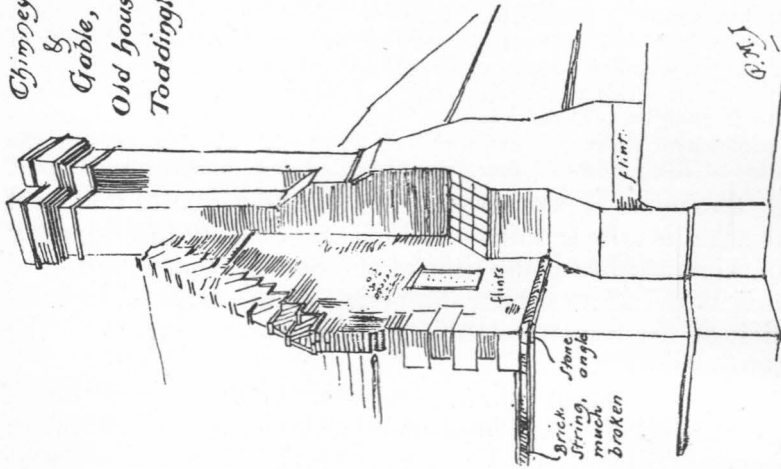


FIG. 2.



1570. Its crow-stepped gable and picturesquely-outlined chimney-stack are delightful; and the moulded brick string courses and plinths give a pleasing finish to the work. One hopes that these quaint examples of Sussex domestic architecture of the humbler type may long remain with us and defy the march of so-called improvement.

WARNINGCAMP consists of a straggling hamlet, containing a few picturesque cottages, but nothing of special interest. The name of the place has been supposed to imply that there was anciently here a camp or military outpost on the hill-side, overlooking the lower valley of the Arun, the function of which was to give *warning* of the approach of an enemy's war-ships to the hill-forts of Arundel, Burpham, &c. Certainly the situation of the place favours such a derivation, and the use might well be older than the actual name, which suggests a Saxon origin. Very probably the settlement was of greater importance in pre-Conquest times than subsequently. The statements as to land-values in Domesday appear to imply this: and the decline in prosperity would seem to have gone on, as, from anciently being an independent parish, Warningcamp had before the close of the thirteenth century become a chapelry of Lyminster. It was recorded as such in the Taxation of Pope Nicholas IV., 1291, and is so described in all subsequent documents. The church or chapel is said to have occupied a site on the hill above the hamlet, and I have been informed by a resident in the neighbourhood that part of the plan of the building used to be visible in very dry seasons, through the grass over the old foundations turning a different colour; but when the last remains of the walls were pulled down in 1847 a cottage was built on or adjoining the site, and with the materials of the old walls.

In all probability this ancient chapel followed the general rule of all chapels-of-ease in this part of Sussex and fell into disuse soon after the Reformation. In 1543, as appears from the will of John Roper,<sup>6</sup> the building

<sup>6</sup> Quoted in Mr. Gibbon's "Dedications of Churches and Chapels in West Sussex," "S.A.C.," Vol. XII., p. 94. Mr. Gibbon gives an extract from Bishop Story's Register, under date 1492, in which one "Dominus Thomas" is named as the chaplain then serving Warningcamp.

would seem to have been still in use, as the sum of 4d. is left "to the church of Warningcamp." By that date, however, interments, if ever there had been any in connection with the chapel, had probably ceased, as the testator directs that his body be buried in the churchyard of "Lymister." The dedication of the chapel is not now known. Somewhere near it, on the hill-side, there was in ancient times a vineyard.

I have been favoured by my friend, Mr. E. Carleton Holmes, with a copy of a Deed, executed in the nineteenth year of Queen Elizabeth, whereby all the profits and appurtenances belonging to the Chapelry of Warningcamp are conveyed, together with those of the parish of Lyminster, to one Richard Wooddard for three years, and in this Deed (given *in extenso* in the Appendix to this paper) the Chapel of Warningcamp is spoken of as being "a member of the same Parish Church and parish of Lyminster."

Besides these two manors of Toddington and Warningcamp, the large hamlet of Wick is now reckoned as part of Lyminster parish. This also represents a very ancient settlement, and many small houses, two or three centuries old, still remain in the long street that now almost unites Lyminster with the neighbouring town of Littlehampton. The estate of COURTWICK derives its name from its proximity to Wick. It was anciently known as "Powers in Wyke," having been granted by Henry III. to Stephen le Power.<sup>7</sup> After descending in the female line to the families of Apsley and Bellingham, it came into the possession of Tewkesbury Abbey, and at the Reformation was given by Henry VIII. to Robert Palmer, the then owner of Parham.<sup>8</sup>

The site of the once famous Priory of St. Bartholomew, of Pyneham, or De Calceto, now lies within the parish of Lyminster (anciently it was, of course, extra-parochial), but to-day it is practically no more than a name. As its

<sup>7</sup> Or "le Poer"="the poor."

<sup>8</sup> He was one of three brothers, sons of Sir Edward Palmer, and all knighted by Henry VIII. They were famous for the circumstances of their birth, having been born on three successive Sundays of the same mother. Robert was the youngest of the three.

second name implies, it was "the Priory of the Causeway," and it was founded (*circa* 1145) by Queen Adeliza<sup>9</sup> for two canons of the Augustinian Order (afterwards increased to four), whose task it was to maintain in repair the causeway across the marshes in the valley of the Arun.

The Rev. Edward Turner, in his paper quoted in the foot note, has given us the principal facts now known as to the ancient Priory, and I would refer those interested to it, and to the charming little woodcut there given of the solitary fragment now remaining of the once extensive buildings—a massive buttressed erection, now converted into a cottage, and standing just outside the railway station at Arundel—a suggestive contrast of the old order and the new. I wish to direct attention to the masonry and general character of this ancient fragment, as it bears a striking resemblance to the thirteenth century ground-storey of the tower of Lyminster Church—a resemblance never before observed, so far as I am aware, and which induces one to suggest that the two works are not only identical in date, but by the same builders, and built to serve the same purpose. There can be no doubt that this solitary piece of old building has been part of a tower. Our member, Capt. Kemp, of Lyminster, who has a long-standing and intimate acquaintance with the antiquities of his neighbourhood, has most obligingly favoured me with some interesting notes on Calceto Priory, in the course of which, after quoting the late Mr. Gordon M. Hills (see "S.A.C.," Vol. XVIII., p. 56), who conjectured this fragment to have been "the extreme south end of the common room," he says: "I have examined the interior of this tower when it was vacant and devoid of furniture, and there appears nothing to indicate its original use. It seems to me more likely to have been a tower on the outside wall of the enclosure, overlooking the entrance to the bridge, as the old road in early times passed close

<sup>9</sup> As the Rev. Edward Turner reminds us, in a paper on this priory in "S.A.C.," Vol. XI., p. 91, "her first husband, Henry I., having seized the castle and rape of Arundel upon the defection and banishment of Hugh de Montgomerie, settled it in dower upon the Queen, who with her second husband, William de Albini, hereditary *pincerna regis* by virtue of the lordship of Beckingham, which he held, and, *jure uxoris*, Earl of Arundel, made it their principal place of residence."

beneath it. The position of this road is marked by a gully on the west of the present high road. Every other vestige of building has disappeared, and the materials were probably utilised in making and repairing the present road across the flats, which has taken the place of the old bridge-way,<sup>10</sup> a counterpart of which may be seen this day across the Adur, at Old Shoreham, leading to the 'Sussex Pad' Inn, at Lancing."

This long bridge, or raised roadway on piles, was the famous causeway that gave its name to Pyneham Priory. In my paper in "S.A.C.," Vol. XLIV., on "An Early Map of Atherington," a hamlet which lies about four miles south of Calceto, I suggested a somewhat far-fetched derivation for the "Strood," in "Stroodland" and "Stroode Demesne." Since this appeared in print our learned hon. member, Mr. J. Horace Round, has communicated through our Hon. Secretary, Mr. Whitley, the suggestion that the name Strood, which occurs in many parts of England, means "Causeway." Mr. Round supports this suggestion with good practical evidence, and I feel sure he is right. These parcels of land at Atherington, therefore, were no doubt given as endowments for the repair and maintenance of the Causeway between Arundel and the south and east.<sup>11</sup>

The Domesday entries relating to Lyminster help us to picture the aspect of the place in those remote times, for a fishery and salterns are mentioned. The fishery was, no doubt, in the shallow estuary, or arm of the sea, which must then have covered the flats between Lyminster and the actual coast line, the waters ebbing and flowing with the tides. This ebb and flow caused the salt water to be left in the shallow salt-pans or salterns and the evaporation of the water left a deposit of

<sup>10</sup> *I.e.*, the road from the railway station into Arundel.


<sup>11</sup> Newington Causeway, Southwark, is a similar instance of an early raised road carried on piles across marshy ground. Strood is derivable from *strata*, through the Saxon. Roman roads were often causeways on piles, where they traversed marshy ground. Mr. Round gives an instance from Essex, where an existing causeway across a marshy tract is called "The Strood." The situation of the town of Strood, adjoining Rochester, Kent, bears out such an application of the name.


# St. Mary Magdalen, Lymminster.


0 10 20 30 40 50 Feet


Saxon, c. 1040 = 


Norman, c. 1120 = 

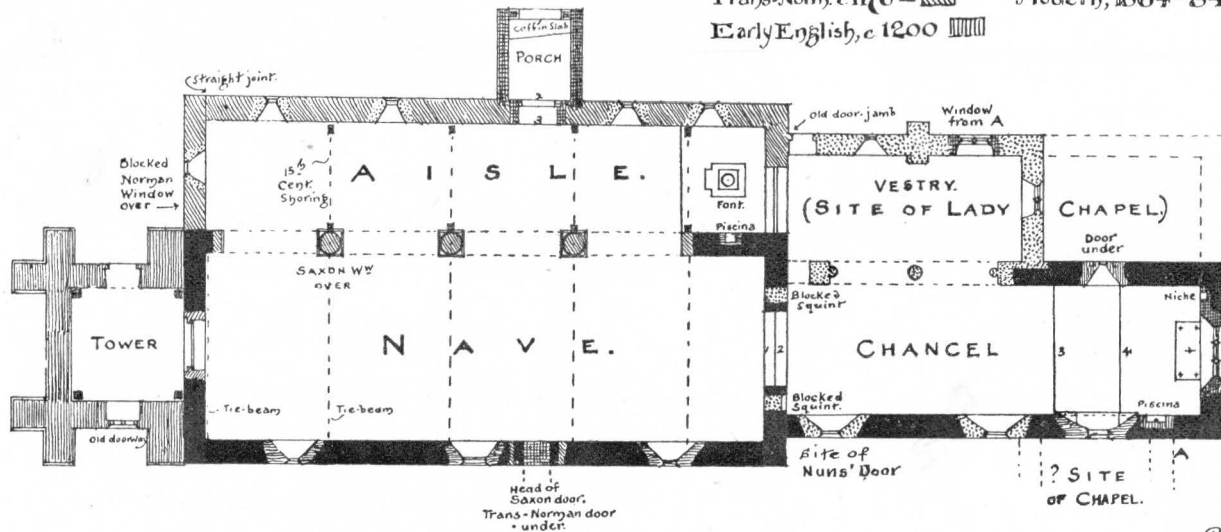
Trans-Norm, c. 1170 = 

Early English, c. 1200 = 

Early English, c. 1260 = 

Perpendicular, c. 1425 = 

Modern, 1864-'84 = 



Philip M. Johnston  
mens. & det. 1903.

brine, which in those days formed the chief source of salt supply for eating and other purposes.

There is a natural feature connected with Lyminster which is of both geological and archæological interest. I refer to the celebrated Knucker-hole, a deep fissure in the chalk, from which water wells up unfailingly, situated in the fields a few hundred yards northward of the church. With this charming but eerie-looking pool, locally reputed to be bottomless, a dragon legend has been from time immemorial connected.<sup>12</sup> Indeed, the curious ribbed coffin slab lying near the church porch is popularly associated with "the knight who slew the dragon"—the rib-like or herring-bone fluting carved on it (see the illustration, *post*), being supposed to represent the dragon's ribs. Prof. Skeat derives the name of this "hole" from the Anglo-Saxon *nicor*, a water-monster, or water-demon: the old name is therefore in quaint harmony with the ancient legend. Very probably the hole served the purpose of a fish-stew for the nuns or for the canons of Calceto; and it is, or was in my own recollection, still stocked with roach and other fish, very shy at taking a bite.

So much for the interesting surroundings connected with Lyminster. Let us now turn to the mother church.

There is evidence that Lyminster was anciently a place of some importance, standing as it did upon a spit of rising ground above the great estuary of the Arun, then practically an arm of the sea. It was, in fact, the *Portus de Arundel* of Saxon times and, until the rise of Littlehampton, must have so remained for some time subsequent to the period of the Norman Conquest. Such a place would certainly have possessed a church soon after the conversion of the natives to Christianity in the seventh and eighth centuries, A.D., and this primitive building, probably of wood, may itself have supplanted, upon the same site, the place of assembly of the heathen Saxons.

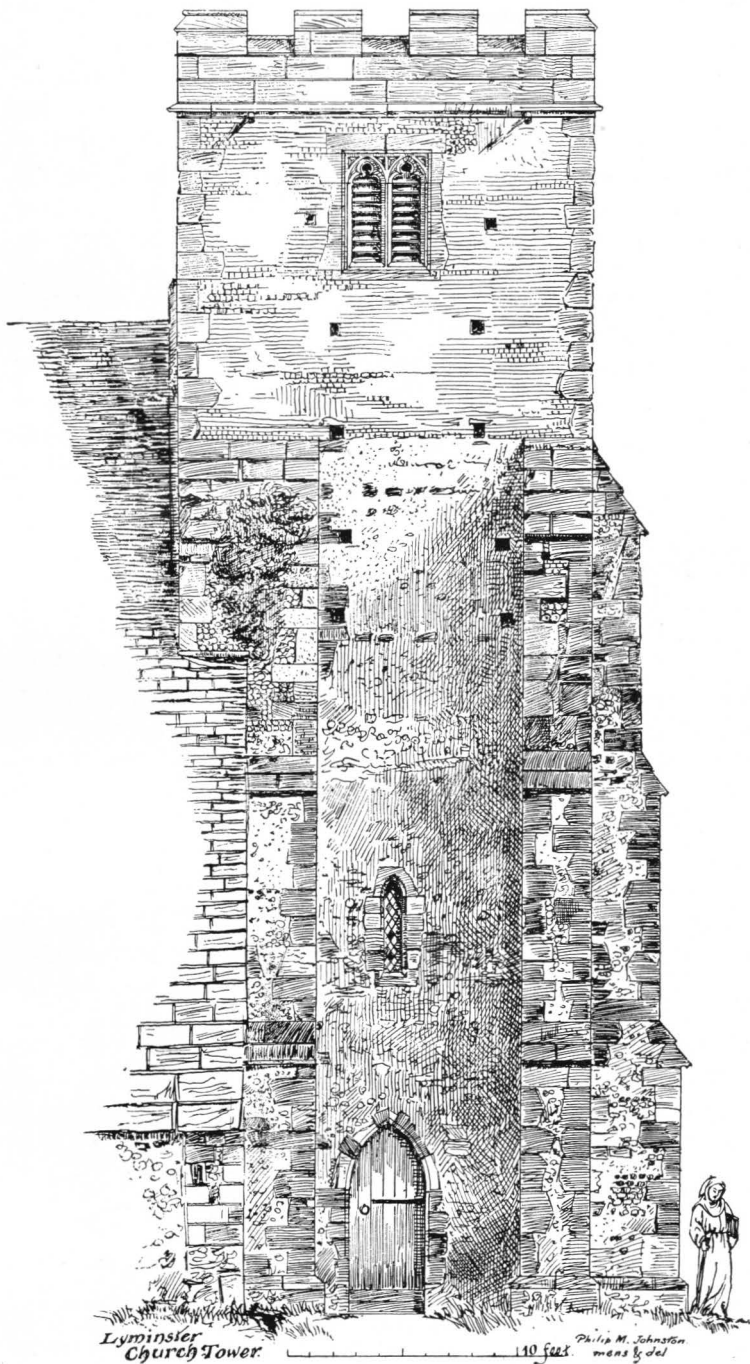
<sup>12</sup> See "Knucker-hole and its Legend," "S.A.C.," Vol. XVIII., p. 180. An etching by the late Mr. Evershed in illustration of his paper is published in the succeeding Vol. (XIX.).

The connection of Alfred the Great with Lyminster is attested by his will<sup>13</sup> (wherein he bequeaths it to his nephew Osferd), and it is supposed that the foundation of the famous nunnery, which caused the name of part of the place to be called Nonneminster, dates from the time of one of his immediate successors on the throne—possibly Athelstan—in the first half of the tenth century. Certain it is that there was a small establishment of Benedictine nuns here for at least a century before the Norman Conquest, and that, as so often happened, the church of Lyminster was the nuns' church as well as the church of the parish—they using the chancel, and the people the nave, for their respective services. This Saxon establishment was re-founded by Roger de Montgomery immediately after the Conquest and made a cell of the Norman Abbey or nunnery of Almenesches; and it so continued until after the confiscation by Henry V. of the English estates of alien priories. In the reign of his successor it was granted, together with others of their possessions in the neighbourhood, to the newly-founded College of Eton (*c.* 1440).<sup>14</sup> It will thus be seen that the ancient nunnery had passed out of existence more than a century before the general suppression of religious houses under Henry VIII. In its most prosperous days, after an enlargement in the time of Henry II. (*c.* 1170), as many as twenty-six nuns are stated to have occupied the conventual buildings—a great change from the three or four at first supported here: and this increase in numbers, accompanied by the growing population of the parish (unusually large for the time when Domesday was compiled), necessitated further enlargement of the church. It is one of the most interesting points about Lyminster Church to-day that it so plainly shows all these changes in its fortunes, extending over more than eight hundred years.

<sup>13</sup> Kemble, *Cod. Dipl.* ii., 115.

<sup>14</sup> It is somewhat difficult to suggest the date of the final extinguishment of the nunnery, for, as will be seen in the Appendix to this paper, a new prioress was sent to Lyminster from Almenesches in 1450. Perhaps the life of the nunnery was prolonged through the interest of the Earls of Arundel, successors of the famous founder.





Lyminster Church Tower.

140 feet

Philip M. Johnson mens & del

First we have the spacious Saxon nave, still surviving in its main lines and features, and dating probably from the early part of the eleventh century. This had a chancel of the same proportions as the present. It is noteworthy that in both cases the width is almost exactly one-third of the length (nave, 63-ft. 5-in.  $\times$  21-ft.; chancel, 46-ft. 6-in.  $\times$  14-ft. 6-in.); but the actual fabric of the chancel has been so much altered by later re-buildings that it is difficult to say whether any part of the original Saxon work remains.<sup>15</sup>

In *circa* 1170 an aisle was added to the North side of the nave and a chapel to the North side of the nuns' choir, another chapel or aisle being thrown out perhaps on the south of the chancel. This must have been smaller than the other, and open to the chancel, while that on the north, which was probably a lady chapel used by the parishioners, and separated by a solid wall with a door in it from the chancel, was coterminous with the chancel and of about the same width.

Slightly later in date is the massive tower (*c.* 1200), so far as its two lower stages are concerned. The upper stage, containing the bells, dates, together with the present East window, from the period of the seizure by Henry V. of the nunnery (*c.* 1420). The porch on the north side is of the same Perpendicular period. It has a good ancient barge-board.<sup>16</sup>

In the South wall of the nave are two rather clumsy lancet windows at either end, and in the middle a somewhat singular circular opening, filled with a (probably modern) sexfoil cusping. These all date from about 1260, and a beautiful little trefoil-headed piscina, worked in chalk, at the end of the aisle, is perhaps of the same period. There is no work of the fourteenth century in the church.

<sup>15</sup> There is an early lancet in the N. wall of the chancel which was probably removed from the destroyed lady chapel. The door beneath is in its original position. The later lancet in the S. wall has also been inserted at a date subsequent to the arch in which it is framed. The S.E. quoin appears to be partly eleventh century.

<sup>16</sup> Cf. Yapton and Rustington.

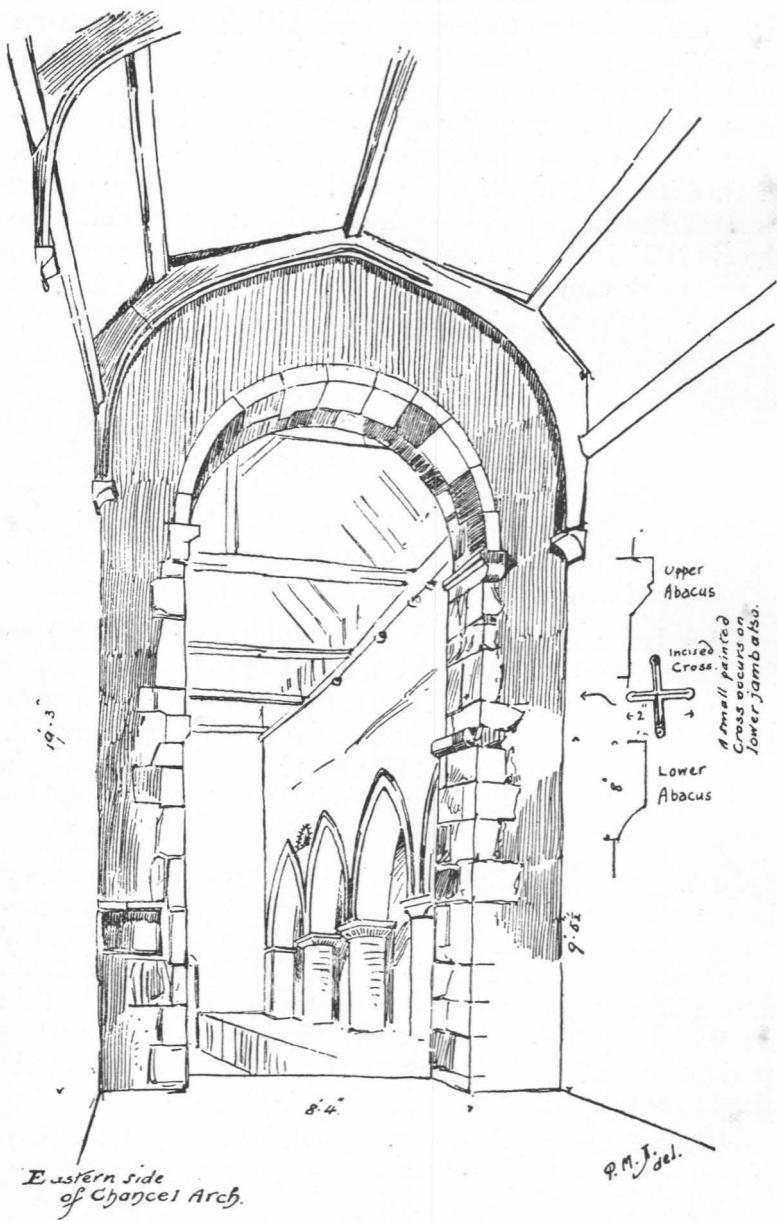


FIG. 3.

The chancel arch, narrow and lofty, with its jambs in two stages, is the principal relic of the pre-Conquest period,<sup>17</sup> but besides this we have the head of the original door remaining on the outside of the South wall of the nave, a late twelfth century doorway having been inserted under it. Both are round-headed, but the earlier door is worked, like the chancel arch and the quoins of the nave, in local brown sandstone, while the later one is in Caen

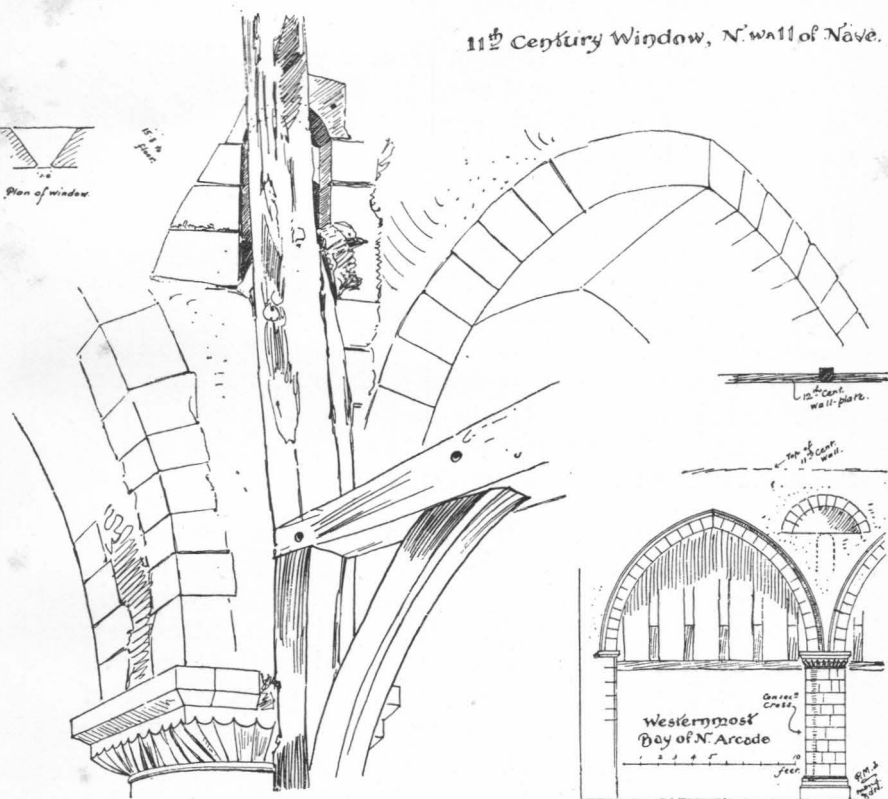


FIG. 4.

stone. There is also a window of the Saxon nave, partially cut away by the twelfth century arcade, remaining in the North wall of the nave. No doubt there were four

<sup>17</sup> It is not easy to decide whether this unique arch is all of one date. Sandstone is the material throughout. Most probably the arch itself has been raised when the walls were heightened at a subsequent date.

of these narrow openings, two in either wall, to light the nave in its original state. Two have been replaced by the lancets before mentioned, and the fourth has been destroyed by the easternmost arch of the arcade.<sup>18</sup> Traces of a small door, presumably Saxon, are said to have been discovered in the S.W. corner of the chancel: no doubt it communicated by means of a wooden cloister with the nunnery buildings to the south of the church, foundations of which have been traced at various times.

The North arcade (of four arches) and aisle afford a very good example of Transitional Norman—c. 1170. The arches are somewhat narrow and sharply pointed, of the square order, with a hood-mould of plainly chamfered section. The pillars upon which they rest are unusually tall, standing upon square plinths and having plainly-chamfered abaci, and scalloped capitals in the two westernmost, that to the east having knops of rude foliage at the angles of a plain rounded cushion.<sup>19</sup> The little blocked window in the West wall of this aisle and the segmental arched opening at its eastern end (opening into the destroyed Lady Chapel) are of the same date. The internal arch of the window may well be that of one of the destroyed Saxon windows, re-used.

Probably in the Transition Norman period the walls of the nave were raised about 5-ft., making their total height about 25-ft. The Saxon walls, though comparatively thin (2-ft. 6-in.), were excellently built (and without buttresses); but the work added at this later period was not of such lasting quality, and, together with the great weight of the enormous roof, has been a source of weakness to the church.

The West door of the nave, now opening into the tower, is probably of Early Norman date, and was of

<sup>18</sup> These windows, very high up in the wall (the crown of the internal arch measures 17-ft. 2½-in. from the nave floor), were never glazed. They are *possibly* Early Norman in date rather than Saxon.

<sup>19</sup> This arcade is of much the same date as that on the North side of Yapton Church. A Consecration cross painted in red may still be traced on the westernmost column. The arcades of Rustington and Poling offer points of resemblance.



Lymington Church.  
View in Aisle, looking W.

Philip H. Schuster  
del. March, 1883.



FIG. 5.



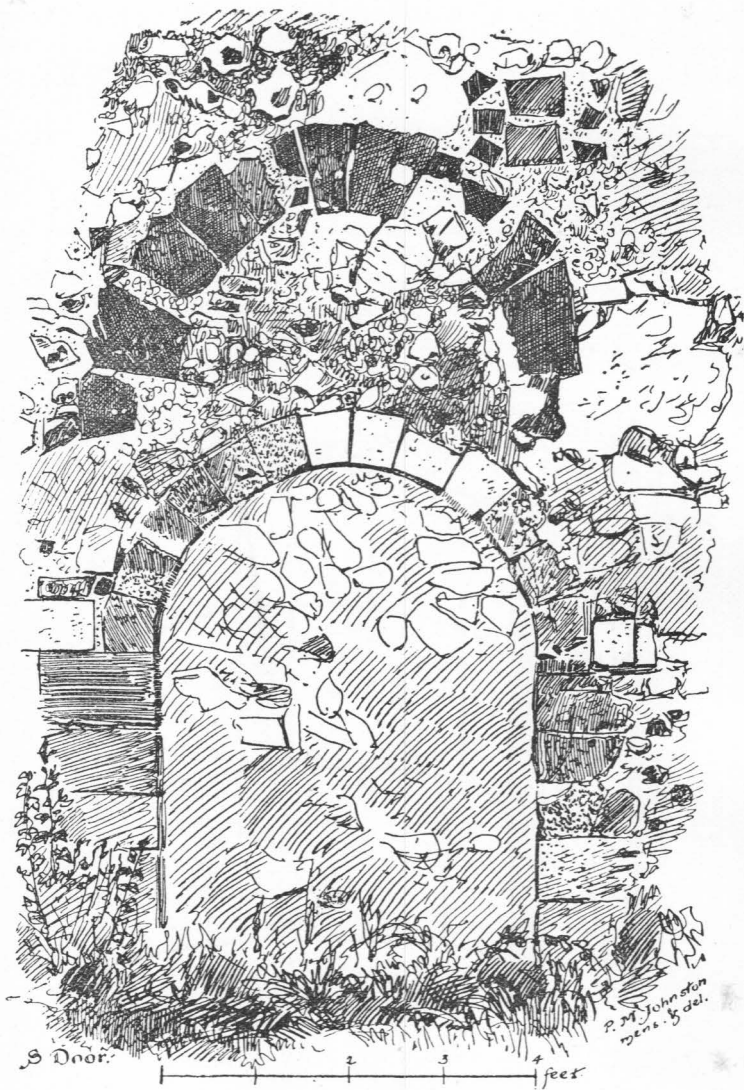


FIG. 6.

course originally the western entrance to the church.<sup>20</sup> The principal door of the Saxon church was doubtless that of which the arch still remains in the South wall of the nave. The difference in the materials of which these two doors are constructed is in itself evidence of different

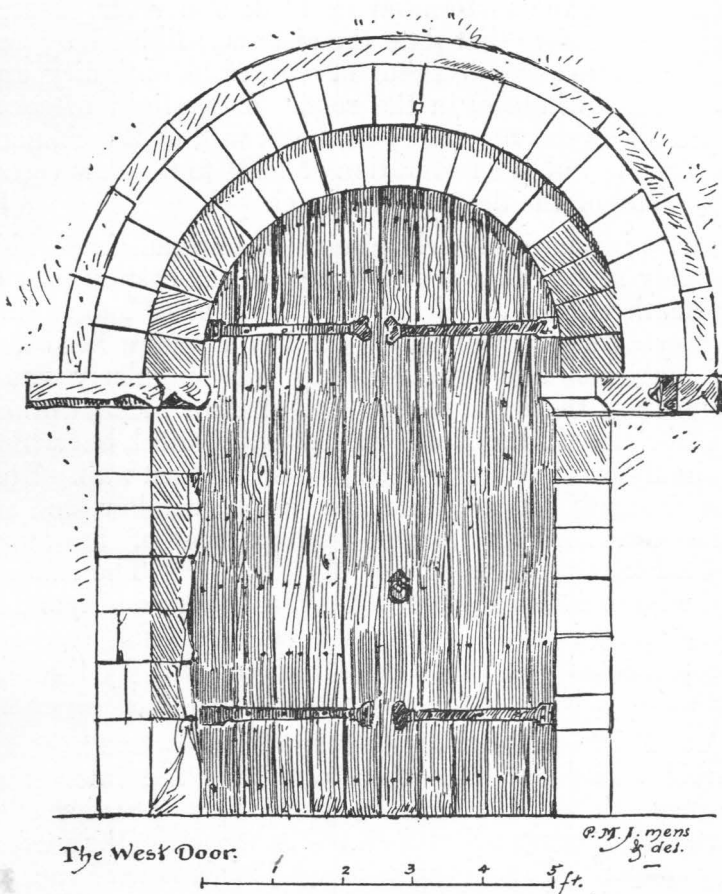


FIG. 7.

dates, the Saxon door, like the chancel arch and quoins, being of local sandstone, while the Trans-Norman one is

<sup>20</sup> *I.e.*, in that particular period of its history. It became in effect the tower arch when the tower was built early in the thirteenth century. The Caen stone in this door and in the arcade has rather a curiously pink hue, due to calcination after a fire.

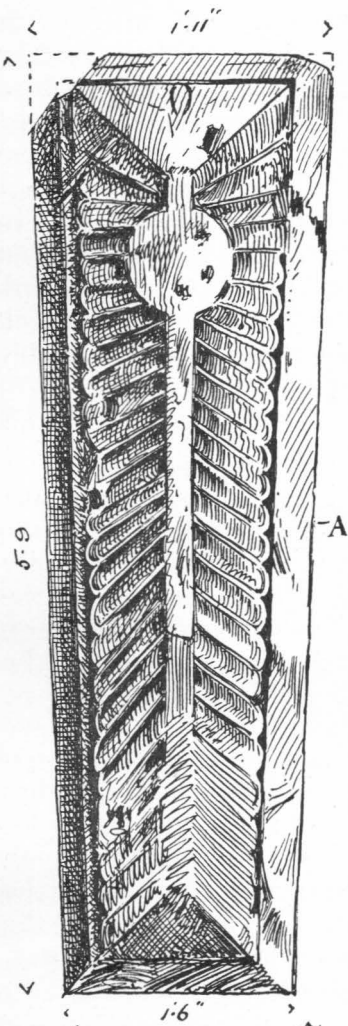
in finely-axed Caen stone. This latter is of two shallow orders, square edged, with a hood-mould, originally chamfered, and an abacus hollowed on its lower edge.

All the windows of the aisle, with the exception of the early one now blocked in its West wall, are modern, dating from the restoration in 1864, under Mr. George Truefitt. Before that date the aisle was lighted by two small square-headed lights of uncertain antiquity and two dormer windows in the roof. A two-light fifteenth century window, originally in the S. wall of the chancel, was removed at the restoration of 1884 to the new vestry on the site of the destroyed lady chapel.

There is a curious early piscina of unusual size, which probably served also as a credence, in the eastern part of the South wall of the chancel. It may be of late twelfth century date, or even older. It has a square head and the materials and workmanship are singularly rude. Besides this there is a narrow and shallow niche, worked in chalk, now in the North wall of the chancel, but which originally was in the northern part of the East wall. This is of fifteenth century date, like the E. window, and no doubt contained an image—perhaps that of St. Mary Magdalen as the patroness of the church.<sup>21</sup> The chancel roof, with arched principals of 4-centred shape and moulded wall-plates, is also of fifteenth century date, but was re-constructed and raised to a higher pitch by the late Mr. Gordon Hills in the restoration of 1884.

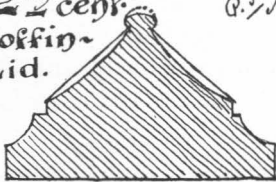
A fine sixteenth century chest in the vestry and a Sussex marble coffin slab dug up about 1854 are interesting features. This slab possibly covered the remains of a thirteenth century abbess interred on the site of the ancient lady chapel. There is an earlier coffin slab in the churchyard, associated popularly with the knight who killed the famous dragon of Knucker-hole, which is of about the same date as the North arcade (*c.* 1170); its coped shape and

<sup>21</sup> Ancient wills serve to show that there were before the Reformation four, or possibly five, altars in this church. Our Lady and SS. John, Stephen and Katherine are named in bequests, so is also "the Good Cross of Lyminster"—probably the rood or crucifix standing in the chancel arch. It has been doubted whether the true dedication of the church is not to St. Mary the Virgin.



12<sup>th</sup> cent.  
Coffin-  
Lid.

P.M.A.



Section of A

FIG. 8.

herring-bone fluting are noteworthy. Like the other, this no doubt originally was set in the floor of the Lady Chapel. The font, a massive square block of Sussex marble, resting on a central and four-angle shafts and a square base, all of marble, is probably of late twelfth century date.

I have left to the last the ancient roof of the nave. There can, I think, be little doubt that this roof—as fine an example of the plain, solid carpentry of our forefathers as one can see in Sussex—dates from the period of the building of the aisle—c. 1170, when, as before mentioned, the walls were raised some five feet. The weight of this mass of timber, the extra height given to the walls and the great span of the nave and aisle, must have combined soon after the erection of this roof to set up certain sources of weakness which have been met at various subsequent periods and which are still in evidence to-day. Thus we find that in the fifteenth century (or later) an elaborate system of shoring was constructed in the aisle, the perspective of which now forms one of the most picturesque features of the

church. Possibly the timbers came from the roof of the destroyed Lady Chapel. This has prevented the further thrusting out of the low walls of the aisle. And at the same time stout oak corbel-pieces were inserted underneath the wall-plate on the arcade wall; the same means of strengthening, together with an additional wall-plate, being adopted in the restoration of 1864 to secure the safety of the south wall. The roof of the aisle *may* be the best part of a century later than that of the nave. The marks of fire on the stonework of the arcade suggest that the aisle roof of *c.* 1170 was burnt, although from the great height of the walls of the nave the flames probably did not reach to the roof of that part of the building.

Since the foregoing description of the church was penned measures have been taken to strengthen the ancient roof, after a searching examination, which happily disclosed no serious weakness either in the roof or the walls. A conservative repair of the tower has also been carried out, in the course of which the top stones of the battlements and the tracery of the bell-chamber windows, missing since the middle of the eighteenth century, have been replaced, as a local memorial of the King's Coronation.<sup>22</sup> The internal arch of the pre-Conquest S. door has also been exposed to view. The ground round the walls, which had risen very considerably in places, owing to the great number of interments, was lowered to the ancient levels and a paved channel formed to keep the base of the walls dry. In the course of these works, carried out in the spring and summer of 1902, no discoveries of special interest were made, but considering that the church had already undergone two restorations (in 1884 as well as in 1864) this is hardly surprising. I had hoped that more blocked windows and other features might have come to light, but our opportunities for searching were limited by the very natural desire to

<sup>22</sup> The tower had a strangely shorn appearance, as will be seen by referring to the general view from N.E., before these stones were replaced on the battlements; and by a happy conceit their restoration was termed "the Crowning of the Tower."

avoid disturbing the present modern plastering unless for some practical reason.

It is perhaps worth recording, however, that a large quantity of skulls and bones were found at the base of the S. wall of the nave and that local tradition ascribes these—whether correctly or not I do not pretend to decide—to Cromwell's soldiers, killed in the siege of Arundel Castle.

Another small discovery has an interest to students of Nature. On the top of the North wall of the nave, behind the wall plate, we found the mummied skeleton of a kestrel hawk—a species of bird that down to the present day has nested in the chinks and crannies of the old tower—having in its widely-distended beak, and half-way down its throat, the shrivelled carcase of a large water-rat. Each had suffocated the other! The bird had caught its prey in the marshes below and flown with it to some opening in the gable wall of the nave: but meanwhile the rat's forepaws had wedged themselves in the bird's throat, so that it could not be swallowed or ejected, and the pair of them must have gasped out their tragic conflict in this strange embrace, and lain where we found them perhaps for centuries. Mummied cat and rat have often come to light in pulling down old walls, but never before, to my knowledge, bird and rat.<sup>23</sup>

The following notes may be of use in explaining the illustrations of this paper:

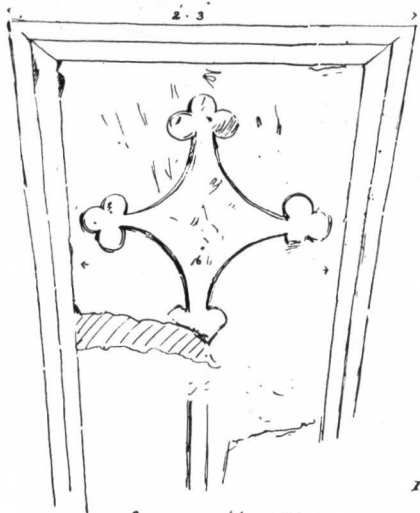
PLATE 30 shows the church as in 1883, before the erection of the vestry and organ chamber on the site of the destroyed Lady Chapel. The door of entrance to the nuns' chancel (from the Lady Chapel) and a little window above it (perhaps inserted when the Lady Chapel was destroyed in the fifteenth century) still remains as here shown, but the corbels in the wall to the westward, which no doubt had to do with the timbers carrying the chapel roof, have necessarily been removed in the alterations of

<sup>23</sup> I photographed this strange *memento mori* before handing it over to the Rev. W. S. Cleather, then curate of Lyminster, by whom it was, I believe, deposited in a local museum.

1883. Note.—(1) The absence of a stone quoin at the N.E. angle of the chancel; due to the Lady Chapel East wall having been bonded into it. Thus the eleventh century quoin was taken out, and in the fifteenth century the angle was made good with flints merely. This is good proof that the E. end of the chapel extended as far as the E. wall of the chancel. (2) The S.E. quoin of eleventh century date, with double stones in some courses for strength, as in the contemporary work at Ford. (3) The original quoin of the nave wall, built, of course, before the aisle was added in the twelfth century. The wooden gable cross above is an ancient feature. (4) The ancient pitch of the chancel roof. There is a document in the church chest which shows that an agreement, dated 26th March, 1767, was made between the then churchwardens and Thos. Goble, bricklayer, of Arundel, for repairing the church. I think that the chancel roof was lowered at this time and the decayed ends of the rafters sawn off: also probably the battlements were shorn of their top stones and the tower windows deprived of their tracery (as shown in the plate). One is only thankful that Goble had not more money to deal with. The chancel roof was raised in 1884 to its original pitch by Mr. Gordon M. Hills. (5) The arch opening from the aisle into the Lady Chapel, now once more internal. This arch is of late twelfth century date. (6) The fifteenth century East window, like so much of the early work, in Pulborough sandstone. Alciston, in East Sussex, has a window so closely resembling this as to suggest the same mason having executed both.

PLATE 31.—The plan of the church explains itself. The exceptional length of the nave and chancel—roughly three times the width in each case—is very noticeable. The lines of the original building are exceptionally regularly laid out, but there is a contraction in the width of the aisle as it goes eastward, which is apparent on the plan and somewhat difficult to account for. The absence of buttresses and the moderate thickness of the walls (about 2-ft. 6-in.) in the eleventh century work are a





Bussex marble Coffin Slab.



Niche, originally in E. Wall of Chancel.



Fragment used as Corbel.



Black Bands properly in eyes.

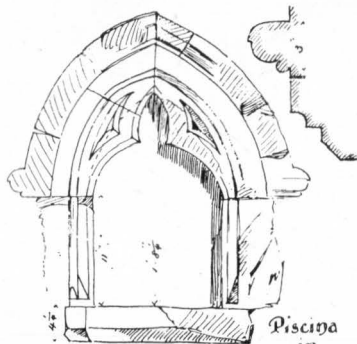
Rear axis

2 7/8

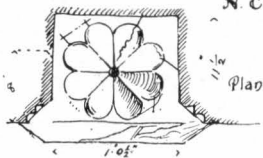
Gold = [diagonal lines]  
 Blue = [cross-hatch]  
 Emerald Green = [wavy lines]  
 Red = [vertical lines]  
 Sleeve white

Section

Enamelled demi-figure of St. John, from a book-cover. Dug up in Churchyard.

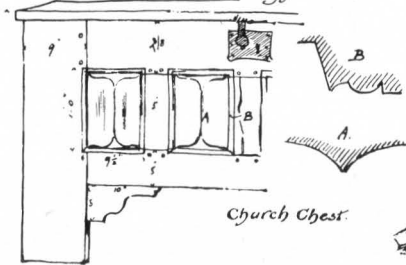


Piscina in N. Chapel.

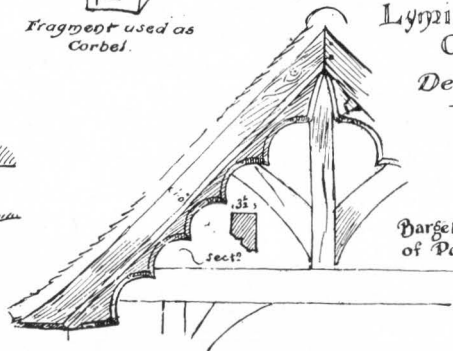


Plao

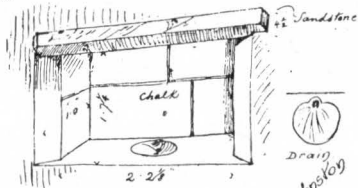
### Lyrpinstor Church: Details.



Church Chest.



Bargeboard of Porch.



Piscina in Chancel.

Drawn by R. M. Johnston

testimony to the good building of those days. The spaces right and left of the chancel arch suggest the sites of altars, but almost certainly there was an altar in the centre, standing under the chancel arch, which was shut off from the nave by a solid timber partition, at least as high as the springing of the arch. Then there was an altar at the end of the aisle, on the site of the present baptistery, and another in the Lady Chapel. Two testators in 1535, quoted in Mr. Gibbon's paper ("S.A.C.," Vol. XII., p. 94), leave sums of money "to the four lights;" and one enumerates the altars as "Our Lady's," "St. Steven," "St. John" and "St. Katherine." This leaves out of account the presumed dedication of the church to St. Mary Magdalene; but it is a reminder to us that the nunnery had been extinguished more than a century previously, and that, the chancel having become parochial, the parish altar would now be in the chancel. Thus, in place of the high altar standing in the centre of the nave under the chancel arch, there would be a chantry altar probably on both sides. Another of these wills, that of Harry Cutts, dated 1527, leaves 4d. to "the Good Cross of Lyminster."<sup>24</sup>—*i.e.*, the Rood, which no doubt stood above the solid screen before mentioned, and within the upper part of the chancel arch. The exceptional loftiness of this arch would make the crucifix and attendant images very conspicuous objects as seen from the body of the church. The solid screen that I imagine to have filled the lower part of the opening up to about the middle of the fifteenth century was from this time to the period of the Reformation, and possibly later, replaced by an ordinary screen of open tracery—perhaps similar to those still standing within the plain eleventh century chancel arches of Patcham and Ovingdean Churches. But no vestige of such a screen has existed within living memory.

With so many altars it is somewhat strange that only two piscinas and one little image niche should remain, but the others have most probably been destroyed at or since the Reformation. On the plan I have dotted the

<sup>24</sup> Cf. a Clymping will, 1524, "to the God's Cross of Clympyng, my weding ring."

probable site of a chapel (?) on the south side of the chancel. A plain circular arch, now forming the inside head of the easternmost lancet window in that wall, seems originally to have opened into some annexe to the main building. Traces of the nuns' door into their choir were discovered in 1884 in the western portion of the same wall, but, most unfortunately, the stones were removed elsewhere, and now, I believe, do duty as part of the door to the modern vestry.

There is a blocked squint on the south side of the chancel arch, and another is believed, from the hollow sound of the wall, to exist on the north side.

The massive timber framing within the tower is of somewhat uncertain date. It *may* be coeval with the thirteenth century lower storey, or it may have been inserted to relieve the lower stages of undue weight when the bell-chamber was added in the fifteenth century. These timber constructions within stone towers are by no means uncommon. They carried the floor or floors over them; and even when they did not rise from the ground we find timber framework of very similar purpose and construction within the bell-chamber, detached from the walls, so as to minimise the oscillation caused by ringing or swinging the bells. There is a very fine piece of timber framing at Yapton Church, a few miles to the westward, also rising from the ground floor, which, I believe, from the ornamental stops to its chamfers, to be of late thirteenth or early fourteenth century date.

It will be observed that all the windows of the aisle are modern. In old drawings of the church, such as that in the Burrell Collection,<sup>25</sup> two dormers in the roof are shown as lighting the aisle, and there is also a small square-headed opening in the wall itself, blocked up, to the east of the porch. The present little lancets in the aisle are not in any sense, therefore, a restoration.

PLATE 32 shows the north side of the tower in geometrical elevation. The difference in date between

<sup>25</sup> British Museum.

the lower stages and the upper storey is marked by the character of the work, the former being built in rough flints, with a thin coat of plaster to bring them to an even face, while the bell-chamber stage is faced with squared knapped flints, set in regular courses. As a comparison between the work of two periods, more than two centuries apart, these two parts of the tower are an interesting study. The Pulborough stone used by the thirteenth century builders has stood in an exceptionally exposed situation extraordinarily well: the same cannot be said of the stone from the same quarries used by the later builders.

PLATE 33.—The curious timber shoring of the aisle has a very picturesque effect as seen in conjunction with the Trans-Norman arcade. This sketch, made twenty years ago, shows the font in what was probably its mediæval position. It has since been moved to the east end of the aisle.

PLATE 34 is made up of "odds and ends." The enamelled figure of St. John, probably from the cover of a book, was dug up in the churchyard in 1864. It dates from about 1230 and belongs to a class of objects manufactured on a large scale at Limoges in the twelfth, thirteenth and fourteenth centuries. The coffin slab was dug up in the thirties: it is of late thirteenth or early fourteenth century date, and probably stood on the pavement of the Lady Chapel, covering the coffin of a prioress. I believe it was found on the site of this destroyed chapel. The older piscina is that in the chancel. It doubtless served as a credence as well. The scallop-shell shape of the drain is noteworthy. The piscina in the N. chapel is much more elaborate and no doubt later in date (*c.* 1260): its drain is octofoiled and the arch is trefoiled and nicely moulded. It has been sadly injured. The perpendicular niche now in the north wall, but originally in the east wall of the chancel, is of chalk: its depth of 9-in. has been reduced in removing it to its present position. The bargeboard of the porch, belonging to the same period, is an interesting piece of old timber. Those on the

Rustington and Yapton porches are probably somewhat older—late fourteenth century—this one being about 1425 in date.

FIG. 3 is a sketch of the Saxon chancel arch from the East: the arched timbers of the chancel roof are also shown. The double abaci of the arch have always been a puzzle to antiquaries. My own opinion is that the jambs were raised a stage, and the arch lifted and re-built at the higher level in 1170, when the Trans-Norman aisle was added and the early walls of the nave were raised about 5-ft. The difference in the sections of the abaci seems to bear out this theory: also there are two small crosses, one pointed, the other incised, which may belong to the two periods. The stonework appears to have been mostly hammer-dressed, not axed—a mark of early date. Note the straight, or nearly straight, joint running up the soffit of the arch, and the curiously regular width of the arch stones and shape of the arch. The western face is not so regular. I know of few more solemn "effects" in architecture than this view, looking into the darkened nave through this strange tall arch.<sup>26</sup>

FIG. 4 shows the eleventh century window still remaining in the N. wall of the nave, and the arcade of 1170 which caused its disuse. This helps us to understand that our mediæval forefathers rarely pulled down such a wall. In this case, as elsewhere, *they tunnelled through it* in building their arcade. The window was never glazed. Much of the stonework of the arcade, particularly the western respond, is of a pinkish colour, suggesting that it has at some time been exposed to the action of fire. On the westernmost column a consecration cross, painted in red colour, is faintly visible.

FIG. 5.—The easternmost column of the arcade. This, instead of the common type of scalloped capital (see Fig. 4), such as the other columns of this arcade are furnished with, has a plain cushion with knops of early conventional

<sup>26</sup> A closer study of the whole building has induced me to modify the suggestions as to the date of this arch given in a foot note on p. 239, Vol. XLIII., "S.A.C."

leafage at the angles. The square abaci of these capitals have only a broad chamfer on the lower edge. The fifteenth century shoring makes a strong contrast to the Caen stonework. This capital much resembles one in the N. arcade of Yapton Church. A good deal of red colour remains on various portions of the stonework, and on the east respond is a powdering of red stars.

FIG. 6 is a drawing to scale of the external arch of the Saxon south doorway, in Pulborough sandstone, and under it the doorway of *c.* 1170, answering in date to the enlargement of the church that then took place. Many of its stones are Caen, but half a dozen or more are in the peculiar freshwater limestone from the coast of the Selsey peninsula, noticed in the paper on Nyetimber in the present volume (*q. v.*). They may well have been used, therefore, in some more ancient building. It seems likely that this second doorway was blocked up when the nuns' choir was made part of the parish church and the new porch was built on the opposite side. The Saxon doorway seems to have gone *through* the wall, without any rebate for the door (*cf.* Selham and Nyetimber).

FIG. 7.—The west door. This is about midway in date between the earlier and later doorways in the S. wall, viz., about 1120. Like the arcade, it is worked in Caen stone, the arch being of two square-edged orders of very shallow stones, with a hood moulding that has been at some time chopped flush with the wall; the jambs and abaci have also received very bad usage, and many of the stones are half calcined, as with fire. Indeed, it looks as though an attempt had been made to force open the door by hacking away the left jamb, and, this failing, fire had been resorted to. It must be borne in mind that this was originally an external door, instead of, as now, opening into the tower; and one can imagine robbers or French pirates sailing up the river and making their assault upon the church. The many instances of destroyed aisles in these sea-board churches open our eyes to the amount of violence and desecration which even in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries were perpetrated upon these

defenceless churches. Probably we owe the erection of the tower at Lyminster to some such act of violence as this.<sup>27</sup>

FIG. 8.—The “Dragon” coffin-slab. Apart from the quaint legend with which it is popularly connected, this is a very interesting example. The coped shape (see the section) is fairly common in twelfth and thirteenth century coffin lids, but the fluted ornamentation disposed herring-bone fashion is unique in this connection. The slab is wrought out of a large block of Pulborough stone and now lies in the churchyard. It may have covered the remains of a prioress or of some lord of the manor—perhaps the builder of the aisle. Its date is about 1180.

---

## APPENDIX.

---

### LIST OF THE VICARS OF LYMINSTER.<sup>28</sup>

1253.	John de Widihaya.
1287.	Walter.
1348.	John Kemp.
1349.	John Okman.
1358-9.	John Fogkeler.
1359.	Robert de Weston.
1387-8.	John Goolde.
1393.	William Burgeys.
1395.	Eustachius Broun.
1409-10.	John Robroke.
1419 <i>ex.</i>	William Sehem.
1419.	Gaucelinus Turnour.
1422.	Walter Jakelyng.
1438-9 <i>ex.</i>	John Dull.
1438-9.	Christopher Scolar.
1500. <i>d.</i>	John Wyllyngham.
1500.	Walter Saunders.
1505.	William Rogers.
1517.	Richard Burges.

<sup>27</sup> See “S.A.C.,” Vol. XLI., p. 180. At Ford, a mile or two to the west, also on the Arun (see “S.A.C.,” Vol. XLIII., p. 131), Barnham and many other West Sussex churches, we meet with these aisles evidently destroyed by fire.

<sup>28</sup> From “Chichester Diocese Clergy Lists,” by kind permission of the Rev. Geo. Hennessy.



1534-5.	Matthew Ryle.
1546-7.	Arnold Goldworthye.
1555.	William Burges.
1566.	Anthony Hobson.
1605.	Thomas Hearne, B.A. ( <i>deac.</i> ).
1632.	John Scull.
1634.	George Edgley.
1664.	John Maynard.
1666.	William Howell.
1669.	Henry Swelling.
1672.	John Harris.
1680-1.	Josias Pleydell.
1683-4.	Francis Wright.
1688.	Conyers Richardson, A.M.
1696.	John Jannard, A.M.
1701.	Philip Thorne, A.M.
1715-16.	Henry Hughes, A.M.
1720.	Bell Carleton, A.M.
1741-2.	Daniel Gittins, LL.B.
1761.	John Buckner, B.A.
1765.	John Buckner, B.A. ( <i>the same</i> ).
1772.	Robert Sandham, M.A.
1776.	Charles Baker, M.A.
1785.	Robert John Sayer.
1787.	Robert John Sayer ( <i>the same</i> ).
1803.	William Groome, LL.B.
1814.	Charles McCarthy.
1823.	George Palmer, M.A.
1825.	Edm. Cartwright, M.A.
1833.	Mark Hen. Vernon, M.A.
1836.	Edw. Hamer Ravenhill.
1852.	Charles Rous Drury, M.A.
1856.	Matthew Enraght, M.A.
1873.	Matt. Herbert Wilson, M.A.
1880.	Edward Durnford, M.A.
1885.	Gerald Henry Moor, M.A.
1902.	Percy Thomas Andrews, M.A.

My friend Mr. L. F. Salzmann has most kindly transcribed and translated for me all the references to the Priory of Lyminster which he has come across in the Public Record Office and elsewhere. They throw much light upon the state of the Priory and give us some idea of the delicate situation which such alien priories must have occupied when our English Kings were at war with their French neighbours.

I append these as nearly as possible in order of date.

[Recorda de term. Hill. 5 Henry IV.]

1178. Alexander III. confirmed to the Abbey of Almesnes—In England the church of Clippinges, the church of Fordres, the church of Palinges, the church of Rosintone, the church of Nummenistre, with all their appurtenances. Also the manors of Clippinges and Rosintone and Fordres and Presintone and Palingnes and half of Illesart.

Assize Roll 912. 47° Hy. III.

Roger de duobus Monasteriis claims  $\frac{1}{2}$  acre land in Liministre and  $\frac{1}{2}$  acre meadow in Rustinton against the prioress of Liministre. The jurors say that this land belonged to Henry, father of the said Roger, who granted it to *Mabel* predecessor of the present prioress who demised it to W<sup>m</sup> Hareng for his life, and he because he was going to lands beyond the seas demised it for the term of his own life to Peter de Calceto; and when Adam de duobus Monasteriis heard of William's death he intruded himself and held it all his life and on his death Roger entered upon it: So the prioress recovers and Roger "in mercy"—pardoned for poverty.

From the Feet of Fines. 54° Hy. III.

Walter Sewall and Matilda his wife grant  $1\frac{1}{2}$  acres of land in Wyke to *Agatha* prioress and the church of the Blessed Mary of Luministr'.

Calendar of Patent Rolls.

1294. 22 Edw. I. m. 5. Protection to *Agatha de la Poynte* keeper of the house of S<sup>t</sup> Mary belonging to the nuns of Lemenistre [Benedictine].
1296. 24° Edw. I. m. 21. Protection to *Agatha* prioress of Leministre.

Ministers' Accounts 1127-7.

18° Edw. II. Alien priories seized owing to war with France.

The church and priory of Limemenstre with goods valued at £40. 6s. 2d. had been given into the custody of the Prioress of Limemenstre who will account for them.

The churches of Palingges and Clympingge are entered under head of Almonach, and had been assigned by Peter Vaillaunt, the Abbess's proctor, to William Prior of Arundel.

Pipe Roll. 20° Edw. III.

The Prioress of Leominster accounts for 20<sup>li</sup> per annum to have the administration of all issues of the churches of Clympynges and Palynges, which belong to the alien Abbey of Almenaches, from 20<sup>th</sup> March. 16 Edw. III. for as long as the said administration remains in the King's hands, paying the said 20<sup>li</sup> at Easter and Michaelmas in equal portions by the hands of Rob. de Totyngton and Will de Wyltes'.

The same Prioress owes 10 mares p an', by hauds of John Lesturmy of Norfolk, for the custodie of the Priory and its lands &c from 27 July 11° Edw III. as long as the King pleases.

20° Edw. III.

The Prioress owed 36<sup>li</sup> 13<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> arrears, but the King has of his special grace pardoned her 20<sup>li</sup>.

Ancient Petitions, E. 193.

Sire por deu la pouere Priuresse de Leministre coste Arundel vos prie qe vos eiez m<sup>o</sup>ci de li por ceo qe ele esteit taxe tote fois puis la Guere de Gaskonine ove les autre aliens et amōnte sa porcion a trente deus liveres a paier p an, e les anees ont este febles en son pais de ble et de vente, de quei ele sen faut de v<sup>re</sup> paiement de ceste an de doze mars . . . ne ad de quai paier tant qe ele le pusse lever de ces dimes que sont auenir et si nad ele neule mañe de dimes for de garbes, ne neule mañe de rente ne de lai fe ele se ad tant aforte por vos plere sanz esperance de vr<sup>o</sup> grace qe ele ad en pmce plus qe touz leur biens ne valent I n<sup>o</sup>one (?) ressu a la muntaunce de la mars, e si ne unt de quei rendre le ne de quei vivere ker eles ne troevēt gent qe plus lour voilent a prester E sour ceo unt esterobes de quant qe eles avaint de biens en lour meson, e ceo cest hom bien en lour pais la ou eles sont demorantes Et le Vic' de Shutsex les destreint de jour en jour por les arrerages avant dites de dese mars de quei sire ele prie v<sup>re</sup> grace de respit tant qe ele le puse lever. Ensemet autre grace qil vo<sup>o</sup> pleise fere a eux ou eles ne auerent pouer de viver' en la manere Sire po' deu pite vos prem<sup>o</sup>gne de lis e de la duresse qe Bailifs li font.

Endorsed: Ad scēm Et fiat ibi mitigacio si vid<sup>o</sup>int esse faciend' scdm discionē Thes' et Baron' &c.

37° Edw. III.

*Johanna de Farrariis* Prioress of Leomynstre owes 20 marcs p an' for custody of the said priory and its lands &c, and administration of all the issues of the churches of Clympynges and Palynges, from 24 March 24° Edw III, by hands of W<sup>m</sup>. de Tykhull rector of Malteby in York, and Thos. atte More rector of Hefgham in Kent.

And she owes 80 marcs arrears.

Bodleian: Sussex Charter 70: *Katherine* prioress of Lyminster. 5° Ric. II.

French Roll. 7° Ric. II. m 19.

Know that we have given leave to our dear and faithful cousin Richard Earl of Arundell and Surrey that he may send what persons he please to the abbey of Almaneschis to treat and arrange with the abbess and convent about the acquisition by the Earl of certain possessions of the priory of Lenemynstre in Sussex belonging to the said Abbey. And we have given licence to the said persons so sent to treat and agree about the said acquisition, although the said Abbess and convent are on the side of our enemies. Saving to us and our heirs the rent of the said possessions due because of the present war, while the war lasts.

Calendar of Patent Rolls.

1385. 8° Ric. II. Ralph Weston presented to Polyng church, the temporalities of alien prioress of Lemenystre being in the King's hand.

1388. 11° Ric. II. John Goolde presented to Vicarage of Lynmynstre.

Inq. post mortem 14° Ric II. 118.

Inquisition held at Lenemenstre 1<sup>st</sup> May 14° Ric II: the jurors say that it is not to the King's hurt that the Abbess and convent of Almonaches and the Prioress and nuns of Lenemenstre should grant the undermentioned possessions of the Priory to William Whyte, President or Master of the Colledge of the Holy Trinity Arundell.

They say that, Roger de Montegeri formerly Earl of Sussex and lord of the whole Honor of Arundell founded the said priory before the memory of man, And that on the death or resignation of a prioress it is the custom for a new prioress to be presented by the Abbess of Almonaches by her letters to the Bishop of Chichester and by him instituted to the prioresship of the said place, and they understand that as the priory was founded by Roger then lord of Arundell it is in the patronage of the Earl of Arundel and they can not say any thing more as to whose patronage it is under. They say also that the undermentioned tenements &c constitute the whole of the said priory and are of the possessions of the said Abbess and Prioress in England. And they say that the church of Lenemenstre with the chapel of Warnecamp, which has been annexed to the church from ancient time, the Abbess and Prioress and nuns hold for their own use, and on its rectory is, and has been from ancient time, the manse and dwelling of the Prioress and nuns; and it is worth twenty marcs per annum; and the Abbess and Prioress hold the advowson of the Earl of Arundel in frankalmoign. And the church of Polyng the Abbess and Prioress similarly hold for their own use, and it is worth 40<sup>s</sup> per annum; and they hold the advowson of the Earl in frankalmoign. The church also of Clympyng, which they hold is worth £20 per annum; and the advowson they hold of the Earl in frankalmoign. And a messuage and two half acres of land in Lenemenstre worth 12<sup>d</sup> they hold of the Dean and Chapter of Chichester by a rent of 2<sup>s</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> per annum, and three acres of meadow in the same vill they hold of the Earl by service of finding two lamps to burn continually in the church of Lenemenstre and they are worth nothing beyond reprises; and five acres of land in Wyke which are worth three shillings they hold of Stephen Apsele as of the fee of Joustour by a rent of 13<sup>½</sup><sup>d</sup>; and 7<sup>s</sup> of annual rent there are held of the Earl in frankalmoign; and a messuage . . . acres of land there worth 7<sup>s</sup> per annum are held of Stephen Apsele as of the said fee of Joustour: and an acre of land in Litolhampton worth twelve pence is held of the Earl in frankalmoign, and the said acre, from a time to which the memory of man runneth not to the contrary, has been charged with a yearly payment of two pence to the church of Litolhampton, besides the rent paid to the Earl: and a messuage and an acre of meadow in Polyng and eight acres of land and 12<sup>d</sup> of rent in Blakehurst which are worth 5<sup>s</sup> are held of the Earl in frankalmoign: and a messuage and nine acres of land in Clympyng three acres of meadow in Arundell which are worth 10<sup>s</sup> are held of the Earl in frankalmoign. And 10<sup>s</sup> annual rent of pension arising from the church of Litolhampton and another 10<sup>s</sup> of annual pension arising from the church of Burgham are not held of anyone because those rents ought to be paid and issue from the said churches and their issues and are called

in the vulgar tongue Pensiones. Moreover the vicarage of Lenemenstre is worth 100<sup>s</sup>, and the vicarage of Polyng four marcs, and the vicarage of Clympyng 10 marcs and the advowsons of these vicarages belong to the Abbess and Prioress. And they say that the Abbess and Prioress have no other possessions in the county.

Dugdale's Monasticon.

De Georgia Glovenestre Priorissa de Levenestre attach' ad ostendam curie fundationem et compositionem dicte domus de Levenestre. (A.D. 1403.)

This lady, *Georgia, of Gloucester*, is evidently the same as the *Georgita de Glotiere*, whose death is recorded as taking place in 1409. The curious attempts to turn "Gloucester" into French are worth noting. The second spelling is found in the record of *Almanesches*. To this lady succeeded in the same year *Nichol de Henrez*, who died in about the year 1450, when *Robini de Langerville* was sent from *Almanesches* to fill her place: and she probably continued as Prioress until the nunnery was finally extinguished and its property transferred to Eton College by King Henry VI.

LEASE OF THE PARISH CHURCH AND PARSONAGE OF  
LYMYSTER BY A. KEMPE TO R. WOODDARD.<sup>29</sup>

THIS INDENTURE made the last day of August in the Nyneteenth year of the Reigne of o<sup>r</sup> most dreade sovereigne ladye ELIZABETH by the grace of God QUEENE of England Frannc and Ireland defender of the faith etc. BETWEENE Anthonye Kempe of London in the County of Midd Esquire on thone parte and Richard Wooddard of Bignor in the Countey of Sussex Husbandman on thother pte WITNESSETH that the sayd Anthonye Kempe hath demysed grannted and to fearme lettenn, and by these pnts Dothe demyse grannt and to fearme doth let unto the sayd Richard Wooddard all that the perishe church and personage of Lymyster in the sayd County of Sussex, togwyther w<sup>th</sup> the chappell of Warnyngcampe a membre of the same perishe church and pische of Lymyster and all buildings, barnes, glebe landes, tythes, fruietes, pfts, oblacons, obvencons, comodytyes, emoluments, advanntageis and appurtenncs to the same perishe church and personage or to the sayd chappell belonging, or in any wise apperteynyng TO HAVE and to hold all the sayd Church and personage, togwyther with the sayd chappell of Warnyngcampe, and all buyldings, barnes glebe landes, tythes, fruiets, profits, oblacons, obvencons comodities emolumets advantageis, and appurtenncs to the sayd perishe

<sup>29</sup> For the Copy of this lease I am indebted to Mr. E. Carleton Holmes.

churche and personage, or to the sayd Chappell or to the sayd Anthonye Kempe in the right of the sayd perishe Churche and personage or the sayd Chappell belonging or in any wise apperteynyng to the sayd Richard Wooddard, his executors admynystrators and assignes, from the Feast of Pentychost last past before the date of these Indentures, unto the full ende and tearme of three whole yeares, from thence next and ymediatly ensuing and fully to be complete and ended In consideracyon wherof the sayd Richard Wooddard, covenanteth, promysethe, and granteth for him his executors and admynystrators, to and with the sayd Anthonye Kempe his executors and admynystrators well and truly to content and paye, or cause to be well and truly contented and payd att the North doore of the sayd perishe Churche of Lymyster for every of the sayd three yeares, Sixe Skore and Sixe poundes Thirteene shillings and Foure pence of good and lawfull money of England by the yeare, in maner and forme following That ys to say in and uppon the Feast daye of pentychost next comig after the date of these pnts betwene the houres of Twelve of the clocke at noone and Foure of the clocke in the after noone of the same daye one hundred pounds of good and lawfull money of England, and in and uppon the Seventeenth day of August then next following, betwene the sayd houres of the same daye Fortye Marks of good and lawfull money of England, and in and upon the Feast day of pentychost which shalbe in the yeare of our Lord God, one thousand fyve hundred Three Skore and nyneteen, betwene the sayd houres of the same daye, one hundred poundes of good and lawfull money of England, and in and upon the Seventeenth day of August then next ensuing, betwene the sayd houres of the same daye Fortye Marks of good and lawfull money of England, And the last payment to be after the expiracyon and determynacyon of the sayd Three yeares, That is to say, in and upon the feast day of pentychost w<sup>ch</sup> shalbe in the yeare of our Lord God a Thousand fyve hundred and Foure Skore betwene the sayd hours of the same daye one hundred poundes of good and lawfull money of England, And in and upon the Seventeenth daye of August then next and ymediatly following betwene the sayd houres of the same daye Fortye Marks of good and lawfull money of England AND Y<sup>t</sup> Y<sup>s</sup> covenantted condescended and agreed betwene the sayd partyes that the sayd Anthony Kempe his executors admynystrators and assignes shall well and suffyciently repair make and amend to thandes of the said Richard Wooddard his executors and admynystrators all the decayed places of all the barnes and garnes to the said personage belonging and afterwards the sayd Richard Wooddard his executors admynystrators and assignes to manteyne the same barnes and garnes and in thend of the sayd tearme to leve and resigne the sayd barnes and garnes well and suffyciently repayred made and amended in all points ALSO the sayd Anthony Kempe covenanteth and granteth to and with the sayd Richard Wooddard his executors admynystrators and assignes that he the sayd Anthonye Kempe his executors admynystrators and assignes shall beare and paye as well all amner of dismes subsidies tenthes grantts some of money and other chardgs paymets and duties whatsoever they be as well nowe granted as hereafter to be granted to our sovereigne lady the Queenes

majesty that nowe ys her heires or successors, as also all other maner of charges paymets and duties to any other personne or psonnes whatsoever now dewe or to be dewe to be paid yelded or doune out of or for the sayd perishe church personage and chappell or any of them and all other the letten premisses, or wherewith the same premisses or any pt and pcell thereof may be chardged withall, and thereof and of every part thereof as well the same letten premisses and every pt and parcell thereof as also the sayd Richard Wooddard his executors admynystrators and assignes and every of them clearly to acquit exonerate dischargd and save harmeles duringe the sayd tearme FINALLY the sayd Anthony Kempe his executors and admynystrators shall from tyme to tyme manteyne, supporte and warrannt unto the sayd Richard Wooddard his executors admynystrators and assignes all maner of tythes offerings rights and customes apperteynyng and belonging to the sayd personage and chappell or any of them against all person and persones during the sayd tearme IN WITNESS wherof the parties abovesayd to these pnts enterchangeably have put to their handes and seales The daye and yeare first above wryten.

Sealed and Deliv'ed in the p'sens of,

William Thomas.

Wyllm Yalden.

I Certify that this is a true and correct  
copy as examined by me.

W. H. Bradley, Jr.

Mr. E. Carleton Holmes also supplies me with the following notes :

#### REGISTERS OF LYMINSTER.

Vol. 1	{	Baptisms .....	1566 to 1689-90.
		Marriages .....	1566 to 1681.
		Burials .....	1566 to 1683.
Vol. 2	{	Baptisms .....	1686 to 1753.
		Marriages .....	1691 to 1753.
		Burials .....	1684 to 1740.

#### WARNINGCAMP.

Separate Vol.	{	Baptisms .....	1573 to 1717.
		Burials .....	1572 to 1640-1. <sup>30</sup>

The last item in the Baptisms at Warningcamp is—  
“Mary Dau<sup>r</sup> of John Uperton bap. Jan<sup>r</sup> 8, 1717.” Mr.  
Holmes adds: “On the entrance to the downs at

<sup>30</sup> These registers have been carefully repaired and bound by our member, Mr. R. Garraway Rice, F.S.A.



Warningcamp is a well-known spot called 'The Gibbet,' where tradition says was a gate, through which the mail-cart was driven over the downs to Storrington; and that at this gate the mail was robbed by one Jack Upperton, who was there hanged in chains during the 18<sup>th</sup> century. . . . I have never heard the date of the event, and wonder whether the father of the girl who was last baptized in this parish was the man who came to such an untimely end."

---

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

---

*The Editors will be glad to receive short Notes on Discoveries and Matters of Interest relating to the Antiquities and History of the County, for insertion in the "Collections," such communications to be addressed to them at The Castle, Lewes.*

---

No. 1.

### NORMAN CARVINGS AT SHERMANBURY CHURCH.

In the autumn of 1901 I visited this church, on the report of the Rector, the Rev. H. W. Hunt, that some carved fragments of Norman character had been discovered in rebuilding a buttress. The church, like that of Warminghurst, a few miles to the west, seems to have been extensively "restored" in the beginning of the eighteenth century. An inscription made records that it was *rebuilt* in 1710; but this can hardly have been literally the case, as parts of the ancient walls are evidently still standing. The old West wall with its buttresses, remains of a half-timber East wall and part of the South wall of the nave are mediæval in date. In the latter is an Early English piscina, containing a credence-ledge and a shallow drain of the common half-moon shape, showing that there was a nave altar. The windows are oblong, narrow, square-headed openings, like lancets with the heads cut off, filled with wooden frames.

The carvings recently brought to light are evidence of a Norman church having stood upon the site; for besides fragments of later window tracery, three carved heads of somewhat elaborate character were found. One of these was a cat's-head mask, with wide, grinning mouth, of the type met with in Norman corbel-tables under the eaves of church roofs (as at Chichester and Winchester Cathedrals, Romsey Abbey Church, Studland, in Dorset, and Adel, Yorks), which plainly showed traces of having long been exposed to the weather. But much more noteworthy were a male, and part of a female, head, which from their appearance I think must have formed the companion capitals of an internal doorway. The clean, well-preserved state of the stones shows that they were used in some position under cover. Probably the two heads represent the founder, or rebuilder, of the church and his wife. Of the female head the upper part alone remains, but the male head is much more perfect, and presents us, as will be seen from the accompanying drawings, with some very curious details. The mouth is ornamented with long moustaches, and these, in common with the beard, are elaborately curled. The ends of the beard, indeed, are turned up in fat "sausage" curls—as will be seen on the left side of the face. On the right side the whisker is differently treated, a row of "tight" curls, like a string of beads, being carved. Bordering these

Norman Carving,  
Shermanbury.



is shown a rich mass of hair falling from the crown of the head, and elaborately crimped or curled. The work shows plain traces of the use of a drill, to supplement the chisel in making the numerous holes in the knots of hair and the ears.

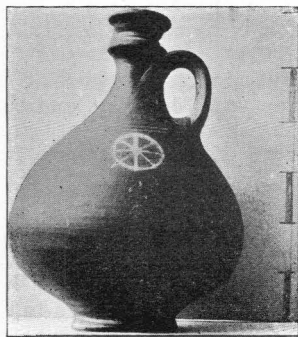
To the Archæologist and student of manners and customs the interest of this fragment lies in this elaborate *coiffure*, by which also we are helped in fixing its date. The Bayeux Tapestry, and such early writers as William of Malmesbury, witness to the extraordinary custom among the Normans, at the period of the Conquest, of shaving the back of the head as well as the face. But from this extreme they seem to have run to the other on their establishment in England, for as early as the reign of Rufus long hair was common among men of rank. Royal edicts, the decree of the Council of Rouen in 1095, and the satires of moralists checked these extravagances in the growth of hair but little; and we are told that where nature failed artificial means were resorted to for supplying the deficiency, so that Ordericus Vitalis, in his "Ecclesiastical History," and Bishop Serlo stigmatise the men of their day as "filthy goats."

The statue of Henry I., which still ornaments the left jamb of the West doorway of Rochester Cathedral, represents that monarch as wearing a curling beard and long hair falling over the shoulders, also elaborately "waved."

I am disposed to place the date of these Shermanbury carvings at about the same period as that to which the Rochester doorway is generally assigned, viz., *circa* 1135. Probably, also, they are the work of the same Burgundian artists—perhaps some of the craftsmen imported to execute the great Cluniac (Burgundian) Church at Lewes. The character of these fragments much resembles others found at Lewes Priory. From the date of the Conquest the Manor of Shermanbury belonged to the Norman family of De Bucy, from whom Kingston-Bucy or Bowsey was named, and this curious fragment may well represent the contemporary lord of that name.

PHILIP M. JOHNSTON.

#### ROMAN VASE FOUND AT LITTLEHAMPTON.



Roman "finds" in the immediate neighbourhood of Littlehampton are so rare that the well-preserved vase shown in the accompanying illustration has a special interest. It was found about 18 inches below the surface of the ground, in a field on the N.E. outskirts of the town, during the course of building operations, and by the courtesy of Mr. W. Beldam, solicitor, of Littlehampton, to whom the land in question belongs, I was permitted to photograph the vase soon after its discovery in the latter part of 1901.

The vase is of black clay, about  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches high, smooth and well turned, and has a handle and elegantly moulded rim and foot. Altogether it is very well finished. But what gives it a special interest is the little wheel printed upon each side, in a sort of enamel or glaze. A rough clay platter (broken) and remains of charcoal and bones were found with it, but, so far as I can learn, nothing else. There is no doubt as to its being of Roman date, and the little wheels have been met with on similar vases at Silchester and Caister—also in conjunction with interments. Probably they have a symbolical reference to Time or Eternity.

PHILIP M. JOHNSTON.

Since the above was written Mr. George Payne, F.S.A., Hon. Secretary of the Kent Archæological Society, and a well-known authority on Roman and Early British remains, has most kindly furnished me with the following abstract of a description of a "Durobrivian Vase from Silchester," described and figured in "*Archæologia*," Vol. LVII., pt. 1, p. 104. The illustration, of which Mr. Payne appends a copy, certainly shows a great similarity between this vase and that found at Littlehampton.

"Vessel covered by a fine reddish-purple glaze, the slip ornament being of a reddish-brown. In the circles there is a resemblance to the Christian Monogram. The rayed circles or wheels and the S accompanying are both emblems to be found associated with images of Gaulish divinities, and they appear also on Gaulish coins. Pottery of the same kind of ware as the Castor or Durobrivian has been discovered widely distributed in Holland, Belgium and France. Notable examples have been found at Cologne, Boulogne and Trèves. The rayed circles or wheels are to be regarded as Gaulish religious symbols, rather than Christian emblems."

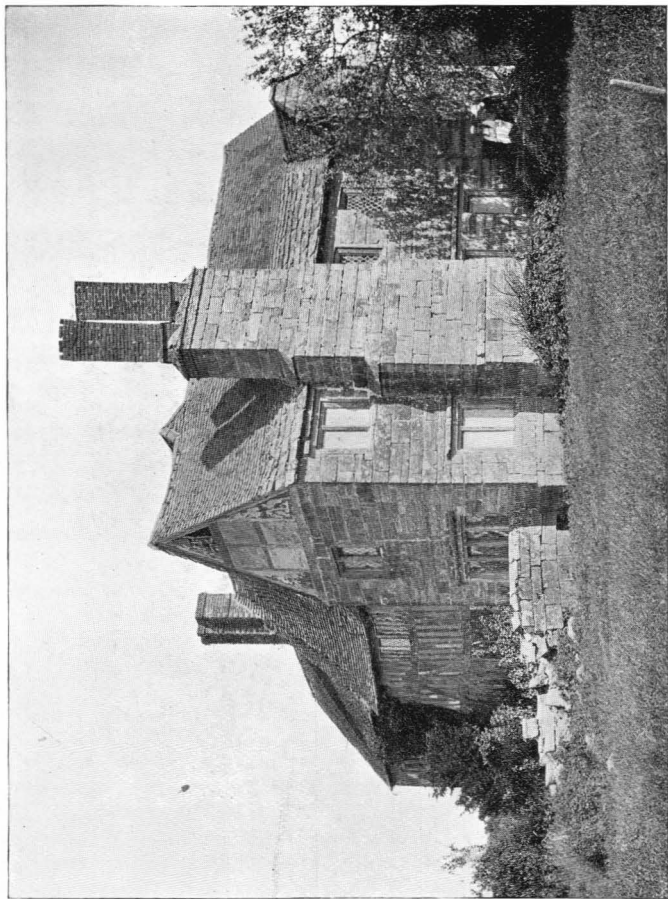
---

No. 2.

*STIGAND BISHOP OF CHICHESTER.*

In his learned article on this prelate in Vol. XLII. of "S.A.C." Mr. Hamilton Hall discussed at considerable length the Sele Priory Charter, to which he is a witness, and which appears, in Mr. Hall's opinion, to mark the first appearance of a bishop of "Chichester" after the transference of the see (pp. 97-101). The dating of this charter has always presented difficulties, but Mr. Hall arrived at the conclusion that its true date was "30 January, 1075, N.S.," and that therefore "it goes for what it is worth to show that" Stigand described himself as Bishop of Chichester "some four months before the order for removing his see." He regretfully confessed his "inability to elucidate this mystery."

In the preceding volume of "S.A.C." (p. 85) I had said something of these very Sele Priory Charters, and in my "Calendar of Documents Preserved in France" (pp. liii.-liv., 397), which was published before the appearance of Mr. Hamilton Hall's paper, I referred to the date of this charter as "one of the most difficult questions of chronology"



HOMESTALL, ASHURST WOOD, NEAR EAST GRINSTEAD.

FROM NORTH - WEST.

raised in the whole volume, and gave my reasons for believing it to be "Friday, 31<sup>st</sup> January, 1080" (N.S.). If I am correct in this view Mr. Hall's difficulty disappears. The method of drawing up charters at that early date leaves it in some doubt whether this charter of 1080 is not reciting an earlier grant to which the bishop was witness, but even in that case the date which baffled Mr. Hall is disposed of.

J. HORACE ROUND.

---

No. 3.

*AN EARL OF ARUNDEL IN FRANCE (1188).*

"The Philippide of Guillaume le Breton" (edited by M. Delaborde for the Société de l'histoire de France) contains an account of a rear-guard action fought by Richard, then Count of Poitou, against the French in 1188. William, Earl of Arundel, was fighting on Richard's side and was overthrown in single combat by a French champion, William de Barres. It is to be observed that this William was styled Earl of "Sussex" or of "Chichester" until he was restored to the Honour of Arundel by Richard I. In the "Philippide" it will be seen he is styled William of Arundel (*Hourndelle*), but (earl?) "of Chichester."

Ut comes erecta Guillelmum cominus hasta  
 Vidit Hirundelle, velocier alite que dat  
 Hoc agnomen ei, fert cujus in egide signum,  
 Se rapit agminibus mediis, clypeoque nitenti  
 Quem sibi Guillelmus leva pretenderat ulna  
 Immergit validam preacute cuspidis hastam;  
 Quem simili levitate volans Cicestrius hasta  
 Sternere vibrata momento tentat eodem.

Book III., lines 464-471).

The interesting point in this passage is that it distinctly speaks of the Earl as bearing the punning device of a swallow ("hirondelle") on his shield. The writer was virtually contemporary.

J. HORACE ROUND.

---

No. 4.

*OLD STONE HOUSE AT HOMESTALL.*

There is an old stone house, Homestall, olim Shovelstrode, between East Grinstead and Cowden, about which Mr. McAndrew (a member of the Sussex Archæological Society) writes me as follows: "The house, divided into two tenements, is now uninhabited and uninhabitable. I was there to-day (25th August) sketching, as I was fearing it might be pulled down. I am told it is to be put in order for a gentleman to live in. The roof is to come off; some additional building is likely, and in any case the whole place will not be open to anyone to inspect as is now the case. I went inside and found some fair Elizabethan panneling in one room and traces of colour, including a coat of arms;



between a Griffin or Dragon—it is very indistinct—and an Owl crowned is a circular coat of arms enclosed in a garter with a portion of the motto reversed, 'tios ynoh' (Honi soit), and three fleur-de-lis in the upper right-hand quarter of the circle. The whole has been white-washed, but no doubt when the panneling is cleaned more painting will be discovered. I was also told that a date is over a fire-place and now papered over upstairs. There are remains of a rather good staircase running up to the present attic floor. It is a pity if the building has not been described already that this should not be done before the repairs are taken in hand, which will be done very shortly."

J. C. STENNING.

---

No. 5.

*COIN FOUND AT CUCKFIELD.*

A little boy on pulling up a weed in his garden was rewarded by finding a half-groat of Henry VIII. adhering to the roots. It is one of the first issue. *Obverse*: Crowned profile, HENRICUS VIII. D. G. R. AGL. Z. *Reverse*: Arms with w. A. (Archbishop Wareham), at the sides CIVITAS CANTOR. Engraved in Hawkins, No. 391. It is in excellent preservation.

J. H. COOPER.

---

No. 6.

*FLINT ARROW-HEAD FOUND AT SEAFORD.*

Mr. F. Eady, of Polruan, Seaford, has recently found a very nice specimen of a tanged and barbed arrow-head (the barbs imperfect) on the Seaford Golf Links, near the hole termed Hades. Sir John Evans writes with reference to the scarcity of arrow-heads in this district ("Ancient Stone Implements of Great Britain," p. 357): "There seems, however, either from the character of the game pursued or from some different customs of the early occupants of the country to have been a far greater production of arrow-heads in these districts (Yorkshire Wolds, the Derbyshire Moors and in unenclosed parts of Suffolk) than in some other parts of Britain, such, for instance, as the Sussex Downs, where on land but recently enclosed almost innumerable flakes, scrapers and other instruments of flint may be found, but where I have hitherto never succeeded in finding a single arrow-point. It is possible that in some districts bone may have been preferred to stone."

AMBROSE P. BOYSON.

---

7.

*POTTERY AT RINGMER.*

With reference to the paper of Mr. William Martin on the discovery of pottery at Ringmer ("Sussex Archæological Collections," Vol. XLV., p. 128), large quantities of fragments very similar in character have

been found in three or more localities in the parish of Limpsfield, Surrey, in two of which the remains of kilns were also discovered. The thumb marks and ornamentation by means of the incision of thorns or a sharp pointed stick, almost identical with those described by Mr. Martin, occur on a large number of the sherds, and the consistency of the ware tallies also with his description.

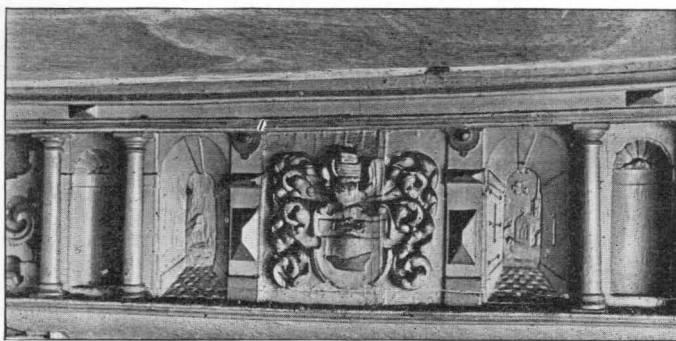
The late Mr. G. Leveson-Gower refers to this subject in the "Surrey Archæological Collections," Vol. LV., p. 235 (note), and several characteristic specimens can be seen in the Museum of the Surrey Society at the Castle Arch, Guildford.

AMBROSE P. BOYSON.

No. 8.

*NOTE ON AN OLD CARVED CHIMNEY-PIECE AT NEW SHOREHAM.*

On the S. side of the High-street is a small building, all that now remains of what was once the Fountain Inn. In the room on the ground floor, now used as a cobbler's shop, is the interesting old chimney-piece of carved oak shown in the annexed illustration. It is



ANCIENT CHIMNEY-PIECE IN HIGH STREET, SHOREHAM.

apparently of early seventeenth century date and was probably erected at the time when the shipbuilding industry was beginning to revive in Shoreham, and placed to adorn the room which served as a meeting place for a guild or some kind of association of shipwrights. As will be seen, the subject of the carving relates almost entirely to the shipbuilding industry, and the coat of arms bears the hull of a vessel, whilst the crest is a Noah's ark; the panel to the left shows a ship on the stocks ready for launching, while that on the right is a crude illustration of the Parish Church.

E. F. SALMON.

## No. 9.

## CHICHESTER CROSS CLOCK.

In a report by three members of the Society of Antiquaries concerning the reparation of Chichester Market Cross with respect to the clock, it was stated that the stone frames for the faces were in a state of decay, that "the metal cases behind the clock faces were perished and should be renewed, or better still, that proper lead covered cases should be substituted; also that the wooden cases to the clock rods needed attention and should be capped with lead after repairing." As these suggestions were adopted by the Reparation Committee, they will soon be carried into effect and Cicestrians will be able to retain their clock, which is of constant utility both to them and to visitors of the city, or, as it may be hoped, a new one will be substituted. Since there have been several misstatements about the Cross clock, I take this opportunity of correcting some of them and of recapitulating its history. Its introduction is thus recorded on a tablet upon it, on the west side, still existing: "Dame Elizabeth Farrington relict of Sir Richard Farrington gave this as an hourly memento of her good will to this city 1724 George Harris Mayor." In the City Act Book is the following entry: "11 February 1723 Articles were sealed with Lady Farrington for the setting up a clock and other works on the High Cross and forasmuch as a bell for the said clock is not by the said Articles provided for it, it was and is agreed that a fitting bell be provided for the said clock out of the City Revenue and M<sup>r</sup> Maior is desired to take care of the same and to cause the bell at the hospital (the present Workhouse) to be taken down and cast therein to lessen the expense thereof." In his "Memoirs," Sparshott tells us when and where the clock was set up: "1724 The Cross clock, the gift of Lady Farrington was set up upon the top of the center pillar of the Cross in a large square case, with three dial plates close under where the bell now hang (*sic*) which had a very awkward appearance and greatly disfigured the Cross, yet stood so more than twenty years." Long after he thus writes: "1745 The Market Cross underwent a thorough repair by His Grace the Duke of Richmond and the Clock with its faces set lower where it now is."<sup>1</sup> It may be added that nothing now remains of the clock given by Dame Farrington save the bell referred to above. The bellcote, clock and four dial faces, as now seen, date only from 1746, when they were set up by Charles Duke of Richmond, who was at the sole expense of repairing the Cross at that time.

F. H. ARNOLD, F.S.A.

## No. 10.

CORRECTIONS to CORRESPONDENCE of JOHN COLLIER,  
Vol. XLV., "*Sussex Archæological Collections*."

Page 69, note 12. His complexion was ruddy.

Page 73 should read "War Minister of George III.," not "George II."

<sup>1</sup> "S.A.C.," Vol. XXX., p. 152.

Page 85, note 33, should read "East Court, near East Grinstead," not "Lost Court."

Page 91. General Murray is too strongly labelled as a Jacobite. After the Rebellion the Government trusted him implicitly. In the matter of the sale of horses (see page 85) the manservant evidently was an untrustworthy person.

After page 94, Genealogical Notes. (a) "John Sayer, of Bucks," read "Berks." (b) "Emma Jane (Sayer), b. 1839, d. 1864," insert "m. Patrick Johnston, solicitor." (c) "Katherine, b. 1844," omit "m. Patrick Johnston, solicitor." (d) Note on Milward Family: For further details relating to Elizabeth Shirley, of Chiddingley Place (widow), who married Edward Milward, b. 1682, see "Parochial History of Chiddingly" (M. A. Lower), p. 233; "Sussex Archæological Collections," Vol. XIV.

Page 95 should read "Edward Milward, senior, lived after the death of Mrs. Collier in 1768, at the Collier House . . . and died, aged 87, in the year 1811."

Page 101. "Moited" should read "invited."

W. V. CRAKE.

---

---

INDEX TO VOL. XLVI.

# INDEX TO VOL. XLVI.

---

## A.

- Abbandune, Æthelstan, Abbot of, 164.  
 Abbatissa, Edggriva, 167.  
 Adel, Yorks, 231.  
 Adeliza (Queen), 201.  
 Albany Church, 91.  
 Albini, William de, 201, *note*.  
 Alciston, 216.  
 Alcorn, Tho., 55.  
 Aldewych, Bertone de, 145, *note*.  
 Aldridge, Thomas, 186.  
 Alfred (King), 163.  
 Allein, James, 187, 189.  
 Allein, Matthew, 194.  
 Allen, George, 193, 194.  
 Allen, Henry, 193.  
 Allen, James, 194.  
 Almanesches, the Abbey of, 196, 204, 224, 225, 226, 227.  
 Amberg, Germany, 16.  
 Ancaster, Lincolnshire, the Constantine stone at, 159.  
 Andrews, Percy Thomas, 223.  
 Angmering, 164.
- Ansell, Thomas, 186.  
 Anselm (Bishop), 153, *note*.  
 Appledore, Kent, Horne's Place at, 121.  
 Apsele, Stephen, 226.  
 Aquilon, Mary, 171, 172.  
 Aquilon, Richard, 171 and *note*.  
 Arrow-head, discovery of an interesting flint, 236.  
 Arundel, 163, 199, 201, 224.  
 ARUNDEL, AN EARL OF, IN FRANCE (1188), 235.  
 Arundel, Richard Earl of, 177 and *note*, 178, 225.  
 Arundel, William Earl of, 235.  
 Ashcombe, Lord, 132.  
 Ashington, 176, 178.  
 atte More, Thomas, 225.  
 Att Ree, William, 179.  
 Audveno, Ralph de S., 172, *note*.  
 "Aula," discovery of a probably early Saxon, 149.  
 Awood, Thomas, 188.

## B.

- Bacon, John, 98.  
 Bacon, Richard, 98.  
 Baker, Charles, 223.  
 Baker, John, 103.  
 Baldwin, Richard, 108.  
 Ballintubber Castle, Ireland, 128.  
 Barker, Robert, 191.  
 Barnham, 154.  
 Barstow, Thomas, 179.  
 Bartholomew, Priory of St., of Pynehams, the remains of, 200, 201.  
 "Barton," definition of the word, 145.  
 "BARTON" OR "MANOR" FARM, NYETIMBER, PAGHAM, THE. By H. L. F. GUERMONPREZ, A. R. I. B. A., AND PHILIP M. JOHNSTON, 145-154. The situation of the farm, 145. The Manor shown in Domesday as in the hands of the Archbishops of Canterbury; no record of especial interest known, 146. The building before dismantlement used as a farmhouse; the discovery of the N.W. portion at one time used as a chapel; the dimensions of same; a trefoil-headed piscina found, 147. The window dressings of the Early English style; the variety of stone used, 148. A series of through holes; probable use of these; the probable remains of an early Saxon "aula," 149. Description of door openings in the same; the dressing of stones one of especial interest, 150. Another building in close proximity, but of later date; measurements of same, 152. An interesting question as to the date of the "aula;" the probability of its being an unique specimen of the "Hall of the Manor," 153. Interesting notes respecting the building, 154.  
 Barwick, Elizabeth, 193.  
 Baskeville, Hannibal, 186.  
 Bathurst Wood, Battle, 2.  
 Battesford, Sir John, 178.  
 Battle Abbey, 73.  
 Battle Church, 69, 76, 77, 93.  
 Bawd, Peter, 17, 18.  
 Bayeux Tapestry, 233.  
 Bazas, Bordeaux, 124.  
 Beaumaris Castle, 126.  
 Beauport Park, Battle, 2, 4.  
 Bechele, James, 179.

Beeding, 176.

Belmeis, Richard de, 153, *note*.

Berglestode, Bertone de, 145, *note*.

Bignor, the Chantry or Free Chapel of, 135.

Billingshurst, a bequest to the poor people of, 191.

Billingshurst, 100, 101, 103, 189, 190.

Bishop, Thomas, 105.

Blake, William, 185.

Blatchington, 111, *note*.

Bluntington, Worcester, 98.

**BODIAM CASTLE.** By HAROLD SANDS, M.I.M.E., 114-133. The various matters of interest which have escaped the notice of previous authors on the castle, 114. The site chosen for the castle; its close proximity to the Rother; the position of the inner ward of the castle, 115. The castle built by Royal license in 1386; the building probably commenced 13 years later; description and dimensions of the towers, 116. Some peculiar circular apertures and their probable use; probably a line of exterior defences at one time, 117, and also an harbour; discovery of an ancient ship in close proximity; description of the towers, 118. The kitchen of the Lord of the castle and the remains of the huge fireplace; dimensions of the large hall, 119. Particulars of the inner buildings; the exterior walls having only large windows in the south and east fronts, the most inaccessible to an attack, 120. The chapel; in the south wall a piscina; the western portion of the chapel probably one of two storeys; similar examples in other castles; the towers probably covered by high conical roofs, 121. Probable reason for this; dimensions of the battlements, 122. A large number of remains of fireplaces to be seen; an erroneous account respecting the castle mural latrine chambers, 123. The armorial bearings over the north gate; the absence of a well, but probably one in the centre of the courtyard; the materials used in the building of the castle, 124. The ground plan similar to that of Villandraut Castle and also somewhat similar to others, 125. Description of Bolton Castle and its peculiar situation; an interesting account of it by Leyland, the antiquary, 127. Similar examples of Bodiam Castle in Scotland and Ireland, 128. The outworks of the castle; the remains

of a half-octagonal pier; an important point in respect to this; the deadly power of the longbow, 129. The use of stone shot; probably a wooden bridge connecting the castle to the octagonal island; reasons for this, 130. These double outworks a common feature of the period; description of some barbicans, 131. The funds for the building of the castle probably spoil from warfare abroad; probably no large siege ever taken place, but still remains of earthworks, 132. Its position one of reliance and strength, 133.

Bodiam Castle, 114, 115, 116, 122, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 132, 133.

Bodiam Castle, description of the armorial bearings over the north gate of, 123.

Bodiam Castle, description of the great gate of, 116.

Bodiam Castle, description of a curious mortar formerly at, 16.

Bolney, 96.

Bolton Castle, 126, 127.

Bonefield, William, 179.

Bonet, Hamo, 176.

Bookham, East, Church, 92.

Boppe, William, 179.

Bosham, 153, *note*, 154.

Bostocke, Elizabeth, 191.

Boughton Monchelsea Church, 91.

Bourne, William, 185.

Bradbrigg, near Horsham, 170, 171, 173, 176.

Bradebrigg, valuation of the Manor of, 174.

Bradeburg, Richard de, 176.

Bramber, 176.

Bramber, Barony of, 173.

Bramley Church, Surrey, 91.

Brampton, William, 36.

Brand-irons, list of, on view at Lewes Castle, 53, 54.

Brand-irons, the use of, 22.

Braose, Mary de, 174 and *note*, 176.

Braose, William de, 172, 173, 174.

Braysher, Richard and Sarah, 57.

**BREACH, W. POWELL, ON EXTRACTS RELATING TO SUSSEX ORDNANCE, FROM A CARRIER'S ACCOUNT BOOK, A.D. 1761, 63-68.**

Brede, 21.

Brede Church, 80.

Brett, Thomas, 111, *note*.

Breuse, Sir John, 178.

Briggs, Thomas, 186.

Brightling Churchyard, a cast-iron grave-slab at, 20.

Brighton, Wick Brickyard at, 61.

Bristow, William, 111, 191.



Bristowe, Thomas, 191.  
 Broadwater, Worthing, 156.  
 Brougham, Cumberland, the Constantine stone at, 159.  
 Broughton Castle, Oxon, 121.  
 Broun, Eustachius, 222.  
 Buckner, John, 223.  
 Bucy, Robert de, 176.  
 Bullinger, Tredcroft, 102.  
 Burd, Dr., 64.  
 Burges, Richard, 222.  
 Burgess Hill, 32.  
 Burgeys, William, 222, 223.  
 Burlong, Joane, 192.

Burnham Church, 92.  
 Burnham, Kent, 85.  
 Burpham, 175, 199, 226.  
 Burrell, Timothy, 111.  
 Burt, John, 106.  
 Burt, Walter, 99, 106, 111.  
 Burwash, 20.  
 Burwash Church, 5.  
 Bustow, Robt., 56.  
 Butler, Jane, 58.  
 Butterwicke, Margaret, 193.  
 Buxted, 23.  
 Buxted, New House Farm at, 34.  
 Byllesdon, John de, 177.

## C.

Cadman, William, 172, *note*.  
 Caerlaverock Castle, an historical event at, 128.  
 Caerphilly Castle, 126.  
 Calceto, Peter de, 224.  
 Calceto Priory, 201.  
 Cambridge, the Constantine stone at, 159.  
 Camoys, Sir John, 175 and *note*.  
 Cannon, description of an early, formerly at Eridge Green, 15.  
 Cannon, the probable date of the invention of the bore of, 16.  
 Carleton Bell, 223.  
 Carleton, Bishop Guy, 108.  
 Carr, William, 111, *note*.  
 Cartwright, Edmund, 223.  
 Carvings, some interesting Norman, at Shermanbury Church, 231.  
 Cassam, Mrs., 60.  
 Casson, John, 111.  
 Castle Grace, Ireland, 128.  
 Cathedral, St. Paul's, a bequest towards the building of, 108.  
 Chadleworth, near Wantage, 102.  
 Chailey, 32, 55.  
 Chailey South Common, 55, 56.  
 Chaldon Church, a bequest to, 178.  
 Chaldon, Manor of, 175.  
 Chaldon, Sir Bartholomew of, 171.  
 Chaloner, Ninian, 96.  
 Chaloner, Richard, 96, 97, 99.  
 Chaloner, Thomas, 96.  
 Champion, John, 185, 186.  
 Chapman, G. and E., 62.  
 Chassmore, Phillip, 186.  
 Cheal, Widow, 106.  
 Chemyrigge, William, 178.  
 Cheslebeche, Sir Richard, 175.  
 Chessebech, Richard de, 177.  
 Chest, a curious bequest in respect to a, 143.  
 Cheveyrigge, Isabel, 177.  
 Chichester, 23.  
 Chichester Cathedral, 231.

Chichester Cathedral, a bequest to, 186, 191.  
 CHICHESTER CROSS CLOCK, 238.  
 Chichester Grammar School, 135.  
 Chiddingly, 111, *note*.  
 Chiddingly Place, 239.  
 Child, Henry le, 174.  
 Chimney-piece, description of an interesting carved, 237.  
 Chimney shaft, a rare, 197.  
 Chlorus, Constantius, 156.  
 CHURCHES, THREE EAST SUSSEX: BATTLE, ICKLESHAM, PEASMARSH. A STUDY OF THEIR ARCHITECTURAL HISTORY. By GREVILLE M. LIVETT, Vicar of Wateringbury, Kent. PART I., BATTLE, 69-93. The church from the road has an appearance of a fifteenth century building, 69. The clerestory of the nave of early work; the chancel probably of the same date; the interior of the church of massive proportions; a difference of opinion as to the date of the nave, 70. The nave probably built in the thirteenth century; reasons for this; the nave and chancel nearly contemporary works, 71. The character of the mouldings point to the date of about 1230; the early-Norman church, 72. The church an enlargement of an earlier building; a record as to the building; no trace of the original church; dimensions of probable similar churches, 73. Probable position of original nave, 74. A brief description of a mental picture of the early-Norman church, 75. The later-Norman church; description of the remains of; the additions made by the builders, 76. Erection of the aisles, 77. A curious bit of masonry in the north wall of the chancel; an impossible theory of a central tower built on the same; the Early English

- church; the nave and the chancel probably erected simultaneously by the monks and parishioners; similarity of details as well as remarkable difference in the work, 78. The probable mode of construction of the church, 79. Description of the aisles, 80. The chancel a most interesting architectural study; the unity of design showing the work of one date, the early part of the thirteenth century, 81. The treatment of the south wall of the early-Norman chancel; a difficulty of the architect in treating the bit of old wall between the arch and the new wall arcade, 82. A difficulty overcome in the building; the low chapel arch of especial interest, 83. Description of the same; description of a part of one of the destroyed arches, 84. The enrichment of the wall arcades not an uncommon design in the thirteenth century, 85. Description of an interesting cruet recess, with dimensions of the same; the panel of especial interest, 86. Probable design of the original Early English piscina; the removal of the piscina, probably caused to make room for a cruet recess for the high altar, 87. The fourteenth and fifteenth century additions to the church, 88. The erection of the tower at the west end of the Early English nave; description of the same, 89. A peculiar skewed lancet, opening suggestions as to the original Norman church, 90. Churches with similar examples of side towers, 91. Interesting particulars with respect to the building of aisles and enlarging small early chancels, 92. The leading features of the nave, with names of churches with similar ones, 93.
- Church collections, an entry respecting, in 1673, 106, 107, 110.
- Clapa, Osgod, 163.
- Clark, Richard, 185.
- Clayton, 56, 59.
- Clerke, Matthew, 140.
- Climping Church, 224.
- Clinton, Martha, 104.
- Clock, note relating to Chichester Cross, 238.
- Clopton, Walter de, 175, *note*.
- Clutton, Mr. Ralph, 68.
- Clymping, 154.
- Cnut the Great, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169.
- Cock, Richard, 186.
- Cockfield, *see* Cuckfield.
- Coe, Elizabeth, 193.
- Coin, Discovery of an Ancient, 236.
- Colchester, 122.
- Colgate, Daniel, 186.
- Collet, Peter Van, 17.
- Collier, John, 112.
- COLLIER, JOHN, CORRECTIONS TO CORRESPONDENCE OF, 239.
- Colt, Thomas, 105, *note*.
- Conisborough, Yorks, 122.
- Conqueror, William the, 171.
- Constantine stone, inscription on a, 155, 156.
- Constantine stones, a list of, 159, 160.
- Constantinus, Emperor Flavius Valerius, 156.
- Cook, Ann, 185.
- Cook, Henry, 185.
- Cook, Nathaniel, 185.
- Cook, Richard, 185.
- Cook, Shadrack, 112.
- Cooper, Charles, 186.
- COOPER, REV. CANON, J. H., Vicar of Cuckfield, ON THE VICARS AND PARISH OF CUCKFIELD, PART II., 94-113. ON THE COVERTS, PART I., 170-180.
- Cooper, Richard, 189.
- Cooper, Thomas, 186.
- Cote, Philip de la, 174.
- Covert, definition of the name, 171.
- COVERTS, THE (PART I.). By the REV. CANON J. H. COOPER, Vicar of Cuckfield, 170-180. The Coverts a very ancient family; several pedigrees of the family in the Visitations of Surrey and Sussex, 170. The origin of the name Covert; some marriages of the family, 171. A claim of dower by one wife, 172. A complaint as to William's son, Roger; the family a sporting one, 173. An Inquisition on Roger Covert's land, with particulars of same, 174. The value of the land; an early reference in respect to John Covert in respect to an action; one of the Commissioners appointed to sell and collect the tax of "the ninth," 175. A charge on his estates for a dowry and the amount, 176. An extract from the Visitation of Surrey with respect to Sir Baldwin Covert; extract of the Will of Margaret Covert, 177. A bequest to Chaldon Church by Isabella Covert; a John Covert accused of poaching in 1377, 178. The selling of the old family Manor of Chaldon by William Covert; references to tenants and lands in Sussex from Rolls of the Manors of Hascombe and Danehurst in 1473, 179. The Inquisition of William Covert's Surrey Estates and extracts from his will, 180.

Covert, George, 180.  
 Covert, Isabella, 177.  
 Covert, John, 175, 176, 177, 178, 180.  
 Covert, John, accused of poaching in the parks of the Earl of Arundel, 178.  
 Covert, Juliana, 177.  
 Covert, Margaret, an abstract from the will of, 177.  
 Covert, Richard, 171, 172, 176, 177, 178, 180.  
 Covert, Roger, 171, 173, 174, 176, 178.  
 Covert, Sir Baldwin, 177, 178.  
 Covert, Thomas, 177.  
 Covert, William, 171, 172, 173, 178, 179.  
 Covert, William, extract from the will of, 180.  
 Crawley, 179.  
 Crawley Down, 65.  
 Crispe, Elizabeth, 191.  
 Crowborough Warren Old Mill, 6.  
 Crowhurst Church, Surrey, 49.  
 Cuckfield, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 106, 108, 109, 178, 179.  
 Cuckfield Church, a bequest of church plate to, 108.  
 Cuckfield Church, the churchwardens' accounts for 1670 and 1671, 99.  
 Cuckfield, description of, in 1673, 105.  
 Cuckfield, discovery of a coin at, 236.  
 CUCKFIELD, THE VICARS AND PARISH OF, PART II. By the REV. CANON J. H. COOPER, Vicar of Cuckfield, 94-113.  
 Samuel Greenhill, Vicar in 1642; an order in respect to the same by the "Committee of Plundered Ministers," 94. His official appointment; the office not a secure one at this period, 95. A complaint by him as to the keeping of the register, and the procuring of a new one, 96. Entries in the register respecting his own family, 97. His death and a written tribute to his memory, and his will; the

appointment of James Herring to the vacant living, 98. His death and burial; inscription on his stone; an extract from the churchwardens' accounts for this period, 99. The appointment of Tobias Henshaw to Cuckfield; a note respecting his family, 100. His brother Thomas an owner of a large amount of property in Sussex; extracts from the will of Thomas Henshaw, 101. Inscription on the monument of Jane Henshaw, 102. Interesting particulars relating to the Henshaw Family, 102-105. A visitation in 1675 and those who were summoned; entries in the church book of money collected at communions, 106. The death of Mr. Henshaw and inscription on his tomb; a discrepancy in respect to the same, 107. The will of Archdeacon Henshaw; the appointment of William Snatt to the vacant living, 108. His previous appointments; and at variance with the Quakers in Lewes, 109. A balance sheet of his offertory accounts and presentment by one of his churchwardens, 110. His refusal to take the oath at the time of William III. and Mary; and his retirement from the vicarage, 111. His presence at the execution of Sir Will. Parkyn and Sir John Friend and his subsequent arrest for high treason, 112; and death in 1721, 113.

Cumber, John, 194.

Cumberland, Earl of, 18.

Curtis, Edward, 186.

Curtis, Richard, 185.

Cutler, John, 192.

Cutler, Thomas, 192.

Cutts, Harry, 217.

## D.

Dalyngruge, near East Grinstead, 131.  
 Dalyngruge, Sir Edward, 115, 124, 125, 131, 132.  
 Dalyngruge, Sir John, 131.  
 Davey, Edmund, 185.  
 Davidson, David, 185.  
 Dawkins, George, 111, *note*.  
 Dawse, Edward, 99.  
 DAWSON, CHARLES, F.S.A., F.G.S., on SUSSEX IRONWORK AND POTTERY, 1-62.  
 Dendy, Job, 186.  
 Dendy, Thomas, 185.  
 Denman, Thomas, 106.  
 Denman, William, 110.  
 Denton, 109.  
 Derham, John de Est, 177.

Derval Castle, Brittany, 124.

de Albini, *see* Albini.

de Aldewych, *see* Aldewych.

de Belmeis, *see* Belmeis.

de Berglestode, *see* Berglestode.

de Bradeburg, *see* Bradeburg.

de Braose, *see* Braose.

de Breuse, *see* Breuse.

de Bucy, *see* Bucy.

de Byllesdon, *see* Byllesdon.

de Calceto, *see* Calceto.

de Cheesebech, *see* Cheesebech.

de Clopton, *see* Clopton.

de Covertes, *see* Covert.

de Ditrington, *see* Ditrington.

de Essington, *see* Essington.

de Farrariis *see* Farrariis.  
 de Gatesden, *see* Gatesden.  
 de Gatwyk, *see* Gatwyk.  
 de Geddyng, *see* Geddyng.  
 de Hantyington, *see* Hantyington.  
 de Henrez, *see* Henrez.  
 de Hiden, *see* Hiden.  
 de Hydene, *see* Hydene.  
 de la Cote, *see* Cote.  
 de la Lye, *see* Lye.  
 de la Poynte, *see* Poynte.  
 de la Vyne, *see* Vyne.  
 de Langerville, *see* Langerville.  
 de Lychepole, *see* Lychepole.  
 de Mohun, *see* Mohun.  
 de Montgomerie, *see* Montgomerie.  
 de Oxley, *see* Oxley.  
 de Pageham, *see* Pageham.  
 de Peshale, *see* Pechell.  
 de Portio, *see* Portio.  
 de S. Audveno, *see* Audveno.  
 de Sessingham, *see* Sessingham.  
 de Shrympene, *see* Shrympene.  
 de Shypcumbe, *see* Shypcumbe.  
 de Stonor, *see* Stonor.

de Totyngton, *see* Totyngton.  
 de Tykhull, *see* Tykhull.  
 de Weston, *see* Weston.  
 de Widihaya, *see* Widihaya.  
 de Wyltes, *see* Wyltes.  
 Dinnage, William, 186.  
 Ditchling, 178.  
 Dittrington, Laurence de, 174.  
 Dog gates, description of some interesting, 25.  
 Dover, St. Margaret at Cliffe, a fine example of a pair of aisles at, 92.  
 Dower, a claim for, 172.  
 Downes, John, 95.  
 Dowry, a charge on an estate for a, 176.  
 "Dragon" coffin slab, description of the, 212, 222.  
 Drury, Charles Rous, 223.  
 Dudley, Edmund, 140.  
 Dudley, T., 43.  
 Dull, John, 222.  
 Duobus, Adam de, 224.  
 Durnford, Edward, 223.  
 Dux Hacon, 166 and *note*.

## E.

Eades, Thomas, 111, *note*.  
 EARL SWEGEN AND HAACON DUX. By HAMILTON HALL, F.S.A., F.R. Hist. S., 163-169. Swegen, the eldest son of Godwin Earl of Kent, a notorious character; some of his misdeeds, 163. The probable reason for his being outlawed; records in respect to the same, 164. His vain appeal to return to the country, and claim for maintenance, and return to Denmark, 165. An interesting question with reference to the expression of ruining himself with the Danes, 166. The date of Godwin's restoration; the hostages mentioned, probably myths, 167. The definition of Hacon's title; a difficulty as to why he should enjoy this, 168. An elucidation of such difficulty, 169.  
 East Grinstead, East Court at, 239.  
 East Lavant, 103.  
 Eastry Church (Kent), 93.

Eatoun, Robert, 177.  
 Edglee, George, 223.  
 Edward I. (King), 118, 128.  
 Edward II. (King), 22.  
 Edward III. (King), 116, 125, 131.  
 Edward IV. (King), 19.  
 Edward VI. (King), 18.  
 Edward the Confessor, 165, 166, 167.  
 Elizabeth (Queen), 189, 227.  
 Elmer, Will., 175.  
 Eridge Green, 15.  
 Essex Court, Middle Temple, 108.  
 Essington, Sir John de, 171.  
 Etheridge, Stephen, 187.  
 Eton College, a property transferred to, 227.  
 Euraght, Matthew, 223.  
 Evelyn, Richard, 108.  
 Evelyn, George, 109.  
 Ewhurst Church (Surrey), 92.  
 Exeter, Walter of, 128, *note*.

## F.

Fagg, William, 179.  
 Fagge, Cuthbert, 180.  
 Fairconer, Robert le, 176.  
 Falcon, a complaint as to the keeping of a, 173.  
 Farrariis, Johanna de, 225.  
 Farrington, Dame Elizabeth, 238.  
 Farrington, Sir Richard, 238.  
 Faulkenir, John le, 174.

Faulkner, John, 106.  
 Ferring, 111, *note*.  
 Fescamp, Abbey of, 101, *note*.  
 Figure, discovery of an enamelled, 219.  
 Findon, 174.  
 Fire-back, description of, in memory of the burning of the Martyrs, 20.  
 Fire-backs, description of some wooden models for casting, 21.

- Fire-backs, identification of early specimens of, 19.  
 Fire-backs, list of, on view at Lewes Castle, 47-52.  
 Fire-dogs, the earliest known dated examples, 22.  
 Firle, 111, *note*.  
 Fittleworth, 154.  
 Fleming, Sir Thomas, 179.  
 Florence, Republic of, 16.  
 Fogkeler, John, 222.  
 Folkestone Parish Church, 71.  
 Folkington, 111, *note*.  
 Food, a complaint as to the raising of the price of, in 1581, 181.  
 Ford Church, 224  
 Foreman, Thomas, 186.  
 Foster, Ann, 49.  
 Framfield Pounceley, furnace at, 38.  
 France, St. Louis, King of, 131.  
 Frances, Thomas, 186.  
 Fresshefeld, John, 179.  
 Friend, Sir John, 112.  
 Furnace, description and dimension of a blast for iron, 10.

## G.

- Gallici, Ludovic, 179.  
 Galloway, Bishop of, 106.  
 Gardener (Justice), 192.  
 Garton, William, 101.  
 Gatesden, Peter de, 172, *note*.  
 Gatford, Walter, 185.  
 Gatwyk, William de, 176.  
 Gaynesford, Katherine, 180.  
 Gaynsford, Thomas, 49.  
 Geddyng, William de, 176.  
 Geer, Alfred, 62.  
 "Gibbet," a legend of a, 230.  
 Gibbs, Jane, 60.  
 Giggery, John, 61.  
 Gittins, Daniel, 223.  
 Glovenestre, De Georgia, 227.  
 Glynde, 174.  
 Goale, Thomas, 110.  
 Goble, Thomas, 216.  
 Godard, John, 185.  
 GODMAN, PERCY S., ON BOROUGH OF HORSHAM MARKET DEED, 181-194.  
 Godstone Church, Surrey, 91.  
 Godwin, Wulnoth, son of, 166.  
 Godwin (Earl), 164, 166.  
 Goldworthe, Arnold, 223.  
 Gonter, Richard, 191.  
 Goolde, John, 222, 225.  
 Goring, John, 178, 179.  
 Gower, Peter, 100, *note*.  
 Grace, Robert, 186.  
 GRAMMAR SCHOOL AT LEWES, THE TESTAMENT AND WILL OF AGNES MORLEY, WIDOW, FOUNDRESS OF THE, 1511 AND 1512. By R. GARRAWAY RICE, F.S.A., 134-144. The school founded by direction of Agnes Morley, widow; the history of the school vague before the beginning of the eighteenth century, 134. The return of the Commissioners in 1547 with respect to the school, 135. The will of Agnes Morley two distinct documents; the will of especial interest, as showing the mode in which a free school was carried on in pre-Reformation days, 136. The will of Agnes Morley, 137-144.  
 Gravetye Furnace, 65.  
 Greenhill, Abigail, 97.  
 Greenhill, Anne, 97, 98.  
 Greenhill, Elizabeth, 97.  
 Greenhill, John, 97, 98.  
 Greenhill, Margaret, 97, 98.  
 Greenhill, Samuel, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98.  
 Greenhill, Samuel, the will of, 98.  
 Greenhill, Sarah, 97.  
 Greenhill, Thomas, 97, 98.  
 Grenfeld, Anthony, 191.  
 Grenfeld, William, 191.  
 Griffith, Henry, 185.  
 Griffith, Thomas, 185.  
 Griffith, King of North Wales, 163.  
 Groome, William, 223.  
 GUERMONPREZ, A.R.I.B.A., and PHILIP M. JOHNSTON, ON THE "BARTON" OR "MANOR" FARM, NYETIMBER, PAGHAM, 145-154.  
 Guildford, Surrey, 190.  
 Gunning, Peter, 99.  
 Gunning, Peter, Lord Bishop of Ely, 108.  
 Guns, cost of carriage of, found Sussex in 1762, 64.  
 Guns, description of the earliest known examples, 15.

## H.

- Hackett, Andrew, 104, *note*.  
 Hackett (Bishop), 104.  
 Hackett, Sir Andrew, 104.  
 Haddon Hall, 119.  
 Haler, Thomas, 190.  
 Hall, George, 188, 189.  
 Hall, George, the will of, 191.  
 HALL, HAMILTON, F.S.A., F.R. Hist. S., ON EARL SWEGEN AND HACON DUX, 163-169.

Hall, Jane, 193.  
 Hall, John, 193.  
 Hall, Margaret, 192, 193.  
 Hall, William, 192.  
 Hampton, Middlesex, 36.  
 Hannsard, John, 173.  
 Hansard, James, 175.  
 Hantington, Robert de, 176.  
 Hareng, William, 224.  
 Harlech Castle, 126.  
 Harrietsam Church, Kent, 91.  
 Harris, George, 238.  
 Harris, John, 223.  
 Hastings, Battle of, 3.  
 HAVERFIELD, F., M.A., F.S.A., Hon.  
 F.S.A. Scot., on a ROMAN INSCRIPTION FROM WORTHING, 155-162.  
 Haynes, Christopher, 191.  
 Hearne, Thomas, 223.  
 Hegham, Kent, 225.  
 Heisman, William, 140.  
 Hemmingford, Walter of, 128, *note*.  
 Henfield, 99.  
 Henrez, Nichol de, 227.  
 Henry I. (King), 201.  
 Henry I. (King), description of a monument of, 233.  
 Henry II. (King), 204.  
 Henry III. (King), 3, 126, 200.  
 Henry V. (King), 101, 204, 205.  
 Henry VI. (King), 181.  
 Henry VIII. (King), 10, 200, 204.  
 Henshaw, Benjamin, 104.  
 Henshaw, Edward, 105, 108.  
 Henshaw, Isaac, 102, 104.  
 Henshaw, Jane, inscription on the monument of, 102.  
 Henshaw, Joseph, 103, 104.  
 Henshaw, Thomas, 100, 101, 104.  
 Henshaw, Tobias, 100, 105, 107.  
 Henshawe, Archdeacon, the will of, 108.  
 Henshawe, Philip, 104.  
 Henshawe, Rev. Tobias, inscription on the tomb of, 107.  
 Henshaws, the arms of the, 104.  
 Henshaw Hall, Prestbury, 100.  
 Herring, James, 98, 99.

Herring, James, the device on the shield of, 99.  
 Heyshott, 103.  
 Hiden, Isabella de, 172.  
 Hilton, Antony, 101.  
 Hobson, Anthony, 223.  
 Hogge, Ralph, 17, 23.  
 Hogge, Ralph, a cast of the Rebus of, 35.  
 Hogge, Ralph, a portion of a cannon supposed to have been cast by, 36.  
 Holford, Simon, 179.  
 Holloway, Thomas, 186.  
 Holmes, George, 186.  
 Holtye, Cowden, 17.  
 Homestall, an old stone house, 235.  
 Hoo, Thomas, 178 and *note*.  
 Hookland, Shipley, 104.  
 Horseshoes, description of some ancient, 23.  
 Horsham, 172, 176, 181, 182, 186, 188, 191, 193.  
 Horsham, a bequest to the poor of, 191.  
 Horsham Grammar School, 135.  
 HORSHAM MARKET DEED, BOROUGH OF. Communicated by PERCY S. GODMAN, 181-194. The price of a pig or goose at Horsham in 1581; an attempt to resuscitate the market, which had declined, 181. The deed relating to the same, 182-186. The will of Peter Ravenscroft, 186-189. The will of William Tredcrofte, 189-191. The will of George Hall, 191-194.  
 Horsham, Vicarage of, 101.  
 Howell, William, 223.  
 Howes, Henry, 186.  
 Hughes, Henry, 223.  
 Hull, James, 185.  
 Humphrey, Philip, 186.  
 Hurst, Richard, 185.  
 Husee, Nicholas, 179, *note*.  
 Hyden, John, 172, *note*.  
 Hydene, Richard and Nicholas de, 174.  
 Hyllond, Bolney, 179.  
 Hylls, John, 187.

## I.

Icklesham, 111, *note*.  
 Icklesham Church, 91.  
 Iford Church, 92.  
 Inkpen, John, 185.  
 Inverloch Castle, 128 and *note*.  
 Ireland, John, 186.  
 Iron, cast or pig, description of making, 7.  
 Iron forge, description of an ancient, for reducing iron into bars, 12.  
 IRON WORK. CATALOGUE OF EXHIBITS ON VIEW IN MUSEUM AT LEWES, 33-42.

Iron work, list of exhibits on view from South Kensington Museum, 43.  
 IRON WORK AND POTTERY, SUSSEX. By CHARLES DAWSON, F.S.A., F.G.S., 1-62. Iron probably made in the southern part of England not later than the fourth or fifth century, B.C., 1. The introduction of iron probably brought by the Belgic settlers; numerous specimens of this class of work to be seen in the museums; large remains of Roman works now



to be seen, 2. A lapse of the industry after the break-up of the Romans; British civilization; the first record of the revival of the industry so late as the time of Henry III.; a grant to Lewes at this time to repair the town walls by levying tolls on the carriage of iron, 3. Interesting discovery of a Romano-British casting, 4. Analysis of a portion of the same; a probable form of moulding before the revival of cast iron; reasons for this, 5. Description of the Wealden ironstone; the amount required to make thirteen tons of pig-iron, 6. An interesting account of making cast or pig-iron, 7. The process adopted in Lancashire for making the same, 8. Description of the ore in the Weald, with the method of converting the same; an account of a furnace, with dimensions of same, 10. The manner of working it, 11. Description of an iron forge, 13. The main staple industry of the iron trade in Sussex the manufacture of "pig" and "bar-iron;" but few specimens of good ornamental wrought iron work in Sussex, 14. Various works of manufacture in the Weald of iron; description of the early pieces of ordnance, 15. Description and dimensions of a curious piece of ordnance; the use of cannon commenced much earlier abroad than in England; an account of some places where used, 16. All ordnance for the protection of the south coast in 1586 probably furnished by the Wealden furnaces; description of a portion of cannon probably cast by Ralph Hogge, of Buxted, 17. In the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries a large trade done in the Wealden county in respect to ordnance; in the early half of the last century not a difficult matter to meet men who had worked in the furnaces for the casting of guns, 18. The specimens of fire-backs in Sussex of endless variety; the various types of the same and means of identifying the period to which they belong, 19. Particulars of some of the designs

used and also a description of some unique casts, 20. An account of some wooden models from which they were cast, 21. The use of brand-irons probably as ancient as that of fire-backs; a definition of the term "andiron;" an early example of a dated brand-iron, 22. A large manufacture of Sussex horseshoes and nails for an expedition; the discussion of early horseshoes a vexed one; some curious examples, 23. The theory of these horseshoes being designed for malformations of the hoof a curious one, 24. A peculiar feature of the tall wrought iron fire-dog; the open cup-like top; a peculiarity as to why they were made in this way; the probable use for the same; a very few wrought iron gates of Sussex manufacture to be seen, or examples of wrought iron standards for signboards; the date of the last Sussex foundry-fire somewhat doubtful; some authorities for the date, 25. The trade of charcoal-burning still carried on in Sussex; the commodities of Sussex in 1610, 26. Sussex pottery; description of the ware and an analysis of the same, 28. The various methods of ornamentation; the modern pottery of different character to the old, 29. The specimens of the early class now very rare; some unique specimens at the Lewes Exhibition, 30. Description of the old Sussex pottery-pig and the means of distinguishing them from the modern variety, 31. Particulars of some of the various exhibits on loan and the probable sites of the old potteries, 32. Catalogue of iron work specimens now on view at Lewes Castle, 33-42. Exhibits lent by the South Kensington Museum, 43-46. Sussex cast-iron fire-backs, 47-52. Sussex brand-irons or fire-dogs, 53-54. Miscellaneous specimens of Sussex pottery, 55-59. Specimens of Sussex pottery in the British Museum, 60. The like in Bethnal Green and Brighton Museums, 61-62.

## J.

Jakelyng, Walter, 222.  
 Jannard, John, 223.  
 Jarl, Ulf, 169.  
 Jasper, Samuel, 62.  
 Jenden, Phillip, 186.  
 Jenkins, Robert, 111, *note*.

Jenner, Ambrose, 111.  
 Jenner, James, 106.  
 Jenner, Mary, Margaret and Elizabeth, 110.  
 Jerusalem, Prior of S. John of, 179.  
 Jevington, 111, *note*.



Joanes, Charles, 186.  
 Joanes, Ralph, 186.  
 Johnson, John, 18.  
 Johnson, Thomas, a big maker of early  
 cannons, 18.  
 Johnston, Patrick, 239.  
 JOHNSTON, PHILIP MAINWARING, ON THE  
 "BARTON" OR "MANOR" FARM,

NYETIMBER, PAGHAM, 145-154, AND  
 THE CHURCH OF LYMINSTER AND THE  
 CHAPEL OF WARNINGCAMP, WITH SOME  
 NOTICE OF THE DEPENDENT MANORS,  
 195-230.

Joye, Simon, 192.  
 Jupp, Francis, 110, *note*.  
 Jupp, Mary, 111.

## K.

Kemley, A., 60.  
 Kemley, E., 60.  
 Kemp, John, 222.  
 Kempe, Anthony, 227.  
 Kempsey, near Worcester, the Con-  
 stantine stone at, 159.  
 Kenilworth Castle, 131.  
 Kennett, Bishop, 103, 104.  
 Kenwards, Lindfield, 96.  
 Kestral hawk, a peculiar discovery of a  
 mummied skeleton of a, 215.

Keveridge, Elizabeth, 192.  
 Keymer, 108.  
 Kidman, John, 185.  
 Killingbank, 110.  
 King, Bishop Henry, 98, 109.  
 Kingston-Bowsey Church, 92.  
 Kirby Muxloe, Leicestershire, 129.  
 Knight, Robert, 63, 68.  
 Knollys, Sir Robert, K.G., 124, 125, 131.  
 Kyffyn, Richard, 189.  
 Kyllingbeck, Martha, 192.

## L.

Lake (Bishop), John, 111.  
 Lancing, 179.  
 Lancing, Sussex, Pad Inn at, 202.  
 Langerville, Robini de, 227.  
 Langley Castle, 127.  
 le Child, *see* Child.  
 le Covert, *see* Covert.  
 le Fairconer, *see* Fairconer.  
 le Faukenir, *see* Faukenir.  
 le Moigne, *see* Moigne.  
 le Power, *see* Power.  
 le Stephen, *see* Stephen.  
 le Warden, *see* Warden.  
 Leach, Mr., 134.  
 Leeds Castle, Kent, 131.  
 Leonard, Ralph, 50.  
 Leonard, Richard, 21, 50.  
 Lesturmy, John, 224.  
 Lewes, 99, 100, 105, 108, 109.  
 Lewes, a grant to repair the town walls  
 of, 3.  
 Lewes, All Saints, 109.  
 Lewes, Prior of, 141, 142, 143, 144.  
 Lewes, Priory of, 140.  
 Lewes, the great Cluniac Church at, 233.  
 Lewes Grammar School, 134, 135, 136,  
 137, 140, 144.  
 Lewes Grammar School, the return of  
 the Commissioners in 1547 respecting,  
 135.  
 Lewkenor, Thomas, 132.  
 Lewknor, Richard, 178.  
 Lewknor, Sir Roger, 187.  
 Lichfield, Surrey, 104.  
 Limpsfield Church, 91.  
 Limpsfield, Surrey, 237.  
 Lintot, Edward, 186.

Littlehampton, discovery of a Roman  
 vase at, 233.  
 LIVETT, GREVILLE M., Vicar of Water-  
 ingtonbury, Kent, on THREE EAST SUSSEX  
 CHURCHES: BATTLE, ICKLESHAM, PEAS-  
 MARSH. A STUDY OF THEIR ARCHIT-  
 TECTURAL HISTORY. ON BATTLE, PART  
 I., 69-93.  
 Longbow, recorded instances of long  
 shooting by the, 129.  
 Lord, Robert, 186.  
 Lovel, Richard, 175.  
 Lucas, Francis, 110.  
 Lucas, John, 108.  
 Luxford, Alexander, 186.  
 Lychepole, William, and Andrew de,  
 174.  
 Lye, John de la, 174.  
 Lyminster, 196, 200, 202, 203.  
 Lyminster, a bequest to the Good Cross  
 of, 217.  
 Lyminster, Agatha, Prioress of, 224,  
 225.  
 Lyminster, a lease of the Parish Church  
 and Parsonage of, 227.  
 Lyminster, an extract from the Domes-  
 day Survey relating to, 196.  
 Lyminster, a peculiarity as to the  
 spelling of, 196.  
 Lyminster Church, 154.  
 Lyminster Church, a piscina at, 205, 212.  
 Lyminster Church, a sixteenth century  
 chest at, 212.  
 Lyminster Church, description of a  
 curious coffin slab at, 212.  
 Lyminster Church, description of the  
 font at, 213.

Lyminster Church, discovery of a large quantity of skulls and bones at, 215.  
 Lyminster, Katherine, Prioress of, 225.  
 Lyminster, description of the celebrated Knucker-hole at, 203.  
 Lyminster, list of the Vicars of, 222.  
 Lyminster, the registers of, 229.  
 LYMINSTER, THE CHURCH OF, AND THE CHAPEL OF WARNINGCAMP, WITH SOME NOTICE OF THE DEPENDENT MANORS. By PHILIP MAINWARING JOHNSTON, 195-230. A difficulty as to the spelling of the name, 195. References in the Domesday Survey respecting the same; the church or chapel of Warningcamp founded after the Conquest, 196. The name of "Non-neminstre" probably designates that part now known as Lyminster; Toddington and Warningcamp both settlements of great antiquity; types of buildings there, 197. The definition of the name Warningcamp, and the probable site of the chapel, 199. a deed relating to the chapel; the hamlet of Wick also considered a portion of Lyminster parish; the site of the famous Priory of St. Bartholomew of Pyneham in the parish of Lyminster, 200. A description of the remains of the Priory, 201. The probable aspect of Lyminster during the Domesday Survey, 202. A reference to the celebrated Knucker-hole evidence that Lyminster was at one time an important place, 203. The connection of Alfred the Great with Lyminster; the foundation of the Nunnery, 204. The church a most interesting one as showing the various changes; the nave, a spacious Saxon one; an aisle and chapel added to the North side in 1170; the massive tower

of slightly later date; two rather clumsy lancet windows in the South wall of the nave, these of the date about 1260; a piscina worked in chalk at the end of the aisle, probably of the same date, 205. The chancel arch, narrow and lofty, the principal relic of the pre-Conquest period, 207. Traces of a small door, presumably Saxon, said to have been discovered in the S.W. corner of the chancel; the North arcade and aisle a good example of transitional Norman work; the walls of the nave probably raised at this period, 208. The principal door of the Saxon church, probably that of which the arch still remains in the South wall of the nave, 211. All the windows, with the exception of one, modern; a curious piscina to be seen in the eastern part of the South wall of the chancel; description of the chancel roof; some interesting features relating to the church, 212. The font, a massive one of Sussex marble, probably of late twelfth century date; the ancient roof of the nave a fine example of carpentry; the weight of this the probable source of weakness at various times in the building, 213. A probability of the timber coming from the roof of the destroyed Lady Chapel; traces of a fire on the stonework of the arcade; traces of early work found during further repairs, 214. Some interesting discoveries; notes explaining the illustrations to the paper, 215-222. List of the Vicars of Lyminster, 222, 223. References from public documents relating to the Priory of Lyminster, 224-230.

## M.

Mahomet the Second, 130.  
 Malmesbury, William of, 233.  
 Malteby, York, 225.  
 "Manor, Hall of the," a probable unique specimen of, 153.  
 Marcoussis, Chateau de, France, 127.  
 Mare, Richard, 192, 193.  
 Maresfield, 2.  
 Maresfield, Marshall's Manor House at, 51, 53.  
 Market, an interesting deed relating to a, 182.  
 Marsh, Dr. James, 94.  
 Marten, Charles, 190, 191.  
 Marten, Thomas, 190.  
 May, John, 102.

May, Richard, 102.  
 Maynard, John, 223.  
 McCarthy, Charles, 223.  
 Meredew, John, 185.  
 Mersham and Merton, Surrey, 85.  
 Michell, Drew, 186.  
 Michell, John, 186.  
 Michell, Justice, 97.  
 Michell, Margaret, 185.  
 Middleham, 127.  
 Mihill, Edward, 192.  
 Milward, Edward, 239.  
 Ministers, an order of the Committee of Plundered, 94.  
 Mitchell, Henrie, 189.  
 Mohun, Reginald de, 145, *note*.

Moigne, Baldwin, 177.  
 Moigne, John le, 177.  
 Moigne, Margaret, 177.  
 Mokeford, John, 179.  
 Montagu, Elizabeth, 178.  
 Montegeri, Roger de, 226.  
 Montgomerie, Hugh de, 201, *note*.  
 Montgomery, Roger de, 204.  
 Moor, Gerald Henry, 223.

Moor, John, 111, *note*.  
 Moren, Charles and Harriet, 32.  
 Morley, Agnes, 134, 135.  
 Morley, Agnes, the will of, 137.  
 Morley, William, 135, 137.  
 Morly, *see* Morley.  
 Mountfield Church, 73.  
 Moxhull, Warwick, 104.  
 Murray (General), 239.

## N.

Neeland, Slaugham, 179.  
 Newhaven Church, 92.  
 Newick, 179.  
 Newman, John, 99.  
 Newton, William, 108.  
 Nicholas (Pope), 146.  
 Nicholas IV. (Pope), 199.  
 "Ninths, The," mandate to sell and collect the tax of, 175.  
 Norfolk, John Duke of, 178.  
 Norman, A., 56.  
 Norman, George, 186.  
 Norman, Richard, 30, 55, 56, 59.  
 Norman, William, 56, 59.  
 Normandy, William Duke of, 166.  
 Northumberland, Henry Earl of, 180.  
 NOTES AND QUERIES, 231 - 239. 1,  
 Norman carvings at Shermanbury Church, 231. 2, Roman vase found at Littlehampton, 233. 3, Stigand,

Bishop of Chichester, 234. 4, An Earl of Arundel in France, 235. 5, An old stone house, Homestall, 235. 6, Coin found at Cuckfield, 236. 7, Flint arrow head found at Seaford, 236. 8, Pottery at Ringmer, 236. 9, Note on an old carved chimney piece at New Shoreham, 237. 10, Chichester Cross clock, 238. 11, Corrections to correspondence of John Collier, 238.  
 Nowell, Robert, 111, *note*.  
 Nunney, near Frome, Somerset, 125.  
 Nye, John, 186.  
 Nye, Thomas, 111, 186.  
 Nyetimber, description of a piscina at, 147.  
 Nyetimber, Manor of, 146.  
 Nyetimber, Pagham, 145, 146, 153, *note*.

## O.

Oakes, James, 186.  
 Oden, John, 58.  
 Offham Church, a side tower at, 91.  
 Okman, John, 222.  
 Ore, ancient method of mining, 7.  
 Ore, Simon, 178.

Orey, John, 191.  
 Osmer, John, 186.  
 Osmond, James Lord, 180.  
 Ovingdean Church, 217.  
 Oxley, Thomas de, 172.

## P.

Page, Alice, 108.  
 Page, Jane, 96.  
 Pageham, Richard de, 153, *note*.  
 Pageham, William de, 153, *note*.  
 Palmer, George, 223.  
 Palmer, Robert, 200.  
 Palmer, William, 186.  
 Parham, Thomas, 185.  
 Parkhurst, William, 191.  
 Parkhurst, Edward, 192.  
 Parkhurst, Elizabeth, 192.  
 Parkhurst, John, 192.  
 Parkyn, Sir William, 112.  
 Parris, Matthew, 118, *note*.  
 Passell, Francis, 185.  
 Patcham Church, 217.  
 Paynell, Sir Will., 175, *note*.

Pechell, Richard de, 176.  
 Pelham, Sir John, 178.  
 Penhurst Manor House, 21.  
 Penrith, Carlisle, the Constantine stones at, 159.  
 Penshurst Church, 73.  
 Penzance, St. Hilary, the Constantine stone at, 159.  
 Percy, Sir Thomas, 126.  
 Pevensey Castle, description and dimensions of a cannon at, 17.  
 Pevensey Church, 80.  
 Pevensey, the fourth century fort at, 158.  
 Peverel, Thomas, 176.  
 Pickering, John, 111, *note*.  
 Piscina, description of a, 85.

Platt, Mr., 192.  
 Pleydell, Josias, 223.  
 Plumer, Thomas, 186.  
 Pobjee, William, 186.  
 Poitiers, William of, 3.  
 Poiton, Richard, Count of, 235.  
 Poling, 226.  
 Poling Church, 225.  
 Ponyng, Thomas de, 179, *note*.  
 Portio, Herbert de, 172, *note*.  
 Potter, James, 185.  
 Pottery at Ringmer, 236.  
 Pottery, Sussex, list of, on view at Lewes Castle, 55, 59.

Pottery, Sussex, list of, at the Brighton Museum, 61.  
 Pottery, Sussex, list of, at the British Museum, 60.  
 Pottery, Sussex, list of, at the Bethnal Green Museum, 61.  
 Power, Stephen le, 200.  
 Poynte, Agatha de la, 224.  
 Preston Church, 91.  
 Prior, William, 224.  
 Puggislee, Andrew, 138, 139.  
 Puggislee, Clement, 138, 139.  
 Puggislee, Roger, 138, 140.  
 Puggislee, Thomas, 137, 138, 139, 143.  
 Pulborough, 154.

## R.

Raby, Allick, 64.  
 Radwyld, William, 178.  
 Ralph, Abbot, 73, 77.  
 Ravenhill, Edw. Hamer, 223.  
 Ravenscroft, Elizabeth, 187, 189.  
 Ravenscrofte, John, 186, 189, 193, 194.  
 Ravenscrofte, Peter, the will of, 186.  
 Read, Thomas, 186.  
 Redes, Samuel, 111.  
 Repe, William, 140.  
 Reynolds, John, 186.  
 RICE, R. GARRAWAY, F.S.A., ON THE TESTAMENT AND WILL OF AGNES MORLEY, WIDOW, FOUNDRRESS OF THE FREE GRAMMAR SCHOOL AT LEWES. DATED 1511 and 1512, 134-144.  
 Rich, Richard, Lord, 180.  
 Richard II. (King), 116, 126, 127, 132.  
 Richard III. (King), 132.  
 Richardson, Conyers, 223.  
 Richardson, H., 32.  
 Richbell, Leonard, 191.  
 Richmond, Charles, Duke of, 238.  
 Ringmer, pottery at, 236.  
 Roberts, Lewis, 111, *note*.  
 Robertsbridge, 114.  
 Robroke, John, 222.  
 Rochester, 122.  
 Rochester, Kent, 202, *note*.  
 Rogers and Raby, Messrs., 63, 64.  
 Rogers, William, 222.  
 ROMAN INSCRIPTION FROM WORTHING, A. BY F. HAVERFIELD, M.A., F.S.A.,

Hon. F.S.A., Scot., 155-162. The discovery of the stone, description and size, with inscription on same, 155. The discovery one of great interest, as showing Worthing at one time of Romano-British occupation, 156. A doubt as to the stone being a milestone, 157, as no traces yet discovered of a Roman road; the probability of the same being a memorial slab, 158. List of similar stones found, 159; some of these undoubtedly milestones. A comparison of the various stones, 160. A probable reason for the use of this stone, 161.

Romsey Abbey Church, Studland, 231.  
 Roper, John, 199.  
 Roscommon Castle, Ireland, 128.  
 Rose, William, 110.  
 Rotunda Museum, Woolwich, 16, 17.  
 Rowe, John, the father of Sussex Archaeology, 105.  
 Runwell, Essex, 179.  
 Russell, Nicholas, 20.  
 Russell, Richard, 56.  
 Rustington, 111, *note*.  
 Rustington Church, 154, 220.  
 Rutt, Mr. George, 108.  
 Rycard, William, 179.  
 Rye, 29, 32, 62, 118.  
 Rye, pottery works at, 28.  
 Ryle, Mathew, 223.

## S.

Salehurst Church, 85.  
 Salehurst Church, short description of, 93.  
 Sanders, Rich., 106.  
 Sandham, Robert, 223.  
 SANDS, HAROLD, M.I.M.E., ON BODIAM CASTLE, 114-133.

Saunders, Walter, 222.  
 Savage, Margaret, 175.  
 Sayer, Archdeacon Joseph, 110.  
 Sayer, Emma Jane, 239.  
 Sayer, John, 239.  
 Sayer, Robert John, 223.  
 Schem, William, 222.

- School, stipulation in respect to the bequest of maintenance for a, in 1512, 141.
- Scolar, Christopher, 222.
- Scotney Castle, 126.
- Scotte, George, 140.
- Scrope, Richard, Lord, 126.
- Sculi, John, 223.
- Seaford, 109, 111, *note*.
- Seaford, discovery of a flint arrow head at, 236.
- Seal Church, 91.
- Seales, William, 187.
- Sedlescombe, 58.
- Seemans Wharf, 68.
- Seez, Abbey of, 197, *note*.
- Sele Priory, a bequest to, 172.
- Sele Priory Charters, 234.
- Selham Church, 154.
- Senley, Robert, 180.
- Sessingham, William de, 175.
- Sevington Church, 92.
- Sewall, Walter, 224.
- Shalford Church, Surrey, 91.
- Sharpes, Newick, 179.
- Shaw, Huntingdon, 36.
- Sheppard, John, 185.
- Sheppard, Stringer, 185.
- Shere Church, 91.
- Sherlocke, Raphe, 190, 191.
- Sherlocke, Robert, 190, 191.
- Shermanbury Church, a piscina at, 231.
- Shermanbury Church, the Norman carvings at, 231.
- Ship, discovery of an ancient, 118.
- Shirley, 100, 102.
- Shirburn, near Watlington, 125.
- Shirley, Elizabeth, 239.
- Shoobridge, John, 186.
- Shoreham, 176.
- Shoreham, New, note on an old carved chimney piece at, 237.
- Shoreham, Old, 202.
- Shot and shells, cost of carriage of, from Sussex to London in 1769, 65.
- Shrympene, Bertone de, 145, *note*.
- Shypcumbe, John de, 174.
- Silchester, description of a Dunrobrivian vase found at, 234.
- Sion, Nunnery of, 101.
- Sittingbourne Church, 93.
- Slaugham, 179.
- Slaugham Church, a bequest to, 180.
- Slinfold, 99, 108, 176.
- Smart, John, 185.
- Smith, Charles, 111, *note*.
- Smith, Fraser, 104.
- Smith, John, 110, 185.
- Smyth, John, 179.
- Smythe, Olyver, 140.
- Snatt, or Snete, Edward, 108.
- Snatt, William, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113.
- Snatt, Rev. William, his arrest for high treason, 112.
- Sompting, 100, 111, *note*, 153, *note*, 176.
- Southover, Lewes, 135, 137.
- Southover Church, Lewes, a bequest to, 136, 137, 139.
- Southover Church, Lewes, a bequest to, for the keeping in repair of the ornaments, &c., 143.
- Southover Church, Lewes, a bequest for the building of the vestry at, 140.
- Southover Church, Lewes, St. Erasmies Chapel at, 139, 141.
- Spurling, Henry, 99.
- Stamer, Steven, 99.
- Stammer, Stephen, 106.
- Stanbridge, Jane, 106.
- Stansgate, the Constantine stones at, 160.
- Stapley, John, 97.
- Statuette, discovery of a rare, 4.
- Steaneinge, Robert, 193.
- Steele, Thomas, 99.
- Stephen, Roger let, 173.
- Stephenson, William, 106.
- Steyning, the Chequers Inn, 25.
- Stigand, Bishop of Chichester, 234.
- Stone, Henry, 110, *note*, 111.
- Stone, John, 179.
- Stone house, description of an interesting old, 235.
- Stone shot, instances of the great power of, 130.
- Stoner, John de, 176, *note*.
- Stoner, Simon, 179.
- "Strood," definition of the name of, 202.
- Studley, Nathaniel, 97.
- Sullington, 173, 177.
- Sullington, the Chantry of, 135.
- Sullington, valuation of the Manor of, 174.
- Sullington, Sir John, 171.
- Sullington Church, a bequest to, 177.
- Surrey, Thomas Earl of, 178.
- Sussex, the staple industries of, in 1610, 26.
- Sussex forges, a large provision of horse shoes and nails made in, for an expedition, 23.
- Sussex iron, description of the ancient method of working, 9.
- Sussex names, some, attached to a deed in 1756, 182.
- SUSSEX ORDNANCE, EXTRACTS RELATING TO, FROM A CARRIER'S ACCOUNT BOOK, A.D. 1761. By W. POWELL BREACH, 63-68. The book showing a considerable trade from Sussex in supplying ordnance, 63. Accounts from book for carriage of same, 64-68.

Sussex pottery, an analysis of some, 28.  
 Sussex pottery, a droll form of, 30.  
 Sussex pottery, description of some interesting specimens of, 30.  
 Sussex pottery, the mode of working, 29.  
 Sutton, Stephen, 106.

Swegen (Earl), 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168.  
 Swegen, Hacon, son of, 166, 167, 168, 169.  
 Swelling, Henry, 223.  
 Sydserf, Sir Archibald, 105, *note*.  
 Sydserf, Thomas, 105, *note*.

## T.

Tailor, George, 193.  
 Tailor, Thomas, 193.  
 Tarbert, William, 108.  
 Tasker, Ellman, 186.  
 Tayler, John, 185.  
 Taylor, Thomas, 179.  
 Tewkesbury Abbey, 200.  
 Thecher, Agnes, 137.  
 Thirwall, the Constantine stone at, 160.  
 Thomas, William, 229.  
 Thorne, Philip, 223.  
 Thorpe, Sir John, 140.  
 Timber, an interesting old piece of, 219.  
 Tipping, Bartholomew, 102.  
 Tobutt, John, 185.  
 Toddington, 196, 197, 200.  
 Toll gates, charges for passing through, of some ancient industries, 18.  
 Tomb slabs, description of cast-iron, 19. Places in Sussex where these may be seen, 20.

Totyngton, Rob. de, 224.  
 Touson, Michael, 111.  
 Tower of London, 117.  
 Tredecroft, Nathaniel, 101.  
 Tredecroft, Robert, 187.  
 Tredecroft, William, 191.  
 Tredecrofte, Anne, 190.  
 Tredecrofte, Edward, 190, 191.  
 Tredecrofte, Frances, 190, 191.  
 Tredecrofte, Robert, 190.  
 Tredecrofte, Thomas, 190.  
 Tredecrofte, William, the will of, 189.  
 Turnour, Gaucelinus, 222.  
 Turvin, Ann, 104.  
 Twineham, 179.  
 Twygge, William, 180.  
 Tykhull, Wm. de, 225.  
 Tyler, William, 186.  
 Tyne, James, 179.

## U.

Uckfield, 23.

| Uperton, John, 229, 230.

## V.

Vaillaunt, Peter, 224.  
 Vase, discovery of a Roman, 233.  
 Vaver, Thomas, 178.  
 Vernon, Mark Henry, 223.  
 Vicars, Mr., 94.  
 Vicars, Mrs. Mary, 97.  
 Villandraut Castle, Bordeaux, the ground plan similar to that of Bodiam Castle, 125.

Voyce, Brians, 187.  
 Voyce, Henry, 193.  
 Voyce, Jane, 192.  
 Voyce, John, 192, 193.  
 Voyce, Margaret, 192.  
 Voyce, Marie, 192, 193.  
 Voyce, Ravencroft, 187.  
 Voyce, Roger, 189.  
 Vyne, Thomas de la, 175, *note*.

## W.

Wadhurst, 30, 32.  
 Waldron, Herringdale Farm at, 37.  
 Waleys, Sir Richard, 174.  
 Waller, Henry, 185, 186.  
 Waller, Thomas, 186.  
 Waller, William, 132.  
 Ward, Eleanor, 110.  
 Ward, Mary, 100.  
 Ward, William, 111.  
 Warden, John le, 176.  
 Wardeux, Elizabeth, 132.

Wareham (Archbishop), 236.  
 Warlingham Church, Surrey, 149, *note*.  
 Warnecham, *see* Warningcamp.  
 Warnham, Horsham, 172.  
 Warningcamp, 196, 197, 199, 200, 227, 228, 229, 230.  
 Warningcamp, an extract from a deed with reference to the chapel of, 200.  
 Warningcamp, remains of an old chapel at, 199.  
 Warninglid, 179.

Warren furnace, 63, 64, 65, 66.  
 Warwick, Geoffrac of, 55.  
 Waterton, Elizabeth, 186.  
 Weeb, Samuel, 61.  
 Wells, Thomas, 191.  
 Westfield, Buckhurst Farm, 21.  
 West Grinstead, 99, 176.  
 West Longdon Church, 92.  
 Weston, Ralph, 225.  
 Weston, Robert de, 222.  
 White, William, 226.  
 Whitley Church, Surrey, 92.  
 Wick, 200.  
 Wicker, John, 183.  
 Wickham, Richard, 99.  
 Widihaya, John de, 222.  
 Wilfrid (Bishop), 145, 146.  
 William III. (King), 21.  
 Wilson, Edward, 111, *note*.  
 Wilson, Matt. Herbert, 223.  
 Winpany, William, 106.  
 Winchester Cathedral, 231.  
 Winton, James and Emme, 60.  
 Wiston, Sussex, 61.

Wooddard, Richard, 200, 227, 228, 229.  
 Woodman, Benjamin, 101, 102.  
 Woodman, Bettesworth, 102.  
 Woodman, George, 101.  
 Woodman, Matthew, 101.  
 Woodman, Matthew, extract from the will of, 101.  
 Woodman, Richard, 20.  
 Woolridge, Edward, 110, *note*.  
 Woolridge, George, 111.  
 Worth, 100.  
 Worthing, 156, 157, 158, 161.  
 Worthing, discovery of coins, &c., at, 156.  
 Wressil Castle, Yorks, 126.  
 Wright, Francis, 223.  
 Wrotham, Kent, 28.  
 Wuller, William, 179.  
 Wyllyngham, John, 222.  
 Wyltes, Will. de, 224.  
 Wylughby, Richard de, 176, *note*.  
 Wynson, Fraunces, 191.  
 Wynson, John, 191.

## Y.

Yalden, William, 229.  
 Yapton Church, 149, *note*, 150, *note*, 218, 220, 221.

Yohurst, William, 185.  
 Young, Sarah Frances, 60.

18/109